LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
JUN 29 1920
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Division F72
Section .H2C7
v. 1

"Our County and Its People"

LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
JUN 29 1920
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

"Our County and Its People"

A History *of*
HAMPDEN COUNTY
Massachusetts

Editor

ALFRED MINOT COPELAND

President of Connecticut Valley Historical Society and President of Springfield Geological Club

Volume One

THE CENTURY MEMORIAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
1902

Copyrighted 1902
by
Alfred Minot Copeland

To

MARCUS PERRIN KNOWLTON

ONE OF HAMPDEN COUNTY'S
MOST HONORED SONS

This volume is respectfully

Dedicated

Editor-in-Chief

ALFRED M. COPELAND

President of the Connecticut Valley Historical Society &
President of Springfield Geological Club

Authors

JAMES CARRUTHERS GREENOUGH, *LL. D.*, WILLIAM ORR, JAMES L. BOWEN, MARSHAL CALKINS, *A.M.*, *M.D.*, ETHAN BROOKS, HENRY L. HINES, ALFRED M. COPELAND, LYMAN N. CLARK, CHARLES L. YOUNG, LEWIS C. ALDRICH, ORRIN P. ALLEN, GEORGE E. FULLER, *M.D.*, JOHN H. CARMICHAEL, *M.D.*
LOUIS TESSON

Editors

CHARLES L. GARDNER, EDWIN L. KIRTLAND
FREDERICK W. CHAPIN, *M.D.*
GEORGE S. STEBBINS, *M.D.*, CHARLES P. HOOKER, *M.D.*
THEODORE F. BRECK, *M.D.*

Preface

A SEARCH of the catalogues and the shelves in the large public libraries of Boston discloses the fact that the eastern counties of Massachusetts are provided with good separate histories, while our own Hampden County, as important from a commercial point of view and far more historic than many of those east of us, cannot boast anything of a general historical character worthy of mention.

In preparing this work it has been the chief aim to present to the citizens of this county a reliable and carefully prepared historical record; a work that shall properly reflect the men and the times in all generations of the past; a work that shall be free from the objectionable features that too often bring honest history into disrepute; and a work of which our people may feel proud rather than one for which we are called upon to apologize.

Feeling the actual need of such a work, I undertook to stand as chief controlling editor of a comprehensive three-volume history of Hampden county, to be called "Our County and Its People," and to this end have directed my best energies until the task is finally completed. The public will judge, and judge justly, if this work has been well done. It has been no easy task to find men in the different towns of the county properly qualified and willing to write the local town histories. To some extent we have found such men, and their work has been well done. It is extremely difficult to obtain every important fact touching the history of towns that within the last

fifty years have not only lost many of their most important citizens and with them valuable historic facts of which no records have been left, but whose places are now occupied by people not of their kin, and in no way interested in the town's former inhabitants. In preparing the present work we have earnestly endeavored to obtain all the important local facts, and to make the histories of the different towns as complete as possible.

We made earnest effort, and with fairly good results, to obtain brief ancestral records of all families identified with the history and the development of Hampden county. There was, for the most part a generous response to our effort in this respect; and we present a reasonably full, but not so complete a record as was hoped.

A. M. C.

Contents

CHAPTER I

GEOLOGY OF HAMPDEN COUNTY 1

CHAPTER II

DISCOVERY AND OCCUPATION

Early European Discoveries in America—The French in Canada—The Dutch in New York—The English in Virginia—The Puritans in New England—Three European Powers Claim Sovereignty over the Territory Comprising Massachusetts—Overthrow of the Dutch in the Netherlands—Struggle for Supremacy between the French and the English—End of the French Dominion 14

CHAPTER III

THE INDIANS

French and Jesuit Influence Among the Indians—The New England Missionaries—Location and Probable Origin of the New England Tribes—The Connecticut River Indians—Their Habits and Characteristics—Efforts to Establish Education and Christianity Among the Tribes—Dutch Settlers sell them Guns and Rum 20

CHAPTER IV

COLONIZATION AND SETTLEMENT

English Colonization and Settlement in America—The Plymouth and London Companies—Landing of the Pilgrims—Distress in the Colony—Massasoit's Generosity—Accessions to the Colony—Plantations Founded in the Connecticut Valley—The Colony at Agawam—Springfield Founded—Independent Government for the Connecticut River Plantations—Springfield returns to Massachusetts Jurisdiction—Four Counties Incorporated—Springfield not Included 27

CHAPTER V

STRUGGLES WITH THE INDIANS

Dissensions among the Colonists—Beginning of the Indian Troubles —The Pequot War—Narragansetts Allied to the English—Destruction of the Pequots—An Era of Peace and Prosperity—Militia Companies formed in the Valley—Construction of Fortified Houses—Fort Pynchon—Events preceding King Philip's War—The Outbreak—Nipmuck Treachery at Brookfield. The War in the Connecticut Valley—Burning of Springfield—Westfield twice Attacked—The Affair at Longmeadow—Decisive Action by the Colonies—Indians Driven from the Valley—Death of King Philip—End of the War..... 38

CHAPTER VI

COLONIAL WARS

From the close of King Phillip's War to the End of the French Dominion—Indians ask to be Restored to their Former Possessions in the Connecticut Valley—King William's War—Indian Depredations of the Frontier—Queen Anne's War—Treaty of Utrecht—Trouble with the Abenaquis—Father Rasle and Woronoak—War again Declared Between England and France—Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle—War Resumed—The Hampshire County Regiment at Lake George—Troops Assembled at Springfield—End of the War—Treaty of Paris..... 57

CHAPTER VII

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION..... 69

CHAPTER VIII

THE INSURRECTION OF 1786-7—THE SHAYS REBELLION 86

CHAPTER IX

THE WAR OF 1812-1815..... 100

CHAPTER X

COUNTY ORGANIZATION..... 108

CHAPTER XI

HAMPDEN COUNTY CIVIL LIST..... 124

CHAPTER XII

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS 152

CHAPTER XIII

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—RAILROADS 175

CHAPTER XIV

CONNECTICUT RIVER NAVIGATION 188

CHAPTER XV

HAMPDEN COUNTY IN THE WAR OF 1861-1865 198

CHAPTER XVI

EDUCATION IN HAMPDEN COUNTY 232

CHAPTER XVII

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, WESTFIELD 264

CHAPTER XVIII

THE HAMPDEN BENCH AND BAR 293

CHAPTER XIX

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION 338

CHAPTER XX

THE DENTAL PROFESSION 390

CHAPTER XXI

THE PRESS OF HAMPDEN COUNTY—ITS HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT 416

CHAPTER XXII

FREE MASONRY AND ODD FELLOWSHIP 464

CHAPTER XXIII

AGRICULTURE OF HAMPDEN COUNTY 499

Illustrations

Fort Pynchon 42
A Relic of the Revolution 80
Entrance to U. S. Armory Grounds 82
United States Watershops 84
Outline Map of Hampden County 107
The First Court House 113
Court Square, Springfield 118
The Second Court House 120
Hampden County Court House 122
The Boston Stone 153
Boston and Albany Stage Coach 160
Old South Holyoke Ferry 162
The Old Toll Bridge 167
Chicopee Bridge 169
Willimansett Bridge 172
Old B. & A. Crossing, Looking North 176
Old B. & A. Crossing, Looking South 179
The Arch, B. & A. Crossing 182
A Connecticut River View 193
G. A. R. Building, Springfield 199
Brig.-Gen. Horace C. Lee, Portrait 227
First Normal School Building, 1846 276
Normal School Building, 1860 281
Normal School Building, 1869 284
Present Normal School Building 287
Chief Justice Reuben Atwater Chapman, Portrait 307
George Ashmun, Portrait 315
Oliver B. Morris, Portrait 317
William B. Calhoun, Portrait 319
William G. Bates, Portrait 321

Col. William S. Shurtleff, Portrait 326
Gov. George D. Robinson, Portrait 330
Dr. William Tully, Portrait 353
Dr. Thaddeus K. DeWolf, Portrait 366
Dr. Henry R. Vaille, Portrait 368
Dr. George W. Swazey, Portrait 383
Flavius Searle, D. D. S., Portrait 397
First Home of Springfield Republican 426
Samuel Bowles, Portrait 429
Josiah Gilbert Holland, Portrait 431
Clark W. Bryan, Portrait 436
Henry M. Burt, Portrait 440
Phineas L. Buell, Portrait 447
Daniel Reynolds, Portrait 478
George W. Ray, Portrait 480
Eliphalet Trask, Portrait 486

CHAPTER I

GEOLOGY OF HAMPDEN COUNTY

BY WILLIAM ORR

Any consideration of the geography of Hampden county must give a large place to the marked physiographic differences between the highland and lowland areas. In Hampden county the valley of the Connecticut has an average width of fifteen miles. The valley is bounded on east and west by steep escarpments, the boundaries of an upland plateau with an elevation of eight hundred to nine hundred feet above the valley floor and of twelve hundred feet above the sea.

Very striking are the contrasts between the highlands and the lowlands. In the valley there is formed a deep, rich, alluvial soil, which gives a basis for a prosperous farming industry. The ground is level and easily tilled. In some parts of the lowland there is an accumulation of sand and gravel, and on these tracts cultivation is restricted to pasturage and forest growth. The streams in the lowland are of slow current and meandering course. By reason of the large volume of water, these streams are important sources of power, where there is any fall in their channel. Communication is easy between the valley towns. As a result of these physiographic conditions, the important centers of commerce, manufactures, and, in a large measure, of agriculture, are found in the valley lowland. A survey of the history of Hampden county will show that Springfield, in the geographical center of the valley, was the first settlement, and next in order came the cluster of towns and cities that now surround Springfield. The hill towns were settled at later dates.

The upland country may be described in general terms as a dissected plateau. On the west it extends from the border of the

Connecticut valley to the hills of the Berkshires. The elevation is from one thousand to twelve hundred feet above the sea. Alluvial soil is found occasionally in places, where the material carried down the hillsides by rain accumulates. Where the forest growth has prevailed for a long time there is formed a thick layer of vegetable mould, that constitutes a valuable soil. In the open country the soil is variable in quality, but does not as a rule approach the high grade alluvium of the valley. Unremitting industry and careful attention to detail are needed to win success in farming. The valleys are canyon-like in character, with steep sides and with slight development of river or flood plains. Bowlders, large and small, fill up the beds of the streams and mountain brooks and heighten the picturesque quality of the region. The channel slopes are steep, often abrupt, and valuable water powers abound. The main highways follow the larger valleys, while to reach the higher levels one must struggle up the hard and severe grades of the mountain roads.

A way for the principal railroad of the region, the Boston and Albany, has been provided by the valley of the Westfield river. It is by this valley that communication is established from the Connecticut river lowlands to the valley of the Housatonic. The drainage system has not been perfectly developed by reason of the comparative youth of the main rivers and their tributaries. As a result there are considerable areas of bogs and swamps on certain of the upland plateaus. But little connection can be traced between the character and structure of the rocks and the erosion of the region. The valleys are for the most part transverse and the general trend of the drainage is towards the southeast. A somewhat important longitudinal valley is that which extends northward from Huntington, but this is situated for the most part in Hampshire county.

The western highlands contain valuable deposits of minerals and extensive quarries of building stone. A most noted mineral is the emery found at Chester. Kaolin, quartz, felspar and soapstone are found in Blandford. At Mundale in the town of Westfield a quarry of a verd antique marble has been opened, and is yielding an ornamental stone of excellent quality.

The pursuits of the people on the uplands are in the main agriculture, including grazing, lumbering and general farming. There are a number of small factories located on the streams where water power is found. The development of mineral resources is another industry of importance. In the summer time the hill country is a favorite resort for city people, by reason of the clear, cool air, pure water, and attractive scenery.

Eastward of the Connecticut valley is another plateau region that extends into Worcester county. This plateau is in most respects like that to the westward. The elevation is not so great and the plan of the valley systems is in some respects much simpler. The main drainage channel is the Chicopee river, which corresponds to the Westfield river in the western plateau. There is a finely developed longitudinal valley, which follows the course of Swift river and is continued through Palmer and Monson. An accumulation of glacial material at Palmer has caused a diversion of the Swift river to the west, but the valley opens southward to the waters of the Willimantic river.

Along the valley of the Chicopee river run the tracks of the Boston and Albany railway, and this road constitutes the main avenue of communication with the east. In the longitudinal valley of Palmer and Monson, way has been found for the New London Northern railroad. The eastern plateau is more accessible and less rugged in character than the western, and settlements are larger and manufacturing developed on a more important scale. There are several towns of large size, as Palmer and Monson. Many of the towns possess extensive water power and good railroad facilities. Farming suffers from the difficulties of a rocky country, where the ground abounds in stones and bowlders, and the soil is only moderately fertile. Extensive quarries are at Monson, where a high grade of building stone, known as Monson granite, is found.

It will be clear from this sketch of the general features of Hampden county that its physical geography and geology may be discussed in relation to three comparatively distinct districts; the western highlands, the valley lowlands, and the eastern highlands. This paper will deal with the present conditions and with

the processes by which this development of the region has been attained.

The underlying rocks of the western highlands consist of ancient crystalline schists, quartzites, gneiss with beds of amphibolite, serpentine, emery and magnetite. The older formations are to the westward, where on the borders of the county there are found exposures of the Becket gneiss. This rock is now regarded as Lower Cambrian in age. In the township of Tolland the Becket gneiss is wrapped around a rock of still earlier age—the Washington gneiss. The latter formation is pre-Cambrian, or Algonkian.

The Washington gneiss is rusty in color, by reason of the decomposition of its iron bearing minerals, as hornblende and pyrrhotite. It is composed in the main of quartz and biotite mica. Graphite is found in all the exposures and a blue quartz, which often gives the rock a beautiful color. In the town of Washington there is a graphite mine in this rock. The rock may be studied to advantage on the line of the railroad from Becket east towards the Middlefield line. The change to the Becket gneiss may also be seen at this point. The Becket gneiss is light grey in color, fine grained and composed of but few minerals. The gray color is caused by the biotite mica, as the felspar and quartz are colorless. Some of the Becket gneiss is a coarse conglomerate, other exposures are thin-fissile, while again it is a fine grained granitoid-gneiss—a most excellent quarry stone. It is quarried at Middlefield and in Becket and is suitable for construction and monumental work. On the east side of the Connecticut river, the Monson gneiss is the correlative of the Becket gneiss.

The Lower Silurian rocks of the western uplands are the Hoosac schist, the Rowe schist, the Chester amphibolites with emery and serpentine, the Savoy schist and the Hawley schist. Exposures of all these rocks may be found in the western part of Chester. The oldest rock of these formations—the Hoosac schist—is hydrated and is greasy in feeling, and in some cases contains garnets. There are two kinds of mica, muscovite and biotite, and the quartz grains are often cemented by crystals of albite. It is technically known as an albitic-sericite schist.

The Rowe schist may be seen to good advantage on the Chester-Becket road westward from Chester. It is a coarse, sericitic schist, soft and greasy, and often is quartzose in character and of firm texture. Professor Emerson estimates that the thickness of this rock series is about seven thousand feet.

In connection with the valuable emery deposits at Chester there are found beds of amphibolite and of serpentine. The amphibolite is a dark green rock, and has on its eastern border extensive deposits of serpentine and soapstone or steatite. The emery and magnetite of Chester are closely associated with the hornblende schist or amphibolite, while in Blandford, Osborn's soapstone quarry is found in the same connection.

The Chester emery bed was first worked as a magnetite deposit, but in 1864 it was found that emery occurred in connection with the magnetite, and since that time a great amount of the ore has been obtained. Emery is of great value in the mechanical arts, because of its hardness and abrasive qualities. The Chester emery is of excellent quality.

After the band of Chester amphibolite, there comes next in order the Savoy schist. In Chester this formation is from one to two miles wide, but in Blandford and Russell it reaches a breadth of seven miles. It is a muscovite schist, with hydrated mica. It is light grey in color, and is soapy in feeling. The Hawley schist—the uppermost member of the lower Silurian series, is scarcely represented in Hampden county. It is a sericitic schist and in the northern part of the state contains beds of iron and manganese ores.

Under the head of upper Silurian rocks, there are placed the Goshen and Conway schists. The Goshen schist is found in Chester and Russell. The rock is dark colored by reason of graphite, and contains garnets. The Conway schists are much corrugated, and are called spangled schists, from the fact that the crystals of biotite mica show shining cleavage surfaces on a section across the grain of the rock. Beds of this rock occur in the northeast part of the town of Montgomery. Along the eastern border of the upland area there are found outcrops of an igneous rock of carboniferous age. It is known as the Williams-

burg granite. This rock is a coarse muscovite-biotite granite. A great mushroom-like mass of this rock can be seen on Mount Tekoa in Montgomery. The rounded dome of granite can be seen in sharp contrast with the darker schists.

The Devonian period is not represented by any rocks in the area of Hampden county and there are no deposits of cretaceous age.

All the rocks of the western highlands are much altered by heat, pressure and chemical action from their original condition. The old layers have been either changed in direction by folding or else entirely destroyed and their place taken by a cleavage structure. The dip of the strata is nearly vertical, while the direction in which the strata run is approximately north and south. All the rocks of the highland country are of a much greater age than those of the valley lowland.

The eastern highlands present a similar succession of formations as those just described for the western hill country. In some cases the rock characters are not exactly the same as in the corresponding formation on the west of the river. There is, moreover, a certain parallelism of strata that is worthy of note, and a close relation between erosion and the nature of the underlying rock. On the hillside above the village of Wilbraham there is found a good example of Conway schist. This formation extends from the state line to a point about two miles north of the Chicopee river in Ludlow. The rock is coarse, light gray, and abounds in muscovite. As a result of the pressure along the eastern edge of the valley, the rock is crumpled and silicified. Along the crest of Wilbraham mountain there are found numerous bands of hornblende, of the same age as the Chester amphibolite. This hornblende is fissile and splits into thin layers. The surface shows a black, satiny appearance by reason of the interlacing needles of hornblende crystals. A small outcrop of Savoy schist is found in the south part of the town of Hampden. It is known as whetstone schist, and is a gray rock of granular structure, abounding in quartzite. To the east of the schist of Wilbraham the country rock for a distance of six miles is composed of the Becket gneiss, locally known as the Monson granite.

Then comes a succession of several formations, each represented by long narrow outcrops. By reason of the upfolding of the rocks and subsequent erosion, the succession of strata from west to east is as follows: Chester amphibolite, Savoy schist, and Conway schist as the center of the series; then in reverse order, Savoy schist, Chester amphibolite and Rowe schist. The rock which constitutes the bottom and sides of the valley from Palmer through Monson is composed of the "Monson granite"—the equivalent of the Becket gneiss, and it is in this outcrop that the well known quarries are located. The stone found at this point is of excellent quality and has been used in the construction of many noted buildings. The traveller who goes eastward from the Monson rock passes in order over Chester amphibolite, the Brimfield schist, an equivalent of the Conway schist, the Savoy schist, and then over another series of out-crops of the Brimfield schist. In connection with the Monson granite there are several dikes of an intrusive black trap rock of igneous origin, while in Brimfield there is found the Coy's Hill granitite, a coarse porphyritic biotite granite. Another igneous rock of carboniferous age is the Belchertown tonalite, a great block of which is thrust over the boundary line of Ludlow and Palmer. Tonalite is a granitoid rock, containing quartz, plagioclase, felspar and hornblende.

In character, dip, strike and structure, the rocks of the eastern highlands bear a close resemblance to those of the west, and a close correlation has been established between the two. Both series have been subject to similar agencies, physical and chemical, and the original rock materials have been subjected to like metamorphosis.

In the valley lowland, rocks of a much more recent formation than those of the hills are found. The layers are but little changed from a horizontal position, and the amount of folding and crushing has been very slight. All the rocks can be classified as sandstone, though there are differences in composition and structure that make possible rough distinctions. The rock on the eastern and western borders is known as the Sugar Loaf sandstone. It is coarse in structure, and abounds in felspar, and is

composed of angular granite debris cemented together. Outside of this deposit there occurs in Wilbraham and Hampden a portion of the Mt. Toby conglomerate, where the rock is composed of very coarse angular fragments of slate. Adjoining the area of Sugar Loaf sandstone, is found the Longmeadow sandstone, a reddish brown stone, very fine grained. This rock often shows the imprint of tracks of ancient animals, mud cracks, ripple marks and rain drops. The central part of the valley is occupied by the Chicopee shale, which is very fine grained, red and black in color, and composed of sand and clay.

As a result of earth movements the layers of sandstone have been slightly displaced. The tilting has given the formation a slight dip towards the east. This direction may be easily seen where the upper surfaces of ledges are exposed, as in the quarries at East Longmeadow and also on the banks of the Chicopee river. This sandstone extends from near the north line of the state to the shores of Long Island sound. It proves an excellent building stone, and there are extensive quarries at East Longmeadow. Data obtained from borings for artesian wells and from other sources indicate that the entire deposit of sandstone is from three thousand to ten thousand feet in thickness. In certain localities the layers of sandstone show interesting traces of the ancient life of the region. Slabs have been found with the imprints of the feet of animals that were probably akin to the reptiles and amphibians of the present day. In other cases there are the traces of insects, impressions by waves and ripples, mud cracks caused by the drying of the deposits, and rain drop impressions made by passing showers on the plastic material. Edward Hitchcock, professor of geology in Amherst college, and afterwards president of that institution, made an extensive collection of those impressions and embodied the results of his investigation in his Report on Ichnology, published in 1858.

While the general surface of the valley is level, there is one notable exception to this rule in the ridge of hills associated with Mounts Tom and Holyoke. In Hampden county these ridges pass through the western part of Holyoke, West Springfield and Agawam. The structure can be well studied on the line of the

Boston and Albany railroad between Mittineague and Westfield. Two distinct ridges may be seen. There is a cutting through the eastern and lower ridge just west of the station of Tatham. The rock is igneous in origin and is known as the Holyoke diabase. It is dark gray in color, compact and crystalline. A columnar structure is apparent at places, and there is no evidence of bedding. Some of the rock is porous and spongy in character and often the cavities are filled with quartz and calcite. At the west end of the cutting the trap diabase will be seen resting on the upper surface of sandstone. Some three-quarters of a mile to the west is another and higher ridge of the trap rock. In this there has been opened a large quarry. The rock is valuable as a material for macadamizing roads. In the walls of the quarry the columnar arrangement of the material is well developed. These two ridges are the result of successive outflows of lava, during the period of the deposition of the sandstone. In all probability the lava flowed over the muddy bottom of the estuary and was then covered by additional layers of mud and sand. These in time hardened into stone and then there was a second and smaller flow of lava. This in turn was covered by sandstone. As a result of the tilting and faulting of the region, and etching out by subsequent erosion, the trap ridges now stand out in bold relief above the floor of sandstone. On the southern slopes of Mount Tom and Mount Holyoke there are remains of distinct volcanic action; beds of tufa, and lava plugs, the remains of ancient volcanos have been mapped by the students of the geology of the region.

It must be understood that the rock formations as described in this paper are the foundation for surface materials as soil, sand, gravel and clay. Throughout the upland country these superficial deposits can be traced very directly to glacier action. They consist of coarse sand and gravels, and there is no evidence of stratification, nor sorting of the bowlders or pebbles. The rock fragments are not rounded or polished, but are in form sub-angular. Often the fields and pasture land are covered with great bowlders. The ledges of the country rock are in many places smoothed and scratched by the action of the moving ice sheets.

In the valleys, great masses of this glacial debris have been washed down by streams and by heavy rains. The thickness of the glacial deposit or drift varies with localities. It is sometimes piled up in rounded hills, known as drumlins, and again occurs as long ridges of gravel—called esker. McCarthy's hill in East Longmeadow is a good example of a drumlin, while a fine esker is to be seen in Monson, east of the village and near the line of railroad.

Under the surface drift there is found, more particularly in the wider valleys, a compact deposit of unstratified clays, sands and rock fragments, known as bowlder clay or till. In the broad valley of the Connecticut, the action of river and lake have largely rearranged the glacial material. At the close of the ice age extensive lake systems were formed and out of these there were washed by rivers deposits of stratified clays and sands, as delta formations. It is on such a delta that Springfield is situated. The fertile and alluvial meadows are the result of river action in shaping and molding the materials deposited in the glacial lakes.

In studying the geological evolution of the region of Hampden county, attention must be first paid to the problem of the upland country. Originally the materials of the rocks of this country must have been deposited as sands, clays and limestone in waters of sea, bay, or ocean. Then by pressure these deposits were folded and faulted until mountains of considerable height were formed. But as soon as the rock materials were exposed to the action of air and water, those latter agents began their work of leveling down the country. In time this process of denudation reduced the region to a base level, near sea level, and there was thus produced a peneplain of denudation. This peneplain is supposed to have been the result of atmospheric agencies, rather than of wave or sea action.

After reduction to near sea level, the region was raised again, and as a result of this elevation and tilting the streams were once again given a definite slope, and then work of erosion was resumed. The comparatively even sky line of the hill country is an evidence of the peneplain, while the deep, narrow valleys and

the frequent rapids and cataracts in the streams show that the drainage system is of recent and imperfect development. For the same reason, the brooks and rivers abound in water power facilities.

The Connecticut valley is much different in topographical features from the valleys in the upland country. It presents evidences of mature development in its broad river plain, and its gently sloping sides. It has none of the canyon-like character of the valley of the Westfield river. The explanation of these differences, however, is not so much one of age as of the conditions of rock and structure.

At some time, long before the development of the peneplain, the area of the valley lowland was subjected to a marked depression in level. As a result, the waters of the sea covered the crystalline rocks and a broad, shallow estuary was formed. In this estuary deposits of mud and sand were made. These deposits were coarsest along the eastern and western slopes of the bay, where the currents and tides were strongest, and these materials when consolidated formed the present Sugar Loaf sandstone and Mt. Toby conglomerate. Towards the center of the basin finer materials were laid down and became in time the Longmeadow sandstone and Chicopee shale. In such an estuary the tides are very high and when there was low water, extensive mud and sand flats were exposed. There was thus given an opportunity for impressions of various kinds to be made on the fresh surface. As the mud dried and hardened these were preserved under the layer of deposit made by the waters when the mud banks were next covered. The completed result was a very deep bed of sandstone rock.

In connection with the deposit of sandstone came the period of volcanic activity, which gave rise to the ridges of Mounts Tom and Holyoke. These trap ridges extend to Long Island sound, and constitute a most striking feature of the valley scenery. The outflow of trap occurred from certain fissures in the muddy bottom of the estuary. When the first and greatest flow occurred, the trap rolled slowly westward under the waters of the estuary and then cooled and hardened. More sandstone was deposited

and then came a second flow, the material for the lesser ridge. The deposit of sandstone ceased with the general uplifting and tilting of the region and a period of erosion began.

Under this process the sandstones yielded rapidly because of their loose structure and lack of power to resist the weather. The trap and the older crystalline rocks yielded but slowly to the erosive agencies, and so the general level of the Connecticut valley was cut down below that of the rocks to the east and west. The trap ridges also resisted the erosion and so gained a clear relief against the level of the sandstone.

At a much later period there came a change in climate and arctic conditions prevailed in New England. Snow and ice accumulated until the country was covered with a glacier mass, like that which at present rests on Greenland. This ice mass moved in a general southerly direction in the Connecticut valley. It continued the work of erosion and scratched, scarred, smoothed or crumbled into fragments the rocks over which it passed. The drift material left by the glacier is found widely distributed over the face of the country. Bowlders and pebbles with the marks of glacial action abound, and often the ledges from which these bowlders were torn are many miles to the northward.

With another change of climate, a rise in temperature, the ice melted and the glacial sheet retreated. This disappearance of the ice was not rapid or continuous. There were times when the glacier front halted or even resumed its advance. In the deeper valleys long lobes of ice were extended southward. By reason of the melting of the ice and the damming up of the natural drainage channels, extensive lake formations were formed in Western Massachusetts. In the valley, the Springfield lake extended from Mount Holyoke on the north to Middletown, Conn., on the south. Its westward boundary was the ridge of Mount Tom, and on the east it washed the lower slopes of the Wilbraham hills. There was a smaller lake in the basin east of Wilbraham mountain, and the plain of Westfield was covered by the waters of a lake that extended from north of the Holyoke range.

In such quiet, land-locked bodies of water, there was abundant

opportunity for extensive deposits, and the streams from north, east and west carried into these lakes, sands, gravels and fine silt. The central and deeper water contained finer material. Such was the formation of the clays, that now constitute the east bank of the river. Coarser materials were found near the outlets of rivers, as for example the gravels in the vicinity of Indian Orchard. The Chicopee river built up in the Springfield lake a great delta of clay covered with sands. These deposits are stratified, and in this respect present a striking contrast to the glacial drift.

After the lakes were filled with these materials, sands, clays and gravels, the river began to develop the present drainage system of the lowland. The Connecticut river as it made a pendulum-like motion from east to west, at the same time cut down through the lacustrine deposits. In this way there were formed the fine terraces which add so much to the beauty of Springfield. The Chicopee river was pushed northward by the delta formation. Thus, through the action of the main stream and its tributaries, the valley has attained its present contour. Now the river is engaged in two kinds of work. It is at certain places tearing down the banks, while a short distance away it is building alluvial plains like the meadows of Agawam.

In geological history, the sandstones of the valley are placed in the Triassic period, the drift in the Glacial epoch, the clays and sand are of the Champlain period, and the cutting down of the river through the clays and sands occurred in the Terrace period.

NOTE—Any one who wishes to make an exhaustive study of the geology of this region is referred to the elaborate monograph of Professor B. K. Emerson of Amherst. This work is entitled Geology of Old Hampshire county, Massachusetts, and is volume XXIX of the monographs of the United States geological survey. Much use has been made of this monograph in the preparation of this chapter.

CHAPTER II

DISCOVERY AND OCCUPATION

Early European Discoveries in America—The French in Canada —The Dutch in New York—The English in Virginia—The Puritans in New England—Three European Powers Claim Sovereignty over the Territory comprising Massachusetts—Overthrow of the Dutch in the Netherlands—Struggle for Supremacy between the French and English—End of the French Dominion.

In 1492, Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, sailing under the flag of Spain, made his wonderful discoveries in the Western hemisphere. This event in history always has been referred to as the discovery of America, yet the first Europeans to visit the continent were Scandinavians, who colonized Iceland A. D., 875, Greenland in 983, and about the year 1000 had cruised southward as far as the Massachusetts coast.

Following close upon the discoveries of Columbus and other early explorers, various foreign powers fitted out fleets and commissioned navigators to establish colonies in the new country. In 1508 Aubert discovered the St. Lawrence river; and in 1524, Francis I, king of France, sent Jean Verrazzani on a voyage of exploration to the new world. He entered a harbor, supposed to have been that of New York, where he remained fifteen days. This Gallic explorer cruised along the coast more than 2,100 miles, sailing as far north as Labrador, and giving to the whole region the name of "New France"—a name by which the French possessions in America were afterward known during the dominion of that power.

In 1534 the French king sent Jacques Cartier to the country. He made two voyages and ascended the St. Lawrence as far as Montreal. The next year he again visited the region with a fleet, which brought a number of the French nobility, all filled with high hopes and bearing the blessings of the church. This party was determined upon the colonization of the country, but after a winter of extreme suffering on the Isle of Orleans they abandoned their scheme and returned to France; and as a beginning of the long list of needless and shameful betrayals, treacheries and other abuses to which the too confiding natives were subjected, Cartier inveigled into his vessel the Indian chief who had been his generous host and bore him with several others into hopeless captivity and final death.

In 1540 Cartier again visited the scene of his former explorations, and was accompanied by Jean Francis de Roberval, the latter holding a king's commission as governor-general and being vested with plenary powers of vice-royalty. The results of this voyage, however, were no more satisfactory than those of their predecessor, and no further attempts were made in the same direction until 1598, when New France, particularly its Canadian portion, was made a place of banishment for French convicts; but even this scheme failed, and it remained for private enterprise, stimulated by the hope of gain, to make the first successful effort toward the colonization of the country.

The real discoverer and founder of a permanent colony in New France was Samuel de Champlain, who, in 1608, having counseled his patrons that the banks of the St. Lawrence was the most favorable site for founding a new empire, was sent to the country and founded Quebec. To satisfy his love for exploration Champlain united with the Canadian Indians and marched into the country southward, which the latter had described to him. The result was the discovery of the lake which bears his name, the invasion of the Iroquois country and a conflict between the Algonquins (aided by Champlain) and a portion of the confederacy, in which the latter lost two of their chiefs who fell by the hands of Champlain himself.

Thus was signalized the first hostile meeting between the white man and the Indian. Low as the latter may have been found in

the scale of intelligence and humanity, and terrible as were many of the subsequent deeds of the Indians, it cannot be claimed that their early treatment at the hands of the whites could foster in the savage breast any other than feelings of bitterest hostility. Champlain's declaration, "I had put four balls into my arquebus," is a vivid testimony of how little mercy the Indians thenceforth were to receive from the pale-faced race which was eventually to drive them from their domain. It was an age, however, in which might was appealed to as right more frequently than in later years, and the planting of the lowly banner of the cross was often preceded by bloody conquest. However, it is in the light of the prevailing custom of the old world in Champlain's time that we must view his ready hostility to the Indian. Soon after 1622 a member of the Weymouth colony in New England, either in absolute need or in a spirit of wantonness, stole from the Indians of the region, and in so doing incurred the hatred of the savages for all the whites of the plantation, who narrowly escaped a fearful slaughter at their hands.

In 1609, a few weeks after the battle between Champlain and the Iroquois, Henry Hudson, a navigator in the service of the Dutch East India company, anchored his ship (the Half-Moon) at the mouth of the river which now bears his name. He met the savages and was hospitably received by them; but before his departure he subjected them to an experimental knowledge of the effects of intoxicating liquor—an experience perhaps more baneful in its results than that inflicted by Champlain with his murderous weapon.

Hudson ascended the river to a point within a hundred miles of that reached by Champlain, then returned to Europe and, through the information he had gained, soon afterward established a Dutch colony, for which a charter was granted in 1614, naming the region "New Netherland." The same year the Dutch built a fort on Manhattan Island, and another the next year, called Fort Orange, on the site of Albany. In 1621 the Dutch West India company was formed and took possession of New Amsterdam and the Netherlands, and in 1626 the territory was made a province of Holland. Under its charter the

company laid claim to the region of the Connecticut valley, and made explorations in that locality previous to 1630. Three years later the Dutch built a fortification on the bank of the river at "Dutch Point" (site of Hartford), and made some feeble attempts to control the valley and its settlement against the Puritan colonists of New England. For fifteen years the Dutch remained at peace with the Indians, but the unwise action of Governor Kieft provoked hostilities that continued with little cessation during the remainder of the Dutch dominion.

Meanwhile, in 1607, the English had made their first permanent settlement at Jamestown, Virginia, and in 1620 had planted their historic colony at Plymouth Rock.[1] These two colonies became the successful rivals of all others in that strife which finally left them masters of the entire country.

On the discoveries and colonizations thus briefly noted, three great European powers based claims to at least a part of the territory embraced in the state of Massachusetts; first, England, by reason of the discovery of John Cabot, who sailed under a commission from Henry VII, and in 1497 reached the sterile coast of Labrador, also that made in the following year by his son Sebastian, who explored the same coast from New Foundland to Florida, claiming territory eleven degrees in width and extending westward indefinitely; second, France, which from the discoveries of Verrazzani claimed a portion of the Atlantic coast, and also (under the title of New France) an almost boundless region westward; and third, Holland, which based on Hudson's discoveries a claim to the entire country from Cape Cod to the southern shore of Delaware Bay. (If we picture a triangle with angles at Montreal, New York and Plymouth, the central point of the figure thus formed will be found in the region of the Connecticut valley in Massachusetts, for the possession of which these powers were contending.)

[1]In 1620 James I, of England, issued a charter to the Duke of Lenox, Marquis of Buckingham, and others, styling them the "Grand Council of Plymouth for planting and governing New England in America." This patent granted to them the territory between the 40th and 48th degrees of north latitude. The territory granted, which had previously been called North Virginia, now received the name of New England, by royal authority. From this patent were derived all the subsequent grants of the several parts of the territory.—*Willard.*

The Dutch became the temporary occupants of a portion of the region under consideration, but their dominion was of brief duration. Indian hostilities were provoked through the unwise policy of Governor Kieft, whose official career was continued about ten years, he being superseded by Peter Stuyvesant in 1649. His equitable policy harmonized the Indians so far as the Dutch themselves were concerned, but his subordinates occasionally attempted to incite the Connecticut Indians against the New England colonists and their western plantations, but without serious effect. The Dutch had become thrifty by trading guns and rum to the Indians in exchange for furs, and thus the latter were supplied with doubly destructive weapons.

However, in March, 1664, Charles II, of England, conveyed to his brother James, duke of York, all the country from the River St. Croix to the Kennebec in Maine, together with all the land from the west bank of the Connecticut river to the east side of Delaware bay. The duke sent an English squadron to secure the gift, and in September of the same year Governor Stuyvesant capitulated, being constrained to that course by the Dutch colonists, who preferred peace with the same privileges accorded to the English settlers rather than a prolonged and probably fruitless contest. The English changed the name of New Amsterdam to New York, and thus ended the Dutch dominion in America.

For many years previous to the overthrow of the Dutch in America, and for nearly a century afterward, the English and French were rival powers, each struggling for the mastery on both sides of the Atlantic; and with each succeeding outbreak of war in the mother countries there were renewed hostilities in their American colonies. King William's war, about the close of the seventeenth century, was the first of these events that seriously involved the New England plantations. In 1702, on the accession of Anne to the throne as successor to King William, what was known as Queen Anne's war was soon begun; and it was continued until the treaty of Utrecht, April 11, 1713. While the powers were nominally at peace for many years afterward, each was constantly strengthening its possessions and using every endeavor to establish an alliance with the Indians, all prepara-

tory to the final struggle, which must come in order to settle the question of supremacy on this side of the Atlantic. Fortunately for the united colonies of New England, they had by this time effectually quieted the Indians within their own jurisdiction, and when at length the contest was begun they had only to contend against the French and the Canadian Indians.

In March, 1744, war again was declared between Great Britain and France, and the New York and New England colonies united in an expedition against the French stronghold of Louisburg, in Canada, which capitulated in the following year. The contest was continued until 1748, when the ineffectual treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle temporarily put an end to hostilities. In the meantime, while nominally at peace, both sides were preparing for a renewal of the contest. At the suggestion of Massachusetts delegates to a convention at Albany, a plan for a union of all the English colonies in America was taken into consideration. The suggestion was favorably received and the fertile brain of Benjamin Franklin prepared the plan that finally was adopted. It was the forerunner of our federal constitution; but the colonial assemblies rejected it, deeming that it encroached on their liberties, while the home government rejected it on the ground that it granted too much power to the people of the colonies.

The concluding war between Great Britain and France, so far as related to their American colonies, was begun in 1756 and continued with great vigor until the fall of Quebec in September, 1759, although a formal peace was not established until 1763, when, on February 10, the treaty of Paris was signed, whereby France ceded to Great Britain all her possessions in Canada.

CHAPTER III

THE INDIANS

French and Jesuit Influence among the Indians—The New England Missionaries—Location and Probable Origin of the New England Indian Tribes—The Connecticut River Indians—Their Habits and Characteristics—Efforts to Establish Education and Christianity among the Tribes—Dutch Settlers sell Them Guns and Rum.

When Champlain opened the way for the French dominion in America the task of planting Christianity among the Indians was assigned to the Jesuits (a name derived from the Society of Jesus, founded by Ignatius Loyola, A. D. 1539), but while their primary object was to spread the gospel, their secondary and hardly less important purpose was to extend the dominion of France. In 1629 an English fleet sailed up the St. Lawrence river and captured Quebec, but upon the conclusion of a treaty of Peace in 1636, Canada was restored to King Louis. In less than three years from that time no less than fifteen Jesuit missionaries were laboring among the Indians in the region of the provinces of Massachusetts and New York, and in extending their line of possessions the French established strongholds within the limits of the present states of New Hampshire, Vermont and New York, and there is evidence tending to show that the Jesuit fathers carried their work into the Connecticut valley within the boundaries of this state.

At length, however, French aggression and Jesuit influence became intolerable to the English, especially in New York, and about 1700 the colonial legislature of that province passed an

unjustifiable act expelling every Jesuit missionary, on pain of death. The act was not fully obeyed, yet it had the effect to retard French encroachments in certain localities, while the spiritual welfare of the Indians did not seriously suffer through the absence of a guiding hand.

In later years the Jesuit fathers were followed by the faithful New England missionaries, who labored first for the conversion of savages within their own territory, and afterward carried their work into the country of the Iroquois and the Delawares. Among these workers were such noble men[1] as Henry Barclay, John Ogilvie, Timothy Woodbridge, Gideon Hawley, Eleazer Wheelock, Samuel Kirkland, Bishop Hobart, Eleazer Williams, Talbot, Spencer, Dan Barnes (Methodist), and others of less distinction, all of whom labored faithfully but with varied success for the conversion of the Indians. All, however, were forced to admit that their efforts as a whole were unsatisfactory and discouraging; and even subsequent and more systematic attempts to establish christianity and education among the Indians, while yielding results perhaps sufficient to justify their prosecution, have constantly met with the most discouraging obstacles.

The Indians of the Connecticut valley, while perhaps more peaceful than their western neighbors, the Iroquois, or their Canadian ancestors—for they undoubtedly were of Algonquin or Huron ancestry—possessed substantially the same native traits and characteristics, and there is little indication that any of them were ever inclined to improve upon the condition in which they were found by the Europeans. They were chiefly attached to their warrior and hunter life, and devoted nearly all their energies to the lower forms of gratification and enjoyment. Their dwellings, even among the more stationary tribes, were rude, their food coarse and poor, and their domestic habits and surroundings unclean and barbarous. Their dress was ordinarily the skins of animals until the advent of the whites, and was primitive in character. Their women were degraded into mere

[1]John Eliot and Thomas Hooker were early missionary workers among the Indian tribes, and Eliot, who was known as the "Apostle to the Indians," translated the Bible into their language. Their missionary work was contemporary with that of the Jesuits.

beasts of burden, and while they believed in a Supreme being, they were powerfully swayed by superstition, incantations, medicine men, dreams and visions, and their feasts were exhibitions of debauchery and gluttony.

Such, according to the writer's sincere belief, are some of the more prominent characteristics of the race encountered by the Puritan fathers of New England when they landed on the shores of Cape Cod and sought to establish for themselves a home in a new and unknown land. Although more peaceful than most of the tribes of other localities, the Indians of the Atlantic coast in New England were not less fierce when aroused to anger or when inspired to deeds of savagery through wantonness and instinctive hatred of the pale-faced race. Champlain first welcomed the Indians with a volley of bullets, a policy that was pursued by nearly all his civilized successors. It is not denied that the Indians possessed redeeming characteristics, but they were so strongly dominated by their barbarous manner of life and savage traits that years of faithful missionary labor among them was productive of little real benefit.

And whatever is true of any one nation of Indians in this respect is true of nearly all others. To the English the Mohicans were known as a peaceful, friendly and domestic people, yet nearly all early efforts for their conversion to christianity were unsatisfactory. No strong controlling influence for good was obtained among any of the tribes previous to the time of Sir William Johnson (the first superintendent of Indian affairs in America), and even then it is doubtful whether they were not moved more by the power of purchase than by love of right.

Regarding the origin of the New England Indians, no reliable authority expresses a positive opinion. Unlike the Iroquois of New York, or the Delawares of Pennsylvania and the south, the savages living east of the Hudson had no ancestral traditions, yet some writers are inclined to the belief that the tribes scattered along the coast were of Delaware or Lenni Lenape (meaning Original People) origin, and that they separated from the parent body and crossed over the river into the country to the eastward previous to the formation of the Iroquois league, or the

confederacy known in history as the Five Nations. The Iroquois and the Lenni Lenapes were for centuries avowed enemies, and in the early part of the seventeenth century the former made war upon and subjugated the latter, and ever afterward were their acknowledged masters; but it does not appear that the vengeful Iroquois ever waged war against the tribes along the New England coast or sought to bring them into subjection. Nor were they in any respect considered allies of the Iroquois, but appear to have been regarded as a neutral people, who warred only among themselves previous to the advent of the whites.

When the region comprising New England was first explored by the colonists the Indian tribes were located and known about as follows: In the lower Housatonic country were the Pedunks, while to the northward, between the Housatonic mountains and the Berkshire hills, dwelt the Stockbridge Indians, so-called, but presumably an offshoot from the most eastern body of the Mohawks, although their real origin, like that of the Pedunks, is quite in doubt, notwithstanding the opinions of various writers. The Pequots (sometimes called Pequods) occupied the lower Connecticut valley and the territory immediately eastward. In Rhode Island were the Narragansetts, one of the most numerous and untamable tribes in the New England region, while north of them and in the order named were the Pokanockets, the Nipmucks, the Massachusetts and the Pawtuckets. With the exception of the Pedunks, the Stockbridges and the Nipmucks, the tribes inhabiting the coast were claimed to be of Lenni Lenape descent, while those of New Hampshire and Maine undoubtedly were of Abenakis, or Abenaquie, origin, and whose ancestors came from the lower St. Lawrence regions of Canada. The Mohicans, famed in song and story, one of the exceptionally friendly tribes, dwelt, during the latter part of the seventeenth century, in northern Connecticut, east of the river of that name.

The Connecticut river Indians, especially those who inhabited the valley north of the country of the Pequots, probably were of Algonquin (Canadian) ancestry, but the time of their emigration from their northern possessions cannot now be determined. Their habits and customs, while not wholly unlike those

who occupied other portions of New England, were much the same as of the Canadian Indians, yet by long association and intermarriages with the dusky inhabitants of the coast region they adopted the mode of life of the latter. In the early wars with the colonists they fled toward the Canadas when pursued, and they likewise joined with the Canadian Indians when the latter invaded the frontier settlements of the whites. They never were allies of the Mohawks, as some authorities have stated, but occasionally were visited with the vengeance of the latter, who were for centuries at deadly enmity with the Algonquins and their allies.

Of the tribes in the valley none were numerically strong, and they generally took names suited to the locality in which they lived. Their dialect was the same and to the whites they were known as separate bands of the same nation. On the site of Springfield there were the Agawams, whose tribal name is preserved in a flourishing town; at Westfield, in a region contiguous to the river valley, were the Woronokes; at Northampton and Hadley were the Nonotucks; at Deerfield were the Pocomtucks; at Northfield were the Squakheags; at Brookfield, east of the valley proper, were the Quaboags; at Windsor were the Massacoes, and at Charlestown were the Mishawams.

These Indians at best were a lawless, treacherous and untrustworthy horde, and never during all their long intercourse with the whites did they secure the absolute confidence of the latter. The Puritans and their immediate followers treated them with the greatest consideration, and in the treaties for the purchase of their lands they were satisfied with the compensation offered; and in many cases where lands were acquired from them the actual consideration frequently was more than doubled by subsequent gifts.

As a matter of fact the natives regarded the land as of little value to themselves and readily parted with their title for a few strings of wampum, a number of hatchets and an assortment of blankets, trinkets and other notions that most struck the savage fancy. In no case were they deceived into parting with their possessions, and no unfair means were resorted to by the colonists

to accomplish that end. The period of treachery and deceit on the part of the whites in extinguishing Indian titles was much later than that of which we write, and in the history of the early settlement in the Connecticut valley the much vaunted claim, put forth by some chroniclers of contemporary events, that "little importance should be attached to treaties in which the untutored savages were pitted again intelligent Europeans," is of no effect, as it had no foundation in fact. In the Massachusetts province "justice and the faith and restraints of treaties" were not "subordinate to the lusts of power and expediency."

William Pynchon and his followers, who came into the Connecticut valley in 1636 and founded a plantation on the site of Springfield, purchased land from the Agawams, and in addition to the price paid they clothed, fed and warmed the natives, and sought by every means to establish friendly relations with them; but at the same time they prudently constructed a fort of sufficient strength to assure a safe refuge for all the settlers within the plantation; and in later years, when the settlement had increased in numbers, two other stockade fortresses were added as a means of still further security against Indian attacks. Subsequent events proved the wisdom of this precaution, for the settlement at Springfield was attacked, the buildings plundered and burned, the lands laid waste, and a ruthless slaughter of the inhabitants was only prevented by the defensive strength of Fort Pynchon. And when plantations were extended up and down the valley and into the interior regions east and west of the river, the pioneers first provided a strong stockade fort for the common protection of their families. In course of time each of these settlements was attacked and suffered loss of life and property at the hands of the savages. These attacks, while perhaps not provoked by the Connecticut river Indians, were nevertheless participated in by them, and their professed friendship for the whites counted for nothing.

In justice, however, to the Indian tribes of the Connecticut valley it may be said that for many years they maintained friendly relations with the whites and that frequently they lent succor to distressed settlements; and occasions are not wanting in which

some of the friendly tribes took up arms and fought battles as allies of the colonists against a dusky foe.

After the advent of the white man the highest aim of the Indian was the ownership of a gun and ammunition, and a free license to indulge his appetite for liquor. The English colonists used every possible means to keep these instruments of death from the natives, and the general court enacted stringent laws to prevent the traffic; and while these laws were generally obeyed they were occasionally violated even in the New England colonies. The Dutch in the Netherlands became rich in trading guns and gin to the Indians in exchange for furs, and previous to the overthrow of their power in America, they furnished these double weapons of destruction to the Connecticut Indians for the very purpose of inciting the latter against the New Englanders. It was, however, a pernicious practice, steadily adhered to, and resulted disastrously to the American colonists. The Indian loved liquor next to life itself, and in a drunken condition he knew no restraint whatever. But be it said to the enduring honor of the English colonists that they opposed this unholy traffic with every known means of legislation, severe penalties and moral influence.

Having thus referred at some length in preceding chapters to the contests of European nations for supremacy in America, and also to the tribal names, location and something of the life and traits of the Indians who were the original possessors of the territory in New England, it is proper that the succeeding chapter be devoted to a brief narrative of the events of planting colonies and extending settlements in the region.

CHAPTER IV

COLONIZATION AND SETTLEMENT

English Colonization and Settlement in America—The Plymouth and London Companies—Landing of the Pilgrims—Distress in the Colony—Massasoit's Generosity—Accessions to the Colony—Plantations Founded in the Connecticut Valley—The Colony at Agawam—Springfield Founded—Independent Government for Connecticut River Plantations—Springfield returns to Massachusetts Jurisdiction—Four Counties Incorporated—Springfield not Included.

In 1606, James I, of England, divided his possessions in America, between degrees 34 and 45, north latitude, into two parts and granted them, the south part to the London company, and the north part to the Plymouth company, the territory of the latter extending from the 38th to the 45th parallel, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean. In the same year the Plymouth company fitted out a vessel for the purpose of sending a party to colonize their lands, but the ship fell into the hands of the Spaniards who then were at war with England.

In 1607 the London company made a successful attempt at founding a colony in America. A fleet of three ships with one hundred and five men was sent to the country and established a permanent settlement at Jamestown, Virginia. In the same year the Plymouth company sent Admiral Gilbert with a party of one hundred planters, under instructions to establish a colony within the boundaries of the company's grant, to make improvements and prepare the way for future colonization and settlement of the region. This party touched the coast of Maine near the mouth

of the Kennebec, where forty-five men were landed and began the construction of a storehouse. Captain George Popham was their president, or commander, and directed the work of improvement. The others, however, soon became discouraged, abandoned the scheme and returned to England. Those who remained suffered greatly from the severities of the winter, and, to add to their misfortunes, the storehouse was destroyed by fire, their president died, and early in the next year the survivors returned to England. Thus ended the first attempt to found a colony in New England, and no further effort in the same direction was made for a period of twelve years.

In 1602 a little band of dissenters from the tenets and exactions of the church of Rome left their homes in the south part of England and took up an abode in Leyden, where, under the leadership of John Robinson, they dwelt and worshipped after their own ideas of duty and christian humility. In England they had suffered all manner of religious persecution, and had exiled themselves from it, but in Holland they found themselves and their youth exposed to unwholesome and contaminating moral influences hardly less dangerous than those from which they previously had hoped to escape. They, therefore, resolved to flee from Europe and establish a new home in America, where they might worship and live in the light of their own religious convictions. The resolution to depart was adopted in 1619, and on September 6, 1620, a band of one hundred devout Puritans set sail from Southampton in the Mayflower, bound for the English settlement in Virginia, in the territory of the London company.

However, through the ignorance or treachery[1] (probably the

[1]According to Hutchinson's narrative, the Dutch endeavored to persuade the Pilgrims to join the West India colony at New Amsterdam, but they preferred to settle in Virginia, and made application for a land patent in that region, which was refused. In order to assure the London company that they were able to found and maintain their colony the Pilgrims offered the declaration "that they were well weaned from the delicate milk of the mother country, and enured to the difficulties of a strange land; that they were knit together in a strict and sacred bond, by virtue of which they held themselves bound to take good care of each other, and of the whole; that it was not with them as with other men, whom small things could discourage, or small discontents cause to wish themselves home again." Hutchinson also says the Pilgrims intended to land near the mouth of the Hudson river, but that the Dutch had bribed their pilot, who carried them much farther north.

latter) of the master of the vessel, on November 9, of the same year, the Puritans (Pilgrims, they were more aptly called, having made the pilgrimage from England to Holland and thence to America) found themselves at anchor off the bleak and barren coast of Cape Cod, within the territory of the Plymouth company and hundreds of miles from the English settlement in Virginia, where they had hoped to land.

Disappointed, but not wholly disheartened, the Pilgrims determined to land and brave the severities of approaching winter in the desolate region, surrounded with a race of savages whose strength and temper they knew not. Before leaving the ship they entered into a solemn compact to combine themselves together in a civil body politic, "for our better ordering and preservation; and by virtue hereof to enact, constitute and frame such just laws, ordinances, constitutions and offices as from time to time shall be most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience."

It was a simple yet effective contract and was steadfastly observed by all the Pilgrim fathers, also by many of their Puritan followers, and was the cornerstone of the constitution of the commonwealth of Massachusetts in later years. John Carver was chosen governor of the colony, and on November 21, the Pilgrims left their ship and knelt on Plymouth Rock. They named the place New Plymouth, in allusion to Plymouth, in England.

During the winter which followed the landing of the Pilgrims the members of the brave band suffered untold hardships from the severity of weather, lack of proper clothing and food, from sickness and death. Their leader and governor, John Carver, was one of fifty-five who died from sickness and exposure; and when in distress and almost utter starvation the survivors were reduced to the greatest extremity, their sufferings were unexpectedly relieved by the generous assistance of Massasoit, sachem of the Pokanokets, or Wampanoags, who gave them food and succor, and who indeed proved as steadfast in his friendship as his son, King Philip, in later years proved merciless and devilish in his enmity.

Notwithstanding the vicissitudes which attended the first year of life in the Plymouth colony, frequent accessions were made to the number of settlers, and in 1622, upon the arrival of the half hundred and more men brought from England by Mr. Weston, the London merchant, the latter soon branched out from the parent colony and founded a plantation at Weymouth. This party, from all historical accounts, was less conscientious than many of its predecessors, and soon became involved in a controversy with the Indians which threatened the safety of all the New England colonists of whatever creed. It was the first breach of faith and propriety on the part of the New Englanders, and was inexcusable, even on the ground of dire necessity.

In 1624 a settlement was made at Cape Ann, and in 1628 a colony of more than two hundred persons was planted at Salem, where also the second church in New England was established. From this time settlement increased rapidly, and within the next two years colonies were founded at Charlestown, Dorchester, Roxbury and Boston. In 1629 the government of the Plymouth colony, which previously had been administered in England, was, through the grace of his majesty, King Charles, and the address of John Winthrop, transferred to New England. An election of officers was ordered, and in 1630 Governor Winthrop and his deputy, Thomas Dudley (chosen to succeed John Humfrey, the original deputy), came over from England in a numerous fleet. The first general court was assembled in Boston, where the freemen attended in person. They builded better than they knew, and in that informal attempt to establish a government for a scattered handful of colonists, they in fact laid the foundation for one of the most stable and enlightened systems of state government known to the history of America.

The transfer of the seat of government of the New England colonies had the effect to increase the tide of emigration from the mother country to such an extent that the crown began to devise measures to prevent further loss of home population, but without material results. Almost every month witnessed the arrival of fresh shiploads of immigrants, while still other vessels brought cattle and merchandise. At length the settled localities along

the coast began to show evidence of overcrowding, and many of the more determined planters turned their faces toward the interior portions of the country, in the direction of the river "Quoneticut" (Long River), as known to the Indians who first described that fertile region to the whites.

Having thus laid the foundation for civilized white settlement in the Connecticut valley, it can hardly be considered within the scope of our present work to refer at greater length to the outspreading of the home colonies in the north and south regions of New England, or to the founding of plantations that led to the establishment of colonies and the subsequent states of Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Hampshire and Maine, or to the various causes that led to the division of the mother colonies and the formation of new ones; but rather we may more properly direct attention to the events which led to the establishment of plantations in the Connecticut valley, to the creation of a new county under the name of Hampshire, to the settlement and civil organization of that jurisdiction, and to the trials and hardships and ultimate successes of the inhabitants within its boundaries.

According to the opinion of the best chroniclers of New England history, the vast region of country known as the Connecticut valley in Massachusetts and Connecticut became known to the white settlers of the eastern plantations about the year 1631, through information furnished them by the Indians, who for years had roamed undisturbed throughout the country east of the Hudson river. The Dutch, however, were first in the locality, according to reliable authority, about 1614, five years after their colony had been established on Manhattan Island. They were traders, buying from the natives large quantities of furs, and as their possessions, as claimed under Hudson's discoveries, extended east to Cape Cod, it was only natural that they should barter with the inhabitants of the valley, where beaver were known to abound. Yet the Dutch made no attempt to occupy the land previous to the advent of the English in that locality, information of which was conveyed to them by the Indians, who had more regard for them than for the English, as the former supplied them with guns and rum while the latter

could not do so under penalty of the rigid laws of the general court.

In the latter part of 1633 two settlers of the Dorchester colony visited the Connecticut valley, and found one of the grandest regions that ever awaited the approach of civilization; with climate and soil diversified by the most remote extremes, a wilderness of beauty and fertility ready to be transformed into a productive agricultural settlement.

The Dorchester explorers, the advance guard of civilization in the valley, were hospitably received by the Indians in their village. On the cleared flat lands bordering on the river were plenty of evidences of cultivation, and growing crops of corn and hemp were found in the vicinity. The river was well stocked with fish of large size and excellent quality, and the surrounding forests abounded in valuable game and fur-bearing animals.

In the same year a party from the Plymouth colony explored the country between their plantation and the Connecticut, touching the latter where now stands Windsor. Here William Holmes, a trader, built a cabin and inclosed it within a stockade, and then began traffic with the natives. In the same year and just before the visit of the Plymouth party, the Dutch from the Netherlands constructed a rude earthworks at the place called "Dutch Point" (now Hartford), for the ostensible purpose of disputing the right of the New Englanders in the vicinity, or their right to passage up and down the river. But the opposition of the Dutch did not prove a serious menace to the peace and safety of the settlers from the eastern colonies, and was soon withdrawn.

In 1634 many of the planters in New England took steps toward founding new settlements in the Connecticut valley, and to that end sent out prospecting parties to explore the region, select favorable sites and negotiate terms of purchase with the Indians. In the meantime those who thus proposed to branch out from the parent colonies presented their petitions to the general court for permission to remove. The only point in doubt in the minds of the governing authorities was whether the proposed new region of settlement was within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts

Bay, and when consent was finally given the settlers were especially enjoined not to remove beyond the boundaries or jurisdiction of the general court.

In 1635, the request of the petitioners having been granted, the tide of emigration set westward, and in the same year several new plantations were founded in the valley. The Dorchester people settled at Windsor, the Watertown people at Wethersfield, the Cambridge people at Hartford, and the Roxbury people at Agawam, or, by their removal soon afterward to the east side of the river, at Springfield. It is with the latter colony and its subsequent branches and offshoots in the region now called Hampden county that we have particularly to deal in this work.

Within fifteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims no less than fourteen permanent colonies had been founded in the province of Massachusetts Bay, while nearly as many more were scattered throughout the territory now comprising the states of New Hampshire, Maine, Rhode Island and Connecticut.

In 1634 a number of men in authority and several planters of the Roxbury colony determined to found a new settlement on the banks of the Connecticut river, and preparatory to that end, according to the opinion of reliable writers, William Pynchon (one of the original founders of Roxbury and the founder in fact of Springfield), Henry Smith, son-in-law of Pynchon, and Jehu Burr, visited the region and made a selection of lands upon which to begin improvements. In the following year John Cable and John Woodruff were sent to the place and erected a house on the west side of the Connecticut, south of Agawam river, and in the town which now bears the latter name. Afterward, however, having been informed by the Indians that the lands in the "Agawam meadow" were subject to overflow from the river, the site of the plantation was changed to the east side of the Connecticut, where a new house was erected.

In the early spring of 1636, Mr. Pynchon and his associates sent their goods and effects in Governor Winthrop's vessel, the "Blessing of the Bay," which sailed from Boston, April 26, to the mouth of the Connecticut river, and thence up that stream to the site of the proposed plantation. The pioneers themselves set

out on foot and early in May reached their destination. On the 14th of that month they entered into an agreement regarding the disposition and allotment of the land and their future conduct in the plantation. The signers of the compact were William Pynchon, Nath. Mitchell, Henry Smith, Jehu Burr, William Blake, Edmund Wood, Thomas Ufford and John Clark. On July 15, a treaty of purchase was made with the Indians, the conveyance bearing the names or symbols of thirteen chiefs and sachems. The grantees named were William Pynchon, Henry Smith and Jehu Burr and their associates.

Thus was founded the first permanent white settlement in the Connecticut valley in Massachusetts, or in old Hampshire county, an event antedating the incorporation of the county itself by sixteen years, and antedating the creation of Hampden county by more than a century and three-fourths. But this was only the beginning of development and settlement in the region, for notwithstanding the serious Indian troubles which began the very next year, a steady stream of settlers was pouring into the valley, and the plantation at Springfield soon began to enlarge and extend into other localities, until at length it became territorially almost a principality. Under the authority of the general court, Mr. Pynchon was clothed with judicial powers, and a magistrate's court was maintained in the plantation until the incorporation of Hampshire county in 1662, when a more formal system of local government was established.

As a matter of fact the general court granted permission to plant new colonies in the Connecticut valley only after considerable hesitation, as the region in question then was supposed to be beyond the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay province. On this point Mr. Hutchinson's history furnishes an interesting statement of conditions of settlement in the valley, and from his narrative we quote as follows:

"This year also [1641] the plantation at Springfield, upon the Connecticut river, returned to the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts. In the year 1636, as has been observed, the towns or settlements on Connecticut river began. The inhabitants of the towns of Roxbury, Dorchester, Cambridge and Watertown, in

the Massachusetts, laid the foundation of the colony of Connecticut. Mr. William Pynchon, being the principal person among those from Roxbury who had pitched upon a place higher up the river than the rest, called by the Indians Agawam, he changed the name to Springfield. (At first they called the new settlements by the names of the towns they had left in the Bay.) His mansion house was at a town of that name in England, near to Chelmsford, in Essex. Those from Dorchester pitched upon a place below, called by the Indians Mattaneaug or Cushankamaug. Mr. Ludlow was the principal person who removed with them. Mr. Warham, their minister, and the whole church followed the next year. They called their settlement Windsor. The Cambridge people, with Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stone, their ministers, and Mr. Haynes, who the year before had been governor at their head, were seated next below at a place called Suckiang, which they changed into Hartford, the place of Mr. Stone's nativity in England."

"A few miles below there was another tract of interval land called by the Indians Pauquiang, which those of Hartford intended to have included in their settlement; but a few of the Watertown people were too quick for them. They gave it the name of Wethersfield. The commission which they took from the Massachusetts was of a pretty extraordinary nature. The preamble to it acknowledges that the lands which they intended to take possession of were without the commonwealth and body of the Massachusetts, and that certain noble personages in England, by virtue of a patent, challenged the jurisdiction there; but their minds not being known as to a form of government, and there being a necessity that some authority should be established, they therefore appointed Roger Ludlow, Esq., William Pynchon, Esq., John Steele, William Swaine, Henry Smith, William Phelps, William Westwood and Andrew Warner, with full power and authority to hear and determine between party and party, to inflict corporal punishment, imprisonment and fines, and to make and decree orders for the present as shall be necessary for the plantation, relative to trading, planting, building, military discipline and defensive war, if need require, and to convene the in-

habitants in general court if it should be thought meet; the commission to continue no longer than one year, and to be recalled if a form of government could be agreed upon between the noble personages, the inhabitants, and the commonwealth of the Massachusetts."

"There would be no accounting for this stretch of power," says Mr. Hutchinson, "were it not for a principle at that time generally received [accepted], and which upon a question was determined some years after by the general court, some of the members dissenting, that the oath of fidelity to the commonwealth was binding even though the person should no longer reside within the limits."

"Notwithstanding this commission, they soon after entered into an agreement or combination by virtue of which they called themselves a body politic, formed and established by mutual consent, and framed such laws and constitutions as they thought necessary; the most material point in which they differed from the Massachusetts was the not making membership of their churches necessary to freedom in the civil government or the holding of any offices therein. Upon the petition of Mr. Pynchon and others to revive them again, an order passed asserting the court's right, and a commission was granted to Mr. Pynchon to hold courts there, from whose judgments an appeal lay to the court of assistants."

Thus it appears that the inhabitants of the Connecticut river plantations considered themselves not a part of the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay province, but rather an independent body politic, created for the purpose of self-government and self-defense. This association was known as the "Colony of Connecticut," and the plantation at Springfield for several years was treated as a part of it, although Mr. Pynchon's people had no desire to separate themselves from the government of Massachusetts.[1] This condition prevailed, and was at times the occasion

[1]The question whether Agawam, or Springfield, was within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts or Connecticut probably was first raised when John Winthrop and others built Saybrook fort at the mouth of the Connecticut and attempted to collect toll from all vessels that passed the fort, going up or down the river.

of spirited controversy, for several years, when existing differences were adjusted and the colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Haven confederated together "for their common protection and mutual benefit," under the name of the "United Colonies of New England."

In 1643 the general colony of Massachusetts was divided into four counties—Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk—each having certain towns as its component elements; but in the designation of these towns by name no mention was made of Springfield, although it was first mentioned as a town and recognized as a jurisdiction having that character in 1641, the year of the return to Massachusetts authority. It is possible, however, from the fact, as Mr. Hutchinson states, that the Connecticut river towns first took the names of the mother towns from which came their pioneers, and that Springfield may have been regarded as a part of Roxbury, although many arguments may be presented to oppose this theory. It is said, however, that the name Agawam was changed to Springfield at a general meeting of the planters held April 14, 1640.

The Connecticut towns reluctantly submitted to the exactions, fearing that otherwise they might be disturbed in their possessions; but the colony at Springfield refused to pay, and when the Connecticut authorities attempted to force payment the town appealed to the Massachusetts general court for protection. This undoubtedly was the so-called "Return of Springfield to the Massachusetts." As a matter of fact Mr. Pynchon's planters did not share in the opinion that their town was within the jurisdiction of the colony of Connecticut, although the latter so believed, and even the Massachusetts general court had doubt on the subject. In the belief that the region was within Connecticut, that people purchased Woronoco and founded a plantation there, although several of the Springfielders were interested in the enterprise. In later years Massachusetts and Connecticut became involved in a serious dispute regarding the right of sovereignty over the region, but under an order of the general court in 1647, Woronoco, including portions of Suffield, Westfield and Southwick, were declared to be a part of the town of Springfield, and "liable to pay charges therein."

CHAPTER V

STRUGGLES WITH THE INDIANS

Dissensions Among the Colonists—Beginning of Indian Troubles —The Pequot War—Narragansetts Allied to the English— Destruction of the Pequots—An Era of Peace and Prosperity —Militia Companies Formed in the Valley—Construction of Fortified Houses—Fort Pynchon—Events Preceding King Philip's War—The Outbreak—Nipmuck Treachery at Brookfield—The War in the Connecticut Valley—Burning of Springfield—Westfield Twice Attacked—The Affair at Longmeadow —Decisive Action by the Colonies—Indians Driven from the Valley—Death of King Philip—End of the War.

The year 1636 was doubly eventful in the history of the New England colonies. Strifes and dissensions of a religious character disturbed the peace and well being of the colonists and led to divisions of sentiment in the settled plantations and the establishment of new ones by the dissenters. No longer did the people feel themselves bound by the strict rules and observances of the Pilgrim fathers and their equally zealous Puritan followers, but framing new laws for civil and religious government among themselves, they withdrew from the parent bodies and established plantations in other localities. Although the Connecticut river plantations were established in this year, their settlers were not moved by the considerations mentioned, yet in those colonies church membership was not a condition precedent to the full privileges of citizenship—suffrage and eligibility to public office. Indeed, the little independent body of colonists who dared brave the dangers and hardships of life in the Connecticut

valley were peculiarly exempted from the disturbing influences that threatened the peace of the eastern plantations, yet they were engaged in a struggle not less important to themselves and to the future welfare of the United Colonies—a struggle to plant and maintain civil government on the western frontier of New England, in a region inhabited by various Indian tribes, whose professions of peace were accepted with suspicion and a loaded weapon within convenient reach.

In addition to the differences which led to a division of the eastern colonies and the consequent weakening of their defensive strength during the year, the inhabitants found just cause for still greater alarm in the hostile attitude of the Pequot Indians, whose domain in the southeastern part of Connecticut had not then been invaded by the onward march of civilized settlement; nevertheless, prowling bands of the tribe secretly attacked defenseless localities, intercepted traders and travellers by land and by water and ruthlessly put to the tomahawk whomsoever of the whites that came in their way; and none were spared, neither men, women nor children.[1] On account of the disturbances within their colonies the whites were powerless to send an expedition against the Pequots in 1636, but preparations were made for a combined colonial campaign in the following year.

The Pequots were a numerous, powerful tribe, and under Sassacus, their chief, many atrocities were to be laid at their door. Their warriors were divided between two palisaded strongholds, and each sheltered and abetted the murdering bands of the other. For years they were the avowed enemies of the Narragansetts, yet in their mad frenzy to exterminate the whites, they proposed an alliance with that people. The offer was refused, and true to their enmity, the Narragansetts sent a deputation to the Massachusetts colony and made an alliance with the English against the Pequots; and while they scrupulously observed all the provisions of the treaty until after the destruction of the Pequots, they afterward, through jealousy alone, became

[1]In the spring of 1637 a party of Pequots invaded the Connecticut valley in the vicinity of Wethersfield, killed nine men and carried two women into captivity.

insolent and attempted to provoke hostilities with the whites. Their time, in turn, came in due season, and they too were made to feel the vengeance of the American colonist.

In 1637 a campaign of destruction was planned against the Pequots, in which the Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut colonies agreed to send a combined force against the offending savages, and in which they were promised the aid of the Narragansetts and some of the more friendly Connecticut river tribes. Through some miscalculation the Massachusetts men were tardy in their movements, and Captain Mason, of the Connecticut troops, fearing if he delayed that his uncertain Indian allies might attribute his action to cowardice, bravely pushed forward with less than one hundred men and crushed the Pequots in their stronghold on the Mystic river, killing, as some accounts say, between five hundred and six hundred of them, with a loss of but two of his own men. Most of his Narragansett allies became frightened and fled, but such as remained hung about the place and slaughtered the few Pequots who escaped Mason's deadly assault. Following up this victory, the English next assaulted the other Pequot fortress with like result, and so completely were the Indians beaten that of those who escaped few would ever afterward admit Pequot relationship.

This was the first actual conflict between the New England colonists and the Indians, and it was a visitation of retributive justice that had a salutary effect upon the other tribes of the region; and many years passed before the colonists were again called upon to inflict similar punishment in other localities. Some writers, who knew little of the provocation that called for the extermination of the Pequots, and still less of the true Indian character, charged the colonists with unwarranted cruelty during the war; but with the colonists it was simply a question whether they and their families should be put to the knife and the tomahawk, or whether the Indians should first feel the weight of the white man's strength in war. On either side it was bound to be a war of extermination. The Pequots had suffered no affront at the hands of the whites, nor had their lands been taken without their consent and just consideration paid. A spirit of

malice and mere wantonness prompted hostilities on their part, and their punishment was as just as it was severe.

In the Pequot war a levy was made for seven men from the Agawam plantation to take part in the campaign, but from all accounts obtainable they were not furnished, chiefly from the fact that the settlement could not safely provide that number. The plantation was also assessed 86 pounds, 16 shillings, for the expenses of the expedition, which was paid, although at considerable sacrifice on the part of some of the planters. In Connecticut a winter of severe suffering followed the war, and Captain Mason, the hero of the campaign, visited the Indian settlements in the vicinity of Pocomtuck (Deerfield) and purchased from the natives fifty canoe loads of corn for the relief of the people of his colony. Mr. Pynchon had been asked to provide this relief from his plantation, but the little colony itself was in dire extremity at the time.

The close of the Pequot war was followed by an era of prosperity in the New England colonies, and nowhere was there made more rapid strides in advancement and development than in the fertile Connecticut valley. For several years Springfield was the chief center of trade and population, and as settlement increased the lands in the vicinity were taken up and soon fine farms existed in place of heavy forest growths of former times. In the course of a few years plantations were established at Woronoco (Westfield), Masacksick (Longmeadow), Freshwater (Enfield, Conn.), and also on the famous Chicopee Plain, on the west bank of the river above Springfield. Farther up were the flourishing plantations of Hadley, Northampton, Hatfield, Greenfield, Deerfield (Pocomtuck) and Northfield, the latter the most northerly settlement in the valley at that time. When Hampshire county was created in 1662 it is estimated that about 1,500 whites were settled in the valley, and that the Indians in the same region numbered about 400 or 500. Generally they were friendly, yet at times the genius of Mr. Pynchon was taxed to maintain good order and prevent complications through demands for arrests from the authorities of the eastern settlements.

While harmony thus prevailed for a period of nearly two-

The Old Pynchon Fort and the Pynchon Coat of Arms

score years, it was only the calm that preceded the storm; but the settlers had profited by the lesson of the Pequot war and made preparation for any future outbreak; yet they could not guard against surprise or sudden attack from a dusky foe. In 1639 the Springfield authorities provided for the organization of a militia force by the adoption of the following regulation:

"It is ordered that the exercise of trayning shall be practised one day in every month; and if occasion doe sometimes hinder, then the like space of tyme shall be observed another tyme, though it be two days after one another. And whosoever shall absent himself without lawful excuse shall forfeit twelve pence, and all above fifteen years of age shall be counted for soldiers, and the tyme to begin, the first thursday in December next." Henry Smith was appointed sergeant of the company, with authority to appoint a corporal.

Each settled locality in the valley was provided with a military company under similar regulations, and each also caused a fortified house to be built for the protection of the settlers and their families in case of attack. Springfield had three such places, one of which, strongly constructed of brick, was built by Mr. Pynchon in 1660 and remained standing until 1831. For almost two centuries it withstood the ravages of time and the elements, and on at least one occasion it also successfully withstood an Indian attack. Fort Pynchon stood at the corner of what now is Main and Fort streets, the latter name always having been preserved in memory of the old historic structure. The Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance company's building (the "Fort building") stands on the site once occupied by the old fort.

The organization of defensive military forces and the construction of fortified houses in the valley was accomplished none too soon, although the work was begun within ten years after the annihilation of the Pequots. After the organization of Hampshire county, Capt. John Pynchon was placed in command of the Springfield company, and also was commissioned major of the "Hampshire Horse," the latter a troop of mounted riflemen drawn from all parts of the county. The entire military forces

of the valley in 1671 numbered probably four hundred effective men, but they were much scattered throughout the settled localities, and were not sufficiently strong in any single place to successfully withstand the desperate attacks of King Philip's horde of savages in the war which soon devastated the region.

Soon after the Pequot war the Narragansetts, who had been the allies of the English during that brief struggle, became insolent and showed a disposition to provoke enmity with their late friends. Their chief, Miantonomo, who had behaved with comparative decency in former years, now had become jealous of the English, and particularly of Uncas and his Mohegan brothers, the latter being exceedingly friendly with the whites and in great favor among them. But notwithstanding the crafty wiles and petty outrages of the disgruntled chief, the English managed to keep peace with his people until 1646, when they planned to visit upon them such punishment as overtook the Pequots. However, before this plan was carried out the Indians were awed into subjection, surrendering their arms and agreeing upon a peace which was afterward generally observed.

The Wampanoags, who, with the Narragansetts, inhabited the southeast country of New England, and who occupied a high place in Indian councils, were at this time under Massasoit, their chief (whose memory is perpetuated in the name of Springfield's leading hotel). He pledged his people in peace with the colonists in 1621, and was faithful to his promise to the year of his death, 1662. He left two sons Alexander and Philip, the former of whom succeeded his father as chief, but died the same year. Philip then became chief, or sachem (accounts differ as to his office, the sachem being supreme in the civil councils of the tribe and the chief commanding in time of battle), and from that time until his death he schemed to undo all the good his father had done, and to surpass in outrage and inhuman slaughter all the chiefs of tribes in the New England colonies. In this respect he was successful, and he involved the colonies in a war which continued two years and which cost the whites hundreds of lives in battle and massacre, while during the same period the Indian loss amounted to thousands of lives of warriors, women

and children. With craftiness worthy of a higher purpose King Philip drew to his standard nearly every tribe in the colonies and waged a warfare that taxed the strength and resources of the United Colonies; and when at last he fell it was by the hand of one of his own savage followers, whose brother he had slain in passion for suggesting that peace be again established with the English.

King Philip plunged heedlessly into the war, and while he had spent several years in spreading the seed of dissension among the tribes of New England, he was not prepared for the contest when it came. By some mischance a converted Indian found temporary lodgment with Philip's people, and discovered that while they were proclaiming friendship with the English, they nevertheless were secretly planning their destruction. This was reported to the planters at Natick, and for that offense the "praying" Indian was killed at Philip's command. The Plymouth colonists arrested and hanged the murderers, who happened to be three of Philip's warriors, which so enraged the chief that he was no longer able to restrain himself and plunged into the war in June, 1675, by attacking Rehoboth and Swanzey. But he was so closely pursued by the Massachusetts militia that after a series of secret attacks and sudden retreats, the latter part of July found his forces in the vicinity of Brookfield, approaching and threatening the Connecticut valley, where the Indians generally flocked to his aid, although almost to the very hour of their departure they professed friendship for the whites. The prospect of blood and plunder was too much for their weak natures to resist, and true to savage instincts they allied themselves to Philip's cause and waged a bitter war against the settlers who had been their chief support for nearly a score of years.

After the treacherous[1] attack upon and burning of Brook-

[1]The Nipmucks, who occupied the central portion of Massachusetts, made the direct attack on Brookfield, although they were aided by a part of Philip's men and some of the Connecticut river Indians. The Nipmucks had promised to meet a party of Massachusetts officers and troops at Brookfield and discuss a treaty with them, but on the appointed day not an Indian appeared in the town. The party went out to meet them in their own territory, where they were drawn into an ambuscade and frightfully slaughtered.

field (Quaboag), the affair covering a period of several days and costing many lives, Philip's force was compelled to seek shelter in the forests and swamps in the direction of the Connecticut river. News of the attack was sent into the valley and Springfield's company, under Lieutenant Cooper, accompanied by thirty Hartford militia and a number of professedly friendly Indians, marched to the relief of the besieged settlement. But before they arrived the attacking party had retired. In a few days after the disaster at Brookfield, Philip's men attacked Deerfield, burning a number of houses, and on the next day killed several men at Northfield. On September 3 a force of thirty-six men under Captain Beers, designed for the garrison at Northfield, were attacked, and twenty of them, including Captain Beers, were killed. Just two weeks later followed the fearful slaughter at Bloody Brook, one of the most lamentable events of its character in early New England history. Philip's men had now overcome every opposing body of whites and the whole lower Connecticut valley was virtually laid open to the ravages of his merciless horde.

When the news of these attacks was communicated to colonial authorities of Massachusetts and Connecticut, prompt measures were taken to defeat the purpose of the savages, but instead of at once increasing the defensive force of the valley by men from the east, they made the unfortunate mistake of calling upon the companies of the towns in the valley to relieve each other, thus leaving some of them unprotected against a secret attack. A mistake of this character resulted in the burning of Springfield, with a loss of several lives and a large amount of property.

Early in October the news reached Springfield that a considerable body of Indians had appeared in the vicinity of Hadley with evident design to attack the town, whereupon Major Pynchon and his force of forty-five of the strongest young men of Springfield hastened to reinforce the garrison at that place. Thus Springfield, on the night of October 4, was wholly at the mercy of a savage horde who were only waiting a favorable moment for attack. For some weeks the Springfield Indians had been rest-

ive and all their movements indicated ill feeling toward the whites. They were sullen and morose, and instead of mingling with the settlers, as had been their habit for years, they kept in the vicinity of their fort in the south part of the town; and while Major Pynchon's little company was marching with all speed to the relief of Hadley, the treacherous Springfield Indians were harboring King Philip's savages within their fort and only waiting to strike the defenceless settlement unawares.

However, by mere chance the scheme was discovered before the attack was made. In the family of a Windsor settler named Wolcott lived Toto, a friendly Indian, who disclosed the plot to the family, and the latter at once dispatched a messenger to Springfield with the news. Word was quickly sent to Major Pynchon, and in the meantime the inhabitants removed their families and some of their effects to the fortified houses. The young men of the settlement were with the militia at Hadley, and only a few men of more advanced years remained at home. Among the latter were Thomas Miller, Deacon Samuel Chapin, one of the magistrates, Jonathan Burt, the town clerk, and Lieutenant Cooper, the latter also beyond the middle age, but who recently had led the Springfield company to the relief of Brookfield. Rev. Mr. Glover, the minister, also was with the settlers.

All through this long October night the inhabitants of Springfield kept a ceaseless watch for the dreaded savages, but the morning dawned without a sign of the enemy. The settlers felt in a measure reassured and at last began to hope that the rumor was false. Rev. Mr. Glover even returned with his library to his own house, having previously kept it at Major Pynchon's for safety. At length the fear of an attack began to pass away, and to satisfy themselves as to the truth of the report spread abroad, Lieutenant Cooper and Thomas Miller mounted their horses and rode off in the direction of the Indian fort. They passed beyond the settled portion of the town and as they entered a piece of woods a little north of Mill river, both were shot by a concealed enemy, Miller falling dead from his horse, and Cooper having a mortal wound. He nevertheless struggled to his feet, remounted his horse and rode swiftly back into the town, where he died near the entrance to the nearest fort.

"The Indians then burst upon the town with great fury.[1] Unable to gratify their thirst for blood by the slaughter of the people within the forts, they began the work of destroying their undefended houses, barns and other property. The whole number of dwelling houses in the town was forty-five, and in a short time thirty-two of these dwellings and twenty-four or twenty-five barns were in flames. The house of correction was destroyed. Major Pynchon's corn mill and saw mill were burned and in general the corn and hay in store for the coming winter were consumed. Besides Cooper and Miller, one woman, Pentecost Matthews, wife of John Matthews, the drummer, who lived near the south end of the street, was killed. Four other persons were wounded, one of them, Edward Pringrydays, so severely that he died a few days afterward."

"From one end of the street to the other, this scene of havoc and devastation was exhibited. The beleaguered people looked out guardedly from the windows and loop-holes of the fortified houses and saw the Indians whom they had known familiarly for years as neighbors and friends—to whom they had done no wrong—ruthlessly apply the torch to their dwellings, and consign them, with their furniture, their stores of food, and all the little provisions they had made for the comfort of their families during the approaching winter, to a remorseless destruction."

"In this diabolical work the Springfield Indians, some forty in number, were not a whit behind the strangers, whom they had admitted to their fort. Indeed, first and foremost in this work, 'the ringleader in word and deed', was Wequogan,[2] the chief sachem of the Springfield Indians. Another chief, well known to our people, while actively engaged in this mischief, loudly

[1]We quote freely from Henry Morris's narrative on the burning of Springfield, that being one of the most reliable accounts extant.

[2]Wequogan is believed to have been killed near Dedham during the latter part of King Philip's war. He was one of three Indians who in 1674 sold to Elizur Holyoke and others, "for the use and behoof of the town, a tract of land bounded northerly by 'Chickuppe' river, southerly by the Scantic and Freshwater rivers, and extending from the foot of Wilbraham mountains on the east as far as Five Mile pond on the west." In the sale of 1674 Wequogan is mentioned as formerly called Wrutherna, but probably was not the Indian of that name who signed the deed to Pynchon in 1636; but he may have been his son.—*Morris.*

proclaimed to them that he was the one who had burned Quaboag, and would serve them the same way."

Several of the Indians who participated in the burning of Springfield were shot by the besieged people from their fortified houses, but the larger part of them escaped injury and took away all the plunder they could carry. They disappeared as suddenly as they had come, and their subsequent encampment at Indian Orchard was not known to the whites for some time. While they were busy with their work of destruction Major Treat and his company of Connecticut militia appeared on the west side of the river, having learned of the attack and made a forced march from Westfield. Not being able to cross the river, they were of little real service, yet their presence in the neighborhood had the effect to deter the Indians from a combined attack on any of the fortified houses.

About the middle of the afternoon, October 5, Major Pynchon's men came hastily into the town, tired and worn with their rapid movements, yet the murderous horde of savages fled before their approach and sought safety in the densely wooded regions south of the settlement. But what a scene of desolation greeted the returned men as they approached the town from the north, for the ruins of fifty-seven buildings were still smouldering and not a single house north of Major Pynchon's was standing, except that of William Branch. "Between Pynchon's house and the meeting house, the house of Rev. Mr. Glover, John Hitchcock, John Stewart and several others were burned, as were their barns. A few houses were standing about the meeting house, or the present Elm street. From the house of Thomas Merrick, a little below where West State street now is, down to the two garrison houses at the lower end of Main street, all were destroyed. In one of those garrison houses lay the body of Lieut. Thomas Cooper." He was a carpenter by trade, and built the first meeting house here in 1645; was deputy to the general court in 1668, and appears to have possessed considerable knowledge of surgery.

According to reliable authority it is believed that the whole number of Indians engaged in the destruction of Springfield was

about six hundred, of which number two hundred and seventy were King Philip's savages and the remainder were Connecticut river and other Massachusetts Indians.

In describing the situation of the town after the burning, Holland says: "The inhabitants were thus left houseless and almost penniless. There were no mills to grind their corn, or to saw stuffs for new dwellings, and in deep discouragement they came near abandoning the settlement and leaving their estates as the settlers at the north had done. Major Pynchon was much disheartened; the accumulations of a lifetime had been swept away, and it is not unlikely that the graceless return which the Indians had made for all his kindness had an effect upon his mind. His were the buildings destroyed previous to the general conflagration. He felt, too, the weight of responsibility that was upon him in his position as the leading man of the town. Mr. Glover, the minister, lost one of the most valuable private libraries that New England then contained."

Major Pynchon unquestionably was the greatest loser by the disaster, and his sentiments and feelings are pretty well described in the following extract from his letter to Governor Leverett, written from Springfield three days after the burning of the town: "Our people are under great discouragement—talk of leaving the place. We need your orders and direction about it. If it be deserted how wofully do we yield to and encourage our insolent enemy, and how doth it make way for the giving up of all the towns above. If it be held it must be by strength and many soldiers, and how to have provision—I mean bread—for want of a mill, is difficult. The soldiers here already complain on that account, although we have flesh enough. And this very strait—I mean no meal, will drive many of our inhabitants away, especially those that have no corn, and many of them no houses, which fills and throngs up every room of those that have, together with the soldiers now (which yet we cannot be without) increasing our numbers, so that indeed it is very uncomfortable living here, and for my own particular, it would be far better for me to go away, because here I have not anything left—I mean no corn, neither Indian nor English, and no means

to keep one beast here; nor can I have release in this town because so many are destitute. But I resolve to attend to what God calls me to, and to stick to it as long as I can, and though I have such great loss to my comforts, yet to do what I can for defending the place. I hope God will make up in himself what is wanting in the creature, to me and to us all."

As is unmistakably indicated by the tenor of Mr. Pynchon's letter, the people of Springfield were indeed reduced to great extremity as the result of the attack, and many of the settlers seriously contemplated a removal to the better protected towns in the east part of the province. The disasters in the upper part of the valley, followed by that at Springfield, filled the people of Northampton and Hadley with great apprehension, for in the order of things those towns probably would next suffer; and now with Major Pynchon resigned from the militia command, the settlers had no one person upon whom they could lean for advice. Capt. Samuel Appleton succeeded to the command of the Massachusetts troops in this region, and established himself at Hadley. Captain Seeley with the Connecticut men was at Northampton, but not being in supreme command in the absence of Major Treat, he declined to co-operate with the Massachusetts militia. Later on the Connecticut authorities corrected this blunder and sent Major Treat with a force sufficient to garrison and protect Northampton.

On October 19, while the commanders of the detached forces in the valley were arranging defensive plans, King Philip's warriors, some seven or eight hundred strong, surprised Hatfield, then defended by Captains Moseley and Poole. The attack was well planned, but evidently the Indians miscalculated the defense of the place, for they were repulsed with loss in every quarter; and on the arrival of Captain Appleton from Hadley they were utterly routed and put to flight. This was the first severe punishment administered to Philip during the year, and it had the effect to change his plans for the winter; and instead of remaining in the valley he soon afterward betook himself, with his Wampanoag warriors, to the Narragansett country, where he remained in comparative quiet several months, although he

was at one time reported to be in the vicinity of Albany with several hundred braves. Had this been true the Mohawks would have saved New England the expense of a campaign in the year 1676.

Notwithstanding the withdrawal of Philip's forces from the valley about the first of November, the region was by no means pacified, nor were the settlers at all secure in their homes, for the river Indians were implacable, mean and perfectly devilish in their treatment of the whites throughout the winter months. Soon after the attack on Hatfield several settlers engaged in harvesting corn near Northampton were surprised by a party of Indians and barely escaped with their lives; and before Major Treat could organize a pursuit the savages had burned several buildings and made a safe retreat into the forests. A few days later the grist mill was attacked, but was saved by a party of soldiers kept there for its protection.

During the winter, which, providentially, was exceptionally mild, Westfield was twice attacked by marauding bands; first, soon after the affair at Northampton, when Mr. Granger, a planter, was wounded, and the dwelling of Mr. Cornish and the house and barns of John Sacket were burned, with their contents. About the same time three young men of Springfield, one a son of Mr. Gumbleton and the others sons of Mr. Brooks, went out to examine some iron ore lands owned by Mr. Pynchon, and were killed. In this manner depredations were continued all through the winter, and the people of Springfield were almost daily alarmed by the reports of Indians in the vicinity. They had thought to abandon the settlement, but were strictly enjoined not to do so by an order of the general court.

During the more severe winter months the Indians were comparatively quiet, but when spring approached they resumed their depredations. In the meantime the colonial authorities had organized a powerful force to crush the savages in their eastern strongholds. For this expedition Massachusetts furnished 527 men, commanded by Major Samuel Appleton; Connecticut furnished 315 men under Major Treat, and Plymouth furnished 158 men under Governor Winslow, who also was to

serve as commander-in-chief. The details of the expedition are not necessary to this chapter, and it is sufficient to state that as its result seven hundred Indians were killed outright, three hundred were mortally wounded, while hundreds of others, men, squaws and papooses, perished in the flames of their burning wigwams. The colonists lost about two hundred men in battles, and a few others who died from exposure. It was a terrible punishment, however, for the Indians, yet severe as it was, King Philip's power was not broken. Of his warriors who escaped some fled to the Nipmucks while others found refuge in the wigwams of the Connecticut river Indians in the vicinity of Springfield, Deerfield and Northfield, where Philip had faithful allies.

In the latter part of March, 1676, the people of Longmeadow, having all through the winter been deprived of the privilege of attending worship in their meeting house, determined to visit the sanctuary in Springfield, four miles distant. On Sunday morning, March 26, they set out under a strong and apparently determined guard; but when in the vicinity of Pecowsic brook a party of eight Indians surprised them, routed the guard and attacked the unprotected people, killing John Keep, his wife and child, wounding others, and making captives of two women and two children.

About the same time the settlement at Westfield was subjected to a second visit from the Indians, but upon the first indications of their presence in the vicinity a party of a dozen determined armed men went out and drove them from the place, killing and wounding a number of them and losing only two of their own men—Moses Cook, a planter, and one of the soldiers of the garrison.

The severe punishment inflicted on the Indians in the eastern part of the colonies during the winter had the effect to change the seat of subsequent events from that region to the valley of the Connecticut, and early in the spring Springfield, Northampton, Hadley and Hatfield became important points of operations. The Indians, however, were early on the move, and about the middle of March made a furious attack upon Northampton, following it two weeks later with a similar assault upon

Hatfield, the latter without injurious results except to themselves. They then returned to Northampton, but passed without an attack, and next turned up at Westfield, as has been mentioned.

These marauding depredations were continued at frequent intervals by small bands of Indians, and at length the Massachusetts council suggested that the smaller plantations consolidate with those of greater strength for the general security of all. Thus Longmeadow and Westfield were urged to unite with Springfield until the troublous period should have passed. Longmeadow, by reason of its recent visitation, had no objection to the plan, but Westfield with a spirit of determination and independence that has ever characterized its people in all generations, repudiated the suggestion to leave a strongly defended plantation for one of less strength and without habitations or means of support even for its own people. Isaac Phelps, David Ashley and Josiah Dewey acted for the town in this matter, and their councils were aided by the advice of Mr. Taylor,[1] their minister; and with such art did these worthies address themselves to the council that their argument prevailed and there was no consolidation of towns. On the contrary, a defensive force of one hundred and eighty men was granted the locality.

Soon after the beginning of operations in 1676 the Indians established themselves in camp in the vicinity of Deerfield, and with Philip in command they regarded themselves able to resist any force the English were likely to send against them. From this point small bands made sudden assaults on the frontier settlements, burning buildings and driving off cattle. About this time it was learned from an Indian who was captured near Chicopee (three others being killed at the time) by Captain Samuel

[1]In a letter to the council Mr. Taylor sets forth several reasons why the Westfield people cannot remove from their town, one of his arguments being as follows: "We are altogether incapacitated for any removal, by reason of the awful hand of God upon us, in personal visitations, for there came a soldier sick of bloody flux, and, dying amongst us, in Capt. Cook's family, hath infested the family therewith, insomuch that he hath lost a son by it, his wife lies at the point of death, his youngest son is very weak of it, and he himself is almost brought to bed by it, and there is another family in the house hath it."

Holyoke's men, that the whole number of Indians in the camp in the upper valley was 3,000, of whom 1,000 were warriors, chiefly Narragansetts, Nipmucks and Quaboags, with some river Indians, but that there were no foreigners (Mohawks) among them. He said that they were poorly supplied with clothing and food, but had an abundance of ammunition and plenty of guns which they had bought from the Dutch traders.

On May 18 Captains Turner and Holyoke, with one hundred and eighty men from Springfield, Northampton and Hadley, made a rapid forced march and attacked the Indian encampment on Fall river, causing a loss to the savages of more than three hundred in killed and drowned, besides the destruction of their wigwams and fishing grounds. Soon afterward, however, as the victors were returning to Hatfield, they were set upon and harassed along the entire march by the thoroughly maddened red men. Captain Turner was killed and the command devolved upon Captain Holyoke, who in fact was the hero of the expedition, and whose coolness and skill alone saved the little body of English from total annihilation. As it was thirty-eight men were lost.

The attack upon the Indians at the Falls, while unfortunate in its final results to the English, was terribly disastrous to the Indians, as it broke up the fisheries which were their chief dependence for food. In retaliation Philip invaded Hatfield, but in so doing he encountered a body of twenty-five soldiers, who punished him severely and drove his savages from the town with a loss of twenty-five redskins—one for each man in the Hadley company.

At length the Massachusetts and Connecticut authorities healed their differences and determined to clear the country of the murderous horde of savages who had caused such widespread desolation, and to that end planned a formidable expedition against them. Connecticut agreed to and did send to join the Massachusetts forces an efficient body of two hundred and fifty troops and two hundred Mohegan warriors. Under command of Major Talcott this force swept up the Connecticut valley, clearing the region of every hostile Indian along the line of

march; and he arrived at Hadley[1] just as the garrison had repulsed a determined attack by Philip's men. This defeat, together with the timely arrival of Talcott, was the beginning of the end of Indian depredations in this region, either by King Philip's warriors or his Connecticut river allies. The combined colonial forces with their Mohegan allies cleared the region of its skulking enemies, and after Talcott's men had pursued a part of them into the Narragansett country and still others into the Housatonic valley, all that lived of the once murderous horde sought refuge with their ancestors in Canada.

Philip struggled on for a time, but at last fell by the hand of one of his own warriors. He was killed August 12, 1676. The victorious English cleared the eastern portion of the colonies of Indians, which work continued until the spring of 1678.

The most reliable authorities estimate that during King Philip's war the United Colonies lost one-eleventh of their entire militia forces and about the same proportion of all the buildings. The Indian loss during the same time is estimated at more than 5,000, of both sexes.

[1]An interesting fact of general history was disclosed in connection with the attack on Hadley. At one time the Indians had pierced the palisades and gained the interior of a house, but were beaten back after a desperate struggle. The defenders showed some sign of weakening and were in a state of confusion, when suddenly there appeared in their midst a stranger, who at once assumed command, encouraged the soldiers and directed efforts which resulted in success for the defenders of the place. Subsequently the fact was disclosed that the stranger was Goffe, one of the judges who condemned to death Charles I, of England, and who, having escaped from England in 1660, afterward lived in exile in America. For twelve years preceding the time of the attack on Hadley, Goffe and his father-in-law, named Whalley, had been members of Mr. Russell's family. Mr. Russell was the minister at Hadley.

CHAPTER VI

COLONIAL WARS

From the Close of King Philip's War to the End of the French Dominion—Indians Ask to be Restored to their Former Possessions in the Connecticut Valley—King William's War—Indian Depredations of the Frontier—Queen Anne's War—Treaty of Utrecht—Trouble with the Abenaquis—Father Rasle and Woronoak—War Again Declared Between England and France—Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle—War Resumed—The Hampshire County Regiment at Lake George—Troops Assembled at Springfield—End of the War—Treaty of Paris.

Although the Indians were driven from their former haunts in the valley as the result of their alliance with King Philip, they nevertheless were reluctant to remain permanently away from their favorite fishing grounds. When they left they found refuge in Canada and placed themselves under the protection of the French. Occasionally during the early part of the following year, under French instigation, war parties made incursions into the regions of Vermont and New Hampshire, and in September a force of about fifty of them attacked Hatfield and Deerfield, and even made a demonstration against the mill at Hadley. In the upper valley country they killed a number of persons and made captives of others, carrying the latter to Canada.

Notwithstanding these atrocities, the uncivilized vagabonds soon afterward presented themselves to the English and asked that they again might occupy their possessions along the Connecticut. Only three years before they had formed an alliance

with a falling power (King Philip) and by their unpardonable treachery they had forfeited all claims to consideration at the hands of the English, yet now they asked to be admitted to the benefits of peace. The English treated them with a far greater moderation than they deserved, and sent Major Treat to negotiate terms with them, or, rather, to tell them what they might do and what would be expected of them. First, they must subject themselves to English laws as did the English people; they must restore to the English any captives they had taken to Canada or elsewhere. Then they were at liberty to reoccupy the land formerly possessed by them, with the privileges accorded to the whites.

In a way the Indians accepted the terms imposed upon them (Major Treat was entirely fair but was very firm with them) and did return a part of the captives (the others were ransomed by a party of whites who went to Canada and purchased their release), but the idea of living strictly in accordance with the laws of order which bound the white man was so repugnant to the savages that they soon left the region and took up their abode near the Canada border.

After the withdrawal of the Indians the settlers in the valley returned to their lands, restored the buildings and devoted themselves to the peaceful arts of agriculture and trade. For a period of ten years they thus lived in undisturbed quiet, and during that time they prospered as never before. Hampshire county now had become one of the important civil divisions of Massachusetts, and in population, resources and productions it ranked with the best regions of New England.

In 1688, upon the abdication of James II., and the accession of William and Mary to the British throne, England and France almost at once engaged in what has been known in history as King William's war, a struggle that re-echoed throughout the American colonies. The French in Canada now were aided by the Indians who had been driven from New England, and the savages themselves required but little persuasion to induce them to wage war against their recent conquerors, especially as the French officers offered a bounty for each English scalp and each English captive.

Once more therefore the New Englanders were called upon to defend their northern frontier against a wily foe. New York then had become a thoroughly English province, and shared with her sister colonies on the east the vicissitudes of war with combined French and Indian enemies; but New York, unlike New England, had the assistance of the powerful Iroquois confederacy, whose warriors hated not only the French but also the Indians who were their allies. On the other hand, the New Englanders relied for the defense of their frontier upon the sturdy planters, and it was a confidence worthily bestowed.

In Massachusetts the upper Connecticut valley was the most exposed region, and one that required the strongest defensive force. For this purpose the southern towns of Hampshire county were called upon to contribute almost the entire strength of their militia. Brookfield was invaded in 1692, and in the next year Deerfield and Northfield again were scenes of strife and bloodshed. The depredations in these and other localities, while of small importance in general warfare, had the effect to keep the frontier in a state of constant disorder, and the lower towns were more or less affected by the events. In December, 1697, the treaty of Ryswick put an end to the war between France and England, but in the colonies the Indians persevered in their depredations for several months.

In 1702, after five years of peace, King William died and Queen Anne entered upon her reign. In the very same year what is known as "Queen Anne's war" was begun, involving alike the mother countries and their colonies on this side of the Atlantic; and again the bloodhounds of death were let loose on the Massachusetts border. In February, 1704, a party of French and Indians under Hertel de Rouville surprised Deerfield, killed forty-seven persons and made prisoners of more than one hundred others. Having plundered the town and burned the buildings, the French returned to Canada with the captives. Determined to allow the frontier no respite, the French and Indians harassed the eastern quarter of New England throughout the entire summer. In 1705 and 1706, while nearly all the militiamen were away on duty, the savages ven-

tured down the valley to their old resorts in the vicinity of Northampton and Hadley, where they committed small depredations. They even went over into Westfield, and in the north part of Springfield they wounded Samuel Chapin. In July, 1708, they attacked the house of Lieutenant Wright at Skipmuck, in Springfield, and killed three persons—Mr. Wright, the senior, and two soldiers, Aaron Parsons and Barijah Hubbard. Two children were wounded, one of them dying soon afterward; and Henry Wright's wife was carried away captive.

These, however, were only the minor incidents of the war, the heavier contests being waged in other parts of the colonies or in the Canadas. In 1701 the Iroquois made a treaty of peace with the French and their Indian allies, and in their territory they proved an impenetrable barrier between Queen Anne's army and the English in New York. Therefore the French directed their entire force against New England. Expeditions followed one another in quick succession, and as the English had no savage allies, they suffered most. The contest was waged with varying results, the greater disasters falling upon the English through the failure of their elaborately planned expeditions against the Canadas. No less than four attempts at mobilization of troops were made for the subjugation of the French strongholds, but through some misfortune each proved a failure. In the meantime the French and Indians were flitting from place to place along the frontier, frequently making an incursion into the Connecticut valley, killing, burning and plundering as they went. They kept the English on the defensive, but would not give battle without an advantage on their side. However, in 1713, the treaty of Utrecht[1] ended the war in the old country and soon afterward hostilities ceased in America.

After the end of Queen Anne's war the Connecticut valley in Massachusetts was virtually exempted from serious disturbances until about the beginning of the final struggle for suprem-

[1]This treaty "secured the Protestant succession to the throne; also the separation of the French and Spanish crowns, the destruction of Dunkirk, the enlargement of British colonies in America, and a full satisfaction from France of the claims of the allied kingdoms, Britain, Holland and Germany."

acy in America between Great Britain and France. Yet on the northern frontier all was not peace and quiet during this comparatively long period. In 1722 troubles arose between the Massachusetts and New Hampshire colonists on the one side, and the Abenaquis Indians on the other side. The latter, as is mentioned in an earlier chapter, were of Canadian ancestry, and were allied to the French throughout the dominion of that power in America; and from their country east and north of the Merrimac river, they were a constant source of annoyance to the English towns in eastern Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Treaty provisions had no binding effect on the Indians, and if they chose to make war against the English it was not a matter of much concern to the French king, even if one of his missionary representatives was the force that instigated the savages against the English. This priest was Father Sebastian Rasle, whose principal mission was on the Kennebec river, although in the journeyings of the Jesuit fathers in the province of New York the surname is found among the missionaries in the Iroquois country.

While Father Rasle was chiefly instrumental in opposing the Indians against the English colonists during the troublous period from 1722 to 1726, the real leader of the savages was the chief Woronoak, who formerly dwelt on the Agawam branch of Westfield[1] river and probably within the limits of the present town of Westfield, the Indian name of which is Woronoco. When the supposedly friendly Connecticut river Indians joined themselves to King Philip, the red men living at Woronoco were of the recreant number, and they afterward took part in all the distressing events enacted in the valley in later years; and it is believed that the chief Woronoco, or Woronoak, had a hand in the burning of Springfield and in the subsequent attacks upon West-

[1]Many writers and map makers have given to this stream the name "Agawam" river, in allusion to the early Indian occupants of the locality. Agawam in the Indian tongue means lowland or marshland, and is descriptive of the character of the land near the mouth of the stream. The Indian village in the locality also was called Agawam, and from this combination of incidents the river has mistakenly been called by that name. The stream in fact is Westfield river and is so known outside of West Springfield. It is proper, however, to refer to that portion of the stream in the town of West Springfield as the Agawam part of the river.

field. On being driven from the valley his people occupied lands on the Missisquoi bay and river, on the Canada border and well under the protection of the French, yet sufficiently near the English frontier to cause the colonists constant trouble.

Woronoco also was known as "Gray Lock,"[1] so called, it is claimed, in allusion to his hoary head, but we are not aware that the bloodthirsty old savage is entitled to special veneration on that account. During the period referred to, the Indians under Gray Lock, or Woronoak, made frequent raids along the northern frontier and on one or two occasions stole down the Connecticut valley to the region of their former abode in Springfield and Westfield. To oppose their incursions Fort Dummer was built in 1724, on the site of Brattleboro, Vt., and strong garrisons were posted at Deerfield and Northfield. In December, 1725, a treaty was made with the eastern Indians, the same being ratified in August, 1726.

In 1744, after twenty years of actual peace, war again was declared between England and France. In the years following the treaty of Ryswick, notwithstanding the troubles incident to the so-called "Father Rasle" uprising, all the colonies rapidly increased in population and industrial importance, and settlements had been extended to the extreme western part of Massachusetts. It is estimated that during the thirty years following Queen Anne's war the inhabitants in western Massachusetts increased more than threefold. In 1748 the English colonies in America contained more than a million inhabitants, and the French had only about sixty thousand.

When the powers again had recourse to arms the eastern colonies were compelled to extend their line of defenses westward to the west boundary of Massachusetts. Accordingly, Fort Massachusetts was built at Hoosac (now Adams); Fort Shirley was built in the town of Heath, and Fort Pelham was built in Rowe, both in Hampshire county. Another small fort was built about the same time in Blandford, both for the protec-

[1]This name, more frequently rendered "Greylock," is still preserved in Massachusett's history, and is applied to the highest mountain peak in the state, Greylock in northwestern Berkshire county.

tion of the settlers and as a convenient resting place for troops and travelers journeying between the Hudson and Connecticut rivers. These forts, in addition to Fort Dummer, were designed to afford ample protection to the frontier. Five hundred additional men were raised to garrison them, of which number two hundred were assigned to the western part of the colony. Captain Williams had command of the garrisons, and Col. John Stoddard, of Northampton, had command of the Hampshire county regiment, whose duty was to guard the frontier against the enemy in general, and especially against the Indians who swarmed in the regions of Vermont. In the early part of the war the savages made many threatening demonstrations on the borders but were careful to avoid open conflict with the colonial troops, for evidently they had become aware that the latter were hunting them with trained dogs, and also that a bounty of thirty pounds was offered by the province for every Indian scalp.

In 1744 and '45 the war waged most bitterly in the provinces of New York and Pennsylvania and the west, and at first the French were generally victorious. In 1746 the strife extended into New England, and on August 20 Fort Massachusetts fell before the attack of Marquis de Vaudreuil. It was bravely defended by Sergeant John Hawks and twenty-three men, who held out twenty-eight hours awaiting expected reinforcements. Soon afterward another raid was made in the vicinity of Deerfield by a party of Vaudreuil's Indians, who could not resist the temptation to attack and injure their former friends in the valley. In 1747 Fort Massachusetts was rebuilt. In 1748 Captain Humphrey Hobbs, with a number of Springfield men, and Lieutenant Alexander, with men from Northfield, were sent to garrison Fort Shirley, and while en route the party (forty-two men all told) was attacked by three hundred Indians, commanded by a half-breed chief named Sackett (supposed to be the son of a white man captured at Westfield), but after a battle of four hours the savages retired with considerable loss.

In 1748 the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle temporarily put an end to hostilities, but left unsettled all questions in dispute between the contending powers, while the fortresses of Louisburg and

Crown Point were returned to the French without a protest. The treaty, however, did not immediately stop Indian depredations, but before the end of the summer peace again reigned along the frontier.

The contest from 1744 to 1748 had for its important object the possession of the Mississippi valley, which the English claimed as an extension of their coast discoveries and settlements, and the French by right of occupancy, their forts already extending from Canada to Louisiana, and forming "a bow, of which the English colonies were the string".

The war was resumed in 1755, although the formal declaration was not made until the following year. The necessity for united action on the part of the English colonies was now too apparent to be overlooked, but old differences tended to prevent harmony in action. Under the advice of the British ministry a convention of delegates from all the colonial assemblies was held in Albany, June 14, 1754. One object of the convention was to secure a continued alliance with the powerful Six Nations (who now began to show decided leanings toward the French), and the other and equally important object was to perfect plans for a decisive campaign against the French in their own strongholds.

Four expeditions were planned: the first to effect the reduction of Nova Scotia; the second, to recover the Ohio valley; the third, to expel the French from Fort Niagara and then form a junction with the Ohio expedition, and the fourth, to capture Crown Point. The first of these expeditions was entirely successful; the second, under Braddock, was (chiefly through his own folly) disastrous in the extreme; the third, under General Shirley, was also unsuccessful; and the fourth, while successful in the main, was a dearly bought victory for the Hampshire county troops.

The command of the army designed for the reduction of Crown Point and the invasion of Canada was entrusted to Brig. Gen. William Johnson, who was raised from the rank of colonel for that purpose. The strength of the force was 5,000 men, of whom about one-fifth comprised the Hampshire county regiment

under Colonel Williams.[1] In the latter part of August the army reached Fort Edward and Lake George, and there encamped to await reinforcements and also to construct boats to carry them to Crown Point by water. On September 8, having learned that the enemy were in the vicinity and approaching in force under Baron Dieskau, Colonel Williams' Hampshire county regiment and about two hundred Mohawk warriors were sent out to intercept him; but the wily Frenchman, having discovered the hosts of the English, hastily formed an ambuscade, into which the latter unsuspectingly walked at a point within three and one-half miles from Johnson's camp. The English and Mohawks were attacked so suddenly and fiercely that they were thrown into the greatest confusion and fled back to the main army. Their position was of the worst possible character, and precipitate retreat alone saved them from utter destruction. The French attempted to follow up this temporary advantage by attacking the main army, but the result was disastrous to the

[1]Colonial Ephraim Williams was one of the bravest and most capable officers in the colonial service during the later French and English wars. In the year preceding he had been appointed to command the line of fortifications stretching across the frontier of Massachusetts, and in 1754 he was commissioned by Governor Shirley to command the Hampshire county troops in the campaign against Crown Point and the Canadas. Holland says: "Before he left Albany, in the campaign that proved fatal to him, he made his will, in which, after assigning to several of his relatives and friends appropriate bequests, he directed 'that the remainder of his land should be sold, at the discretion of his executors, within five years after an established peace; and that the interest of moneys arising from the sale, and also the interest on his notes and bonds, should be applied to the support of a free school in a township west of Fort Massachusetts (the locality of his old command) forever; providing that said township fall within Massachusetts, upon running the line between Massachusetts and New York, and provided the said township when incorporated, shall be called Williamstown.' On this basis arose Williams college, one of the noblest and most useful literary institutions of New England."

Col. Israel Williams, of Hatfield, had previously commanded the northern regiment of Hampshire county, and it was he who proposed to the Massachusetts council the abandonment of some of the old forts on the frontier and the establishment of a new and complete line of smaller fortifications, stretching across the northern and western frontiers. With slight changes his plans were adopted, and when the works were completed Hampshire county was well protected against Indian incursions. Capt. Ephraim Williams had command of the old line of forts and also was commissioned, with the rank of major, to command the new series; but he was subsequently relieved by Governor Shirley and commissioned colonel of the Hampshire county regiment that took part in the campaign against Crown Point and Canada.

brave Dieskau, who was wounded and taken prisoner, while his army in turn was seriously beaten. But of all the troops engaged in this battle the Hampshire county contingent suffered most heavily, having lost forty-six men killed and twenty-four wounded. The entire English loss was 216 killed and twenty-four wounded. The Hampshire officers killed were Colonel Williams, Major Noah Ashley, Capts. Moses Porter, Jonathan Ingersol and Elisha Hawley, Lieuts. Daniel Pomeroy, Simon Cobb and Nathaniel Burt (of Longmeadow), and Ensigns John Stratton and Reuben Wait.

Three principal campaigns were planned for 1756; one against Fort Niagara, a second against Fort Du Quesne, and the third against Crown Point, with the ultimate intention of possessing the Champlain valley and the strongholds of the French in Canada. But notwithstanding the elaborate character of these campaigns no substantial gains were made by the English during the year, while the French were active everywhere. The Hampshire county troops were on the frontier, but the Indians scarcely penetrated the country beyond the cordon of forts established two years before by Colonel Williams.

In 1757 the campaign was arranged by the English in proportions equal to that of the previous year, and similar results were achieved. The war in America now had assumed an international character on both sides, and the leading military men of the colonies had no voice in the councils and very little to do except to obey the orders issued by the inefficient officers sent by the crown; and knowing nothing of the Indian character and the savage method of warfare, these orders almost invariably were wrong and resulted disastrously to the colonists.

The principal campaign of the year was that designed to oppose the progress of Montcalm, who held the Champlain valley and threatened the English posts to the southward, in the valleys of the Hudson and Connecticut rivers. But instead of taking the aggressive, the English acted on the defensive. Montcalm laid siege to Fort William Henry, and after a stout resistance Colonel Monroe was forced to surrender, although only fifteen miles away lay General Webb (at Fort Edward) with

4,000 effective men. It was the rank cowardice of Webb that lost both of these strong posts when he possessed the men and means to achieve a signal victory over the French; but as the result of his contemptible action southeastern New York and all of New England was practically laid open to the enemy.

Although the campaign of the previous year had been one of disaster to the English, that very fact seemed to infuse a little spirit into the ministry through that gifted statesman, William Pitt. A million and a half of people inhabited the British colonies, and an army of some 50,000 men was subject to the command of Abercrombie. Commercial intercourse with the mother country was almost untrammeled, and there seemed no sufficient reason why the French power should not have been extinguished in one grand movement. The predominance of the English, however, was considerably impaired by the fact that the French had gained stronger influence with the Indians, and the Canadian population was more concentrated, while above all, the French cause was under command of by far the most able and brilliant men. In the language of a contemporary, "Britain had sent to her colonies effete generals, bankrupt nobles and debauched parasites of the court; France selected her functionaries from the wisest, noblest and best of her people, and therefore her colonial interests were usually directed with sagacity."

The English had supposed that Montcalm would follow up his victories by invading the province of Massachusetts, and therefore took immediate steps to oppose his progress. To this end Governor Pownal ordered a large body of militia and all the cavalry of the province to Springfield, to be placed at the disposal of Sir William Pepperell, lieutenant-general of the province, a new and unknown officer and the holder of a rank previously unknown in the colony. But Sir William was an officer of the crown, and was supposed to be more than able to cope with the enemy under Montcalm, whose advance was expected during the season. A regiment of artillery was ordered to be raised and to rendezvous at the same place, and previous to this time Springfield was designated as a depository for a large quantity of munitions of war, military stores and provisions.

In relation to the events of local importance in connection with the latter part of the French and English war, Mr. Holland says: "Sir William was ordered, in case of the advance of the enemy, to have the wheels struck off all the wagons west of the Connecticut, to drive in the cattle and horses, and to make a stand on the east side. The similar order, given eighty years before, for the inhabitants of the west side to repair to the east, will show how comparatively slow and painful had been the progress of settlement during this long and disturbed period. The garrisons at Fort Massachusetts and West Hoosac were strengthened, and preparations made in every quarter for defense against a foe which never came. When it was found that Montcalm was content with the advantages he had gained, and had retired to Ticonderoga and Crown Point, the troops were recalled, and the usual garrisons reduced to their ordinary force. From this time until the surrender of the Canadian province to Great Britain in 1760, no events of special interest occurred in the western part of the Massachusetts colony, except the closing acts of Indian hostility that took place on the 20th and 21st of March, 1758."

The domination of France in America was ended by the fall of Quebec, September 18, 1759, thus leaving the English masters of all Canada, for the surrender of Vaudreuil on September 8, of the next year, was an inevitable result. Although hostilities between the two nations had now ceased, a formal peace was not established until 1763, when, on February 10, the treaty of Paris was signed, by which France ceded to Great Britain all her possessions in Canada.

CHAPTER VII

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION

The years immediately preceding the revolution were filled with important events connected with the history of Hampshire county; and in no part of the entire region of western Massachusetts was there shown more determined loyalty to the cause for which the American colonists were contending than in that part of the mother territory which was afterward set off to form Hampden county.

The political situation in Hampshire county during the revolution, and indeed for several years previous, was novel and interesting, since it included influences politically antagonistic, while socially there was no unfriendliness among the pioneers. They had stood together, shoulder to shoulder, in many a hard fought battle with the savages whom in earlier years they had fed, warmed and clothed, and now their interests were too nearly identical to admit of serious division on the question of loyalty to the crown or loyalty to the cause of the American colonists. Undoubtedly there existed in the Connecticut valley a diversity of sentiment as to the rights of the British ministry and the obligations of the colonists, but there was no feeling that at any time took the form of organized opposition to the strong measures adopted by the Americans in resisting the unjust burdens sought to be put upon them by the mother country. A careful examination of the political sentiment in the valley at the time referred to leads to the conclusion that the patriots were very strongly in the majority, and if there were a few scattered "loyalists" in the region, they were exceedingly timid in expressing their views. In other words, the "Tory" element of population in Hampshire

county at the beginning of or during the war for independence was too weak to be a factor in any circle of public affairs.

The taxation to which the colonists were subjected by the mother country really began almost as far back as the time of the overthrow of the Dutch power in America, for it seems to have been the king's determination to make them self-supporting even from the beginning. At the close of the last French war the burden of debt was very heavy on Great Britain, but it chiefly was created by the wars in which she had engaged on her own side of the Atlantic. That portion, however, incurred by the wars on this continent she proposed to be paid by the colonies, notwithstanding the great increase of her domain through these wars.

The time at length arrived when tame submission to British imposition could no longer be endured. The colonists themselves were heavily burdened with the expenses of the French wars, which resulted so favorably to England, yet almost before the smoke of the battles had cleared away the ministry began devising plans to tax them without their consent. In 1764 a proposition was submitted to the house of commons for raising a revenue in the colonies by the sale of stamps, and a bill to that effect was passed in March, 1765. It was bitterly denounced in the colonies, especially in New York and Boston, and the "Sons of Liberty" were organized to oppose the obnoxious law. So great was the popular indignation that parliament finally repealed the act, but this was done more to satisfy English tradesmen than to relieve a distressed people; and in its place were enacted other equally oppressive laws, one of which required the colonies to pay for maintaining a British army in New York city.

In 1767 a bill was passed by parliament imposing a duty on tea, glass, lead, paper and painter's colors imported by the colonies. This renewed the opposition, and in the following year the Massachusetts assembly addressed a circular letter to the sister colonies soliciting their aid in defense of the common liberties. More retaliation followed, for the British ministry was so wrathful that a letter was sent to each of the colonial governors forbidding their assemblies to correspond with Massachusetts. This

mandate, however, was ignored and most of the assemblies accompanied their disobedience with declarations of inherent rights together with denunciations of parliament, and the people generally sustained their representatives in their action.

Meanwhile the duties had been removed from all articles except tea, and for a time colonial affairs moved more smoothly. The East India company, conscious of the injustice in placing a duty on tea, tried to have the latter removed, but in vain, for the ministry still boasted its right to tax the colonies; and to enforce the British claim, in 1768 General Gage with a thousand troops was stationed in Boston. The soldiers of the crown openly insulted peaceful citizens, made arrests on specious pretexts, and in every way tried to overawe the populace with the show of force. A little later on two other regiments and seven armed vessels sailed into the harbor, and even then the spirit of liberty would not be restrained, for when three ships laden with dutiable tea anchored in the harbor, there followed the event which has ever been known as the "Boston Tea Party." In retaliation for this bold defiance the ministry closed the port of Boston against all commerce—an outrage which awoke national indignation. Public meetings were held to consider the common grievances, and among the plans suggested for mutual protection was the assembling of a colonial congress.

The "Continental Congress" was held in Philadelphia in September, 1774, and having adopted a declaration of rights, it added a petition to the king and an appeal to the people of Great Britain and Canada. The delegates from Massachusetts were James Boudoine, Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, John Adams and Robert Treat Paine. The congress first expressed approval of what had been done by the people of Boston and Massachusetts, "warmly exhorted them to persevere in the cause of freedom, and voted that contributions should be made for them in all the provinces."

"The inclinations of the people were in exact accordance with the decision of the congress. The inhabitants of Boston were supplied by contributions from all quarters. Even those who by their station seemed likely to derive advantage from the

cessation of their trade were most forward to relieve them in their distress. The people of Marblehead offered them the use of their harbor, wharves and warehouses free of expense. Every one who could procure arms was diligent in learning their use."

"Complete unanimity, however, did not exist. Some of the late emigrants on whom England had bestowed offices, and many who feared her power, clung to her authority and declared themselves her adherents. Whigs and Tories were the distinguishing names of the parties. The former favored the cause of the colonists; the latter that of Great Britain."[1]

In Boston, which city was the center of interest and patriotism in the early years of the revolution, there was little of the tory element and influence, although the soldiers of the king were on every hand. There the people were either "loyalists" or "patriots."

General Gage, who also was governor under appointment of the crown, having a large number of red coats quartered on Boston common and elsewhere in the city, thought prudent to fortify the narrow strip of land which connected the city with the mainland; and he also took forcible possession of a quantity of powder, ammunition and other military stores collected by the provincials at Cambridge and Charlestown.

In the latter part of September a call was made for a meeting of the provincial assembly, but almost immediately the governor forbade the sitting; but despite the executive injunction the representatives met at Salem, and after waiting a day for the governor's arrival (as a matter of form only) they declared themselves a "provincial congress," electing John Hancock president and assuming charge of the governmental affairs of the colony. The delegates adjourned to Concord, and on reassembling the congress resolved, "that for the defense of the province a military force to consist of one-fourth of the militia should be organized and stand ready to march at a minute's warning." Thus originated that remarkable body of Massachusetts soldiery known as "Minute Men." Before the adjournment of the con-

[1]Willard's "Republic of America."

gress a committee of safety was appointed to act when the general body was not in session.

Soon after the work of the provincial congress began to assume definite form in the organization of means of defense, General Gage was informed that the colonists had collected a number of field pieces at Salem, and sent a body of soliders to take them, in the name of the king; but it appears that the assertion of the crown's authority had not the awe-inspiring effect of former years, and when the soldiers were advanced to a bridge which they must cross, the little provincial army had removed the "draw," hence the king's soldiers were compelled to return to Boston without having accomplished their purpose.

Gage's next order to his troops was more eventful, for it precipitated the revolution; a struggle which in the order of things must come, though neither side was fully prepared for it at the time. However, in a defensive warfare the Americans had been taught by a century and more of almost constant strife[1] to be prepared for any emergency that might arise.

In April, 1775, having been informed that the Americans had collected a large quantity of ammunition and military stores at Concord, General Gage sent Colonel Smith and Major Pitcairn with eight hundred British soldiers to seize and destroy whatever the "rebels" had deposited there. Concord was about twenty miles distant from Boston. The British were directed to "proceed with the utmost expedition and with all possible secrecy," their commander evidently having in mind the failure that at-

[1]In commenting on the character and condition of the inhabitants of the Connecticut valley at the close of the last French and English war, Holland truthfully and aptly says: "From the first settlement at Springfield until the conquest of Canada in 1760, a series of one hundred and twenty-four years had passed away, and by far the larger part of this time the inhabitants of the territory embraced in old Hampshire had been exposed to the dangers, the fears, the toils and trials of Indian wars or border depredations. Children had been born, had grown up to manhood, and descended to old age, knowing little or nothing of peace and tranquillity. Hundreds had been killed and large numbers carried into captivity. Men, women and children had been butchered by scores. There is hardly a square acre, certainly not a square mile, in the Connecticut valley, that has not been tracked by the flying feet of fear, resounded with the groan of the dying, drunk the blood of the dead, or served as the scene of toils made doubly toilsome by the apprehension of danger that never slept."

tended the raid on the Salem supply of stores. But notwithstanding the stringency of the order, the provincials were prepared to receive the soldiers of the king on their arrival at Lexington, five miles from Concord, on the morning of the 18th of April. The British found the militia drawn up on the parade (common) ready to receive them. The advance line of regulars approached within musket shot, when Major Pitcairn rode forward and exclaimed "Disperse, you rebels; throw down your arms and disperse." But the order not being obeyed immediately, he discharged his pistol and commanded his men to fire. They did fire and eight men were killed. The militia then dispersed, but the firing continued. The British troops proceeded to Concord and took possession of the stores deposited there.

Thus was begun the war for independence—the American revolution, as known in the history of nations; a struggle which continued for years and ultimately resulted in the establishment of a new system of government on the western continent, a free and independent republic, thenceforth to be known and recognized among the powers of the earth as the United States of America.

After the British had completed their work of destruction at Concord and begun the return march to Boston, the provincials followed them closely on all sides, attacking them so savagely that the triumphant march of the victors became a disorderly retreat. At Lexington the British were reinforced by nine hundred men under Lord Percy, still on every side they received a galling, killing fire, until they reached the heights of Bunker Hill and camped for the night under the protection of a British man of war that lay in the bay. The loss to the British in the first battle of the revolution was two hundred and seventy-three men, while the provincials lost eighty-eight men.

Almost before the echoes of Lexington's guns had died away, mounted couriers were speeding across the country to the remote towns of Massachusetts, sounding the alarm in every locality and calling the minute men into immediate action. On April 19 the news reached Springfield and Northampton and other settlements in the valley, and on the morning of the 20th the militia of every town were marching toward Boston on the old "Bay road."

The original order left by the courier in Springfield has been preserved among the papers in the city clerk's office, and reads as follows:

"Watertown, Wednesday Morning, 10 o'clock.

"To all friends of American liberty: Be it known that this morning before break of day a brigade consisting of about 1,000 or 1,200 men landed at Phips farm in Cambridge and marched to Lexington, where they found a company of our colony militia in arms; upon whom they fired without any provocation and killed six and wounded four others. By an express this moment from Boston we find another brigade are now on their march from Boston, supposed to be about 1,000.

"The bearer, Mr. Isaac Russell, (is) charged to alarm the country quite to Connecticut, and all persons are desired to furnish him with such horses as they may be needed.

"I have spoken with several persons who have seen the dead and wounded.

"Pray let the delegates from this colony to Connecticut see this.

"They know

"J. PALMER

"One of the Com. of S———y

"Col. Foster is one of the delegates

"A true Coppy"

In the old county of Hampshire the call to arms found the militia[1] prepared for the emergency, and the tidings of battle occasioned little surprise. In the early summer of 1774 county

[1]The Hampshire county minute men who marched to Boston on the occasion of the Lexington alarm, having enlisted for eight months, were there reorganized and served in different regiments. Col. Timothy Danielson, of Brimfield, had command of one regiment, in which were 61 men from Springfield under Capt. Gideon Burt, 1st Lieut. Walter Pynchon and 2d Lieut. Aaron Steel. Westfield sent a full company of 70 men—and all Westfield men—under Capt. Warham Parks and Lieuts. John Shepard and Richard Falley. West Springfield sent 53 men under Capt. Enoch Chapin, 1st Lieut. Samuel Flower and 2d Lieut. Luke Day. Blandford and Murrayfield sent a company of 36 men under Capt. John Ferguson. Granville furnished 60 men under Capt. Lebbeus Ball and 1st Lieut. Lemuel Bancroft of Southwick. Besides Col. Danielson, the other regimental officers were Lieut.-Col. William Shepard, of Westfield, and Major David Lombard.

congresses were assembled in Northampton and Springfield, and the people almost to a man declared themselves on the side of the colonists. Delegates were sent to the provincial congress that disputed the authority of Governor Gage, and in accordance with the recommendation of that body, every town in the county organized and equipped its company of minute men, and nearly all appropriated money for the purchase of powder and lead.

On September 22 and 23 (1774) a convention of the committees of safety from each town in the county, except Charlemont and Southwick, was held in Northampton, "to consult upon measures to be taken in this time of general distress in the province," etc. Timothy Danielson, of Brimfield, was chosen chairman and Ebenezer Hunt, jr., of Northampton, clerk of the convention. After a somewhat prolonged discussion, a committee of nine reported a series of resolutions similar to those adopted by other county congresses, which were passed.

"In substance the resolutions were," says Holland, "that the county did not intend to withdraw from allegiance to the king; that the charter of the province ought to be kept inviolate, and that the inhabitants had not violated it; that the subversive acts of the British parliament, being before the continental congress, they would not act with regard to them; that the acts of Governor Gage were destructive of their rights, and that it was doubtful whether he was the constitutional governor, and whether his acts ought to be of any validity," etc.

The leading events of the revolution took place outside the limits of Hampshire county, and not once during the period of the war was hostile foot set on its soil. Still, in the war the county played an important part, and Springfield was a central point of operations. The town was an appointed rendezvous for troops, an important military depot, and at one period cannon were made there. On the order of General Gates, General Mattoon came from Amherst with a number of men and took the cannon to Saratoga, and they were used with telling effect in that memorable battle in 1777, when the British received their first decisive check at the hands of the Americans.

Within ten days after the call to arms nearly 20,000 minute men were assembled in the vicinity of Boston, but General Gage

had so fortified his position that an attack was useless, while, on the other hand, the British force was too weak to attack the Americans. Gradually a part of the latter withdrew and attached themselves to other commands, while still others, whose immediate service was not required, returned to their homes. Many of them were again called into service in June following, when the Americans established a fortified camp on Breed's hill, thereby hoping to prevent Gage from threatened invasion of the province; and there were Hampshire men in the battle which was fought on the morning of June 17, when the British went out in force to dislodge the Americans from their position on the hill. At length they were compelled to retire, but not until they had twice repulsed the enemy and their own ammunition was exhausted. In the battle—always known as "Bunker Hill" —the Americans lost 450 and the British 1,050 men. General Warren was killed, yet Colonel Prescott was the real commander of the provincials during the fight. These officers had been elected by the troops, and thus far no recognized military system was established. The men fought independently, but they fought viciously, and every onward step of the enemy was made at the cost of many men.

On June 15, 1775, two days before the battle of Bunker Hill, the continental congress appointed George Washington commander-in-chief of the American army. Soon afterward he visited Boston to take command of the troops in that locality; and on the journey thither he passed through Springfield, taking the "Boston road," and resting under the protecting branches of the "Washington elm," in the town of Palmer.

Arrived at Boston, Washington found about 14,000 minute men, patriots every one, willing to fight under his leadership, but unfortunately they had no knowledge of military methods and discipline. On June 25 the general court ordered that 5,000 men be raised in this province, and of the number Hampshire county's quota was 754. Springfield was required to furnish forty-four, Brimfield seventeen, Wilbraham twenty-four, West Springfield forty-eight, and Westfield thirty-one men. The troops raised in the county, comprising just a battalion, were in-

tended for service in Canada and on the northern frontier, and they were offered a bounty of seven pounds each. During the first winter in the northern region their sufferings were terrible and the people at home were taxed to their utmost capacity to provide them with proper clothing and blankets. In January, 1776, an order of the general court required that three hundred blankets be furnished by the county, Springfield's portion being twelve, Wilbraham's six, and Westfield's thirty-two.

In April, 1777, two battalions of 750 men each were ordered raised in Hampshire county, for two months' service at Ticonderoga. On February 5 a convention of the committees of safety of the several towns of the county was held at Northampton "for the purpose of taking into consideration the suffering condition of the northern army," and in order to furnish immediate relief to the men from old Hampshire, the supplies were at once forwarded, "not doubting that the general court will approve thereof," as the proceedings recite.

Next to the sufferings of the troops the committees' greatest anxiety was the annoying attitude of the tories of the county, who had taken hope and courage through the success of the British in the contest thus far waged. Addressing their grievances to the general court, the committees say: "Ever since our army retreated from New York, and the inhumane ravage of the British troops in the Jersies, our inimical brethren have appeared with an insulting air, and have exerted themselves to intimidate weak minds by threatening speeches, saying that the day was over with us."

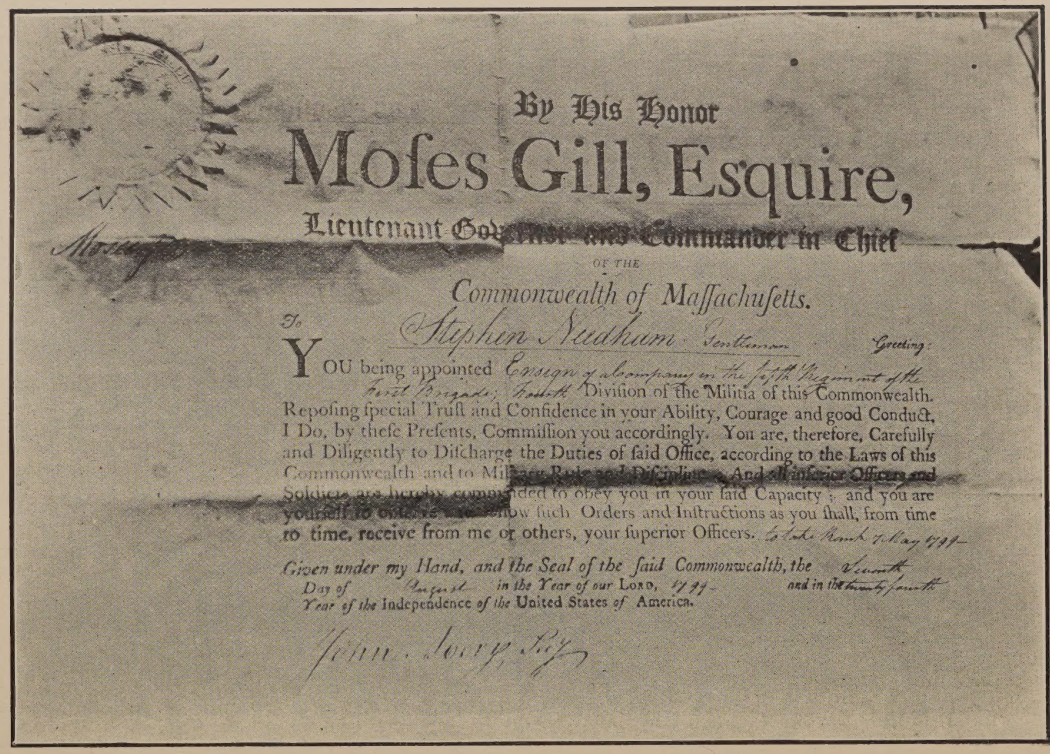
"Their reflections on the General Court, openly declaring that our Honorable Court of this State had made acts that were unjust, respecting the last raised recruits, declaring that the committees or selectmen dare as well be damned as to draught them for the army, and that, if they were draughted, they would rather fight against our own men than against our enemies."

Notwithstanding the seriousness of this charge on the part of the zealous committees, the general court seems not to have taken cognizance of the matter, but to have left the patriots to work out their punishment upon the offenders in due course of

time; and the day of reckoning did come and righteous retribution was visited on all British sympathizers who dare not openly fight for the king through fear of losing their property by confiscation. It appears not to have been the policy of Massachusetts to take away the lands and chattels of those who differed with the Americans during the revolution, but in other states, particularly in New York, large estates were forfeited, and were sold to raise means to prosecute the war.

In April, 1778, two thousand men were required to be raised to fill up the fifteen continental battalions which the state had furnished, the Hampshire quota being 242 men; and a fine of twenty pounds was imposed as a penalty upon those who refused to go. (In this way the general court got its first fling at the Tories.) The term of service was nine months, each man being allowed six pence a mile for traveling and $6 for a blanket. On the same day another order called for 1,300 men for service on North (Hudson) river, this county being required to send 182 men. Later on 199 more men were called for from the county to serve in Rhode Island, but afterward this order was modified, and 100 men from the south part of the county were sent to Rhode Island, and the remainder joined Gen. John Stark in Albany.

In June, 1779, an order was issued for 102 men from Hampshire county to serve in Rhode Island until the following January, and to be paid sixteen pounds per month in addition to the regular continental pay. At the same time 2,000 more men were ordered to be raised to fill up the ranks of the fifteen continental battalions of the state. The troops raised under this call were to rendezvous at Springfield, and Justin Ely was to care for and turn them over to the officers sent to receive them. The term of service was nine months, and the penalty for refusing to serve was forty-five pounds. Of this number of men 228 were required from this county. In October following 450 more men were asked from loyal old Hampshire, to serve in co-operation with the French allies of the Americans. The penalty for refusing to obey this call was fifty pounds. The men received as pay sixteen pounds per month in addition to regular pay, and



By His Honor

Moſes Gill, Esquire,

Lieutenant Gov[illegible] and Commander in Chief

OF THE

Commonwealth of Maſſachuſetts.

To *Stephen Needham* *Gentleman* *Greeting:*

YOU being appointed *Ensign of a Company in the ſixth Regiment of the first Brigade, Eighth* Division of the Militia of this Commonwealth. Repoſing ſpecial Truſt and Confidence in your Ability, Courage and good Conduct, I Do, by theſe Preſents, Commiſſion you accordingly. You are, therefore, Carefully and Diligently to Diſcharge the Duties of ſaid Office, according to the Laws of this Commonwealth and to Military Rule and Diſcipline. And all inferior Officers and Soldiers are hereby commanded to obey you in your ſaid Capacity; and you are yourſelf to obſerve and follow ſuch Orders and Inſtructions as you ſhall, from time to time, receive from me or others, your ſuperior Officers. *Lt Cols Roumb 7 May 1794*

Given under my Hand, and the Seal of the ſaid Commonwealth, the Seventh Day of Auguſt in the Year of our LORD, *1794* *and in the twenty ſeventh Year of the* Independence *of the* United States *of* America.

John Lowell Jr

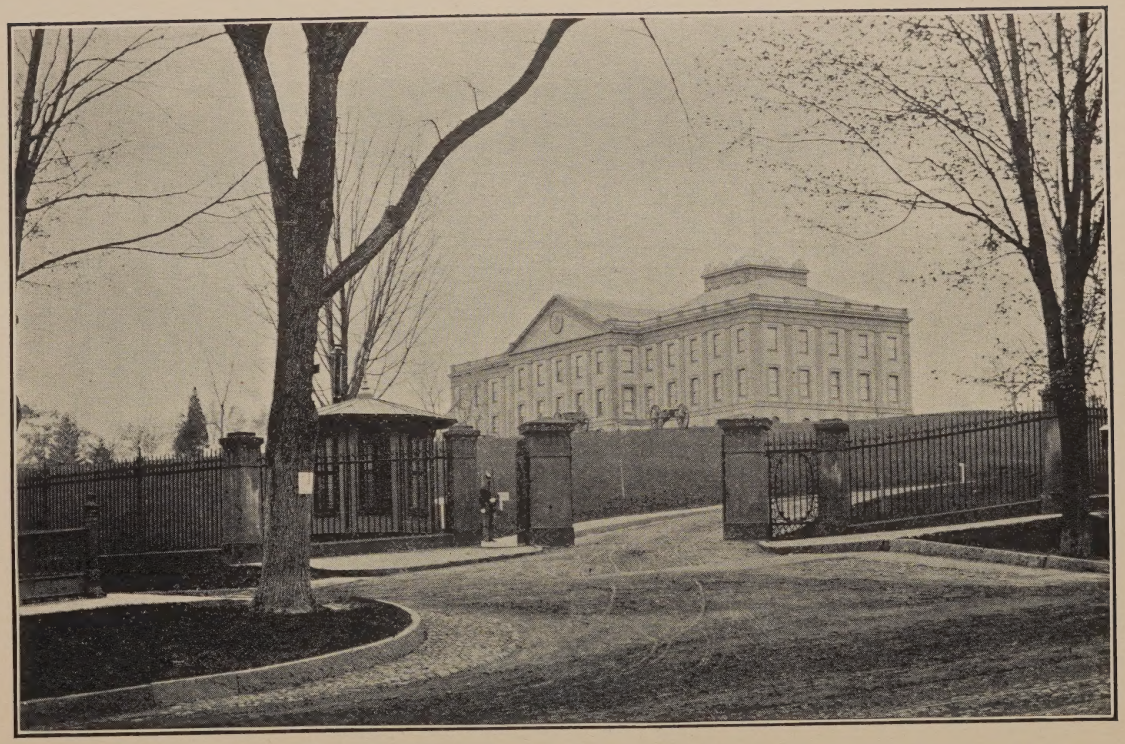
A Relic of the Revolution

also received a bounty of thirty pounds from the towns from which they enlisted.

In addition to the many men called for by the military authorities, old Hampshire county was asked to contribute clothing for the use of the men in the field. In 1778 a general order was issued calling for sheets, shoes and stockings for the army, and William Scott, of Palmer, was apopinted collecting agent for the county. In 1779 another call for clothing was made, and the practice was continued throughout the period of the war.

These supplies were furnished willingly, although the inhabitants were seriously burdened with expenses growing out of the contest. Mr. Holland describes them as an "immense draught upon the physical resources of Western Massachusetts, in connection with the other sections of the state and country." "So weak," writes he, "became the towns after two or three years had passed away, so necessary was it to remain at home for the maintenance of wives and children, that many of these requisitions were not complied with, the draughted men paying their fines and refusing to leave their homes. It is recorded in a journal kept by the minister in Westfield, at that time, that when, on the 13th of May, 1778, a requisition was made for men from that town 'Noah Cobley and Paul Noble went, and David Fowler, Roger Bagg, Enoch Holcomb, Joseph Dewey, Simeon Stiles, Jacob Noble, Benjamin Sexton, John Moxley, Martin Root, Stephen Fowler, Eli Granger, Roger Noble and Daniel Fowler paid their fines."

Although the contest between Great Britain and her former American colonies was virtually at an end in 1780, a formal peace was not established until the treaty of Paris was signed, September 3, 1783. The closing years of the struggle found Great Britain in actual conflict with several European powers, yet she succeeded in resisting them and kept reinforcing her American armies with fresh supplies of troops. At length, however, all hope of subduing her rebellious subjects had vanished, and the English people clamored loudly for a discontinuance of the war. Soon afterward the house of commons voted "that they should consider as enemies to his majesty and their country, all who



State Street Entrance to U. S. Armory Grounds

should advise or attempt a further prosecution of offensive war on the continent of America."

THE UNITED STATES ARMORY.

The establishment of a national armory or gun works at Springfield had its inception in an act of congress passed in 1776, by which the suggestion was made that Massachusetts construct an armory at Brookfield for manufacture of arms, cartridges and other munitions of war. It had been the first intention of General Washington to found the works at Hartford, but on the representation of Col. David Mason to General Knox that Springfield was a more suitable location, the act finally designated that town as the site of the establishment. Colonel Mason had served as an artillery officer in the last French and English war, and he, under the committee of safety of Massachusetts, collected at Salem the cannon and military stores which the British in 1775 sought to capture. In 1776 several cannon were cast in Springfield, and gave excellent service during the next year in the battle at Saratoga. Colonel Mason was placed in charge of the works at Springfield, and under his direction was founded that which has proved one of the most extensive labor employing industries in New England.

In treating of the early history of the armory one authority says: "Before and at the time of the adoption of the constitution of the United States, there were standing in the town of Springfield, on land owned by the town, divers buildings erected and occupied by the United States as arsenals, in which they then had, and always since have had, large quantities of guns and other military stores; and one building erected by them as a powder magazine."

On April 2, 1794, congress passed an act authorizing the erection and maintenance of arsenals and magazines for military purposes; and in accordance with the act, on June 22, 1795, land on Mill river was purchased by the secretary of state, in trust for the United States. On May 14, 1798, congress authorized the president to lease or purchase land for the erection of foundries for the manufacture of cannon and armories for the con-

United States Watershops

struction of small arms. On June 25, 1798, a law of this commonwealth gave consent that the United States purchase land in Springfield, not exceeding 640 acres in extent, "for the sole purpose of erecting forts, magazines, arsenals and other needful buildings."

The armory was established in 1794, and in the next year the manufacture of arms was begun. The first land purchase on Mill river was made in 1793, and in that location the forgings for arms were made. A second tract on the river was acquired in 1798. The committee to superintend the transfer of title to the government comprised George Bliss, John Hooker and William Ely. The upper watershops were built in 1809. The tract known as "Federal square" was purchased in 1812.

By various purchases under the acts and proceedings mentioned in preceding paragraphs the government became owner of a considerable tract of land in the town of Springfield, much of which is now very valuable. In the early years of the past century the old training ground, on which the first armory buildings were erected, was outside the business and residence district of Springfield, but with constant municipal growth the entire region was subsequently built up. Much good has come to the town from this institution, although the inhabitants of West Springfield protested against a proposition to erect the shops in that town, on the ground that the expected presence of a soldier element in that locality would have a demoralizing tendency upon the youth and otherwise disturb the well-being of the community.

Since the works began operations no large bodies of troops have been quartered there, while at times several thousand mechanics have been employed in the manufacture of arms and ammunition. The old magazine, which was built in a piece of woods, at one time was regarded as a menace to the safety of the locality, was removed in 1846, and a public street was laid out over its site.

It cannot be considered within the proper scope of the present chapter to follow in detail the history of the armory, its buildings and properties, yet in the growth of Springfield as a

city it has been a factor for good for more than a century. The number of employees has varied with the requirements of the government. At times during the war of 1861-65 as many as 3,500 men were employed, and in 1866 the number of muskets made reached the extraordinary sum of almost 277,000. In 1795 only 275 guns were made, and only forty men were employed. In 1811, just before the second war with Great Britain, the number increased to more than 12,000. About the time of the war with Mexico there was another period of increased activity, and again, at the outbreak of the war with Spain, the works were run with a full complement of men. The north shops and the west arsenal were burned in 1824.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE INSURRECTION OF 1786-87—THE SHAYS REBELLION

"The history[1] of the insurrection in Massachusetts—commonly called the 'Shays rebellion'—is interesting as the record of the only serious attempt ever made against the authority of the state government. The insurrection having first taken an organized form in the Connecticut valley, and having here met its final overthrow, the preservation of local facts concerning it is expressly within the province of this society."

"The insurrection was the result of a condition of things now popularly known as 'hard times.' It did not originate so much in disaffection toward the state government as in an uncontrollable impulse of a distressed people to seek relief in some way, or any way. The long and burdensome war[2] of the revo-

[1]Compiled from William L. Smith's historical address, published in Conn. Val. Hist. Society's collections.

[2]At the close of the war the state debt amounted to more than 1,300,000 pounds, and there was due the Massachusetts officers and soldiers not less than 250,000 pounds, while the proportion of the federal debt for which the state was responsible was at least 1,500,000 pounds. Every town was also in debt for supplies it had furnished its soldiers.—*Holland.*

lution had just been brought to a close. The country was impoverished. The continental paper money had become worthless, and no substitute for it had been provided. There was no trade, no demand for labor, no way in which the value of property of any kind could be measured. Under the barbarous laws then in force, the jails were becoming filled with prisoners whose only offense was their inability to pay their debts. Men who had nothing to do but to talk about their grievances and distresses were excited to turbulence, and local disturbances were frequent and serious. The authorities were too often in sympathy with the offenders against the law, and guilty parties went unpunished. The state constitution, adopted in 1780, was viewed with disfavor by a large minority of the people, and was not regarded as securely established. The constitution of the United States had not then been framed, and all existing government was merely experimental."

"There was at that time no law for the equitable distribution of a debtor's property among his creditors. The executions of the creditors were levied in the order in which their attachments were made, and each creditor was satisfied in his turn until all were paid, or the debtor's estate was exhausted. A man whose credit was suspected found his property covered by attachments at once, and in the condition of things then existing a very slight circumstance excited suspicion. Litigation became general. The state was showered with executions, and large amounts of property were sold, for almost nothing, to satisfy them. In the unreasoning excitement of the time, the courts, lawyers and sheriffs were denounced in the wildest terms as the promoters of the suffering that men were inflicting upon each other. A cry arose that the courts ought to be abolished. Threats were made that the courts should not be allowed to sit, that no more suits should be entered and no more executions issued. It was such a wild clamor as this that led to the first overt act in resistance to the lawful authority."

"There was no general insurrection until the summer of 1786, but as early as 1783 a bold attempt was made at Springfield to break up the session of the court of common pleas. The

'Massachusetts Gazette and General Advertiser,' then printed in Springfield, of May 27, gives this account of it: 'On Tuesday last, being the day on which the general sessions of the peace and the court of common pleas opened in this town, a banditti, collected from the obscure corners of the county, composed of men of the most infamous character, to the amount of about sixty in number, met in this town to prevent the sitting of the court. . . . They showed no disposition to attack the courts in the forenoon; at two o'clock they met at a public house in the town, and resolved themselves to be a convention of the county, met together for the purpose of redressing grievances; after having passed several important resolves they adjourned their convention to the elm tree near the court house; when the bell rang for the court, they, in hostile parade, armed with white bludgeons cut for that purpose, marched before the door of the court house, and when the court, headed by the sheriff, came to the door, with insolence opposed their entrance; the sheriff, in mild tones of persuasion, addressing them as gentlemen, desired them to make way. His civility was repaid with outrage, and an action soon commenced; happily there was a collection of people friendly to the government present, and the mob was repulsed with broken heads. A number of them were instantly taken and committed to prison; after which, by a regular procedure, they were brought before the court of sessions for examination, and were bound to appear before the supreme court.' ''

''The court house then stood on the east side of Main street, directly opposite Meeting-house lane, which has since become Elm street. Its site is now occupied by Sanford street. The elm tree under which the rioters held their 'convention' stood on the east side of Main street, and two or three rods south of the court house.''

''The legislature of 1786 was elected at a time of great excitement. Many of the men who had hitherto been entrusted with the responsibilities of legislation, and were prominent in the service of the state, were superseded by inexperienced and, in many cases, by utterly unfit persons. Patriots of the revolution, whose eloquence had aroused the spirit that carried the

country triumphantly through the war of independence, were defeated as candidates merely because they happened to be lawyers. When the legislature assembled various visionary schemes were brought forward, among them a proposition that the state should go into the business of manufacturing paper money. . . . The legislature proceeded deliberately, influenced no doubt by the conservative sentiment of Boston, and finally rejected the proposition; and the senate stood firmly in the way of other dangerous schemes. Thereupon there arose a new clamor. It was declared that the senate should be abolished and that the legislature should not continue to hold its sessions at Boston; and the agitators proceeded to supplement their declamations by formal organization.''

''On the 28th of August delegates from fifty towns in Hampshire county met in convention at Hatfield and held a session of three days. . . . The paper money party was in strong force. The men who 'had fought for liberty and meant to have it,' were there; and liberty, as they understood it, was defined by one of their leaders in a speech at West Springfield. Liberty, he said, 'is for every man to do as he pleases, and to make other folks do as you please to have them.' ''

''The convention solemnly voted 'that this meeting is constitutional,' and issued a declaration of its purposes. . . . They wanted, among various other things, a revisal of the state constitution, the abolition of the senate and of the court of common pleas, and more paper money. The convention called upon other counties to organize, and took care to go through the form of advising the people to abstain from all mobs and unlawful assemblies.''

''The events of the next few days furnished a practical construction of the convention's declaration against mobs and unlawful assemblies. The last Tuesday of August was the day fixed by law for the term of the court of common pleas at Northampton. Some 1,500 men took possession of the court house, and prevented the sitting of the court. The term was not held, and the men who did not intend to pay their debts celebrated a victory over the law.''

"The governor issued a proclamation, calling the legislature to meet in special session on the 27th of September. The proclamation was an incentive to still greater activity on the part of the insurgents. On the other hand, the supporters of the government felt the increased necessity of making a stand against insurrection. The law required the supreme judicial court to sit at Springfield on the fourth Tuesday of September. The insurgents, who had not hitherto interfered with this court, declared that the term should not be held. At that time the grand juries reported to the supreme court, and the insurgent leaders knew that if the grand jury assembled and did its duty, they would be indicted for treason. The friends of law and order declared that the court should be protected in any event, and at whatever cost."

"Gen. William Shepard, of Westfield, who had served with distinction through the war of the revolution, and had been a member of the continental congress and a trusted officer of General Washington, was appointed to command such forces as could be raised for the protection of the court. Shays,[1] the leader of the insurgents, had held a commission in the continental army, and was conspicuous for his personal bravery at Bunker Hill and Stony Point, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. Revolutionary experiences were still fresh and almost every man in the community was accustomed, in some degree, to the use of arms and military drill. It was well understood that neither

[1]Daniel Shays was born in Hopkinton, Middlesex county, in 1747. He afterward lived in Great Barrington and subsequently removed to Pelham. He entered the army in 1775, and in 1776 was appointed lieutenant in Col. Varnum's regiment. He was detached on recruiting service and came to Massachusetts, where he was abundantly successful; but he was ambitious of rank and of money, and his easy success as recruiting officer suggested a plan for his advancement. He enlisted a company whose engagement to serve was based on the condition that he should be the captain. He took the men to West Point and when they were about to be apportioned to the commands where they were most needed, the conditions of the enlistment were made known. The officers remonstrated, but the army needed the men, hence the unsoldierly demands were complied with. He was promised a captain's commission, and received it in 1779. In 1780 he was discharged from service. "He was bound to the insurrectionary movement by no tie of principle, no active conviction of right, no controlling motive of love for the public good." After the insurrection was crushed, and he had been pardoned, Shays lived in Massachusetts for a time and then removed to Sparta, N. Y., where he died in 1825.

party would give way to the other, and there was hardly ground for hope that a bloody collision would be averted."

"General Shepard succeeded in collecting about 600 militia and volunteers, and anticipated the plans of the insurgents by taking possession of the court house. On the appointed day the court was opened, Chief Justice Cushing and Justices Sargeant, Sewall and Sumner being present, and Shays appeared at the head of a force largely superior in numbers to General Shepard's, but his men were not as well armed as were the militia. The insurgents were disconcerted at finding the militia in possession of the court house, and some of them insisted on making an immediate attack. The leaders were more prudent. They knew that the government troops were well armed, and they were especially disgusted with the bark of a small cannon, which they called the 'government's puppy.' They offered to withdraw if the judges would agree that no other than the ordinary criminal business of the term should be taken up. The judges replied in substance that they had a public duty to discharge and would attend to such business as should properly come before them. But by the time this answer was received the insurgent leaders were indifferent as to the action of the court, for they were satisfied that the grand jury could not be got together and that there would be no trials. They saw that their main purpose would be accomplished without fighting."

"Shays had his headquarters on or near Ferry lane (Cypress street) and a tavern that stood on the southeasterly corner of the present Main and Sargent streets was a favorite rendezvous of the insurgents."

"The inhabitants of Springfield were beginning to feel some relief from their anxiety, when a new commotion was seen in the camp of the insurgents. It was rumored among them that the militia had determined that they should not be permitted to march past the court house. . . . But the rumor, however it originated, aroused the fighting qualities of the insurgents. They notified General Shepard that they would march past the court house forthwith; and they did so in military order and with loaded muskets. . . . The militia could not be tempted

to accept a mere challenge or invite a battle. But some of the militia were so impressed with the numbers and bearing of the insurgents that they deserted their colors and enlisted under Shays."

"The rebels had accomplished all they intended, and more; but success had crazed them. The rank and file were clamorous for a fight, and Shays sent a message to General Shepard demanding a surrender of the court house. General Shepard did not deem the possession of the court house worth fighting for, the court having adjourned, and moved his forces to the federal arsenal, where there was valuable property that required protection."

"Toward the close of the session (legislative) acts were passed authorizing the governor and council to imprison without bail such persons as they deemed dangerous to the public safety, and providing that persons indicted for treason might be tried in any county. But these measures were qualified by an offer of free pardon to such of the insurgents as should take the oath of allegiance before the first of January. An address to the people was voted, as had been suggested by the Springfield town meeting, but they did not provide money to meet the expenses of dealing successfully with the insurrection."

"The failure of the legislature to adopt energetic measures gave new courage to the insurgents. . . . The war upon the courts was persistently maintained. In December Shays made another raid upon Springfield, and forcibly prevented the session of the court of common pleas. A letter from Springfield to the Boston Chronicle, under date of December 27, gives this account of the proceeding:

" 'There is a stagnation of almost every kind of business among us by reason of the tumults which are so prevalent here. Yesterday we had another visit from the mobility; about 350 men marched in hostile array, with drums beating, and took possession of the court house, commanded by Shays, Day and Grover, in order to prevent the sitting of the court of common pleas, which by law was to have been held here at that time. This they effected, as there was no opposition on the part of the gov-

ernment. It was not possible for the court (as they were surrounded by an armed force and a guard placed at the door of the room in which the judges were met) to proceed to do business. They therefore informed a committee who were chosen by the insurgents to wait on them that they would not attempt to open the court. After which, about dark the insurgents left the town.' ''

''Information of this last exploit of Shays was not received by the governor until the first of January. The news was received at Boston with surprise and alarm. Springfield had been regarded as the government stronghold in the western part of the state, and an uncontested insurgent success had not been expected at that point. At the same time an attack upon Boston was threatened, and there were indications that a part of the population of that town were ready for revolt. Disturbances, too, were occurring in other states. In New Hampshire an armed mob surrounded the legislature, demanding the enactment of a paper money law. There were well grounded apprehensions that general anarchy would be the barren sequence of all the magnificent achievements of the continental armies.''

''The governor and members of the executive council were capable and resolute men, but they were powerless. They did not have at their command the means of sustaining even a single regiment in the field. The emergency was finally met by some of the capitalists and business men of Boston, who realized the danger to which their interests would be exposed by a revolution, and came forward with an offer of a loan to the state, trusting to future legislation for their reimbursement. Their offer was accepted and there was at once a change in the condition of affairs. Orders were issued for the raising and equipment of 4,500 men. . . . Shays and his council had been in deliberation over two distinct plans of operation. The more reckless of the leaders advised an attack upon Boston for the purpose of releasing two of their number who had been arrested and were held in jail. Others advised that the attack on Boston be delayed until after the seizure of the continental arsenal at Springfield, with its store of war material, and this plan was the one adopted.''

"The Hampshire county quota of 1,200 men were ordered to assemble at Springfield, and General Shepard was placed in command. The eastern militia were sent to Roxbury, whence they were to march to Worcester and there joined with the force raised in Worcester county. The chief command was given to Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, an accomplished officer of the revolutionary war. Governor Bowdoin's orders to General Lincoln required him to protect the court of common pleas at the January term at Worcester, and left his further movements against the insurgents to his own discretion."

"General Shepard again anticipated the movements of Shays. Acting under the authority of the secretary of war, he took possession of the arsenal. General Lincoln reached Worcester on the 22d of January, after a three days' march from Roxbury through the deep snow of midwinter. The court was opened and proceeded with the business of the term. Order was restored at Worcester, and, substantially, at all points in the state east of that place. The insurgents were concentrating their strength in the western counties, and it was understood on all hands that the issue was to be tried and determined at Springfield."

"The positions of the several armed forces on the evening of January 24 were as follows: General Shepard was posted at the arsenal with about 1,000 men. Shays had just reached Wilbraham on his march from Rutland. A part of Lincoln's command was less than two days' march in the rear of Shays. Luke Day, an insurgent leader, was at West Springfield with about 400 men and boys, well armed and well drilled. There was a good ice bridge at the time, so that he was within easy reach of the arsenal. Eli Parsons, a Berkshire leader, was in the north parish of Springfield (now Chicopee) with about 400 men. The total insurgent force was about double that of General Shepard."

"The inhabitants of Springfield, except such as were within the immediate protection of General Shepard, were kept in constant alarm. Respectable citizens were seized in their own houses and taken to Day's camp in West Springfield, where they

were kept under guard as hostages and for purposes of retaliation. Men were not sure whether their near neighbors were friends or foes, and unprotected homes were exposed to outrage and plunder. Upon the receipt of the news that Shays had reached Wilbraham, most of the women and children who had means of conveyance fled from that town."

"On his arrival at Wilbraham, Shays sent a message to Day, informing him that he intended to attack the arsenal on the 25th. Day replied by letter that he could not move on that day but would join in the attack on the 26th. Day's messenger was arrested and his letter, instead of going to Shays, went to General Shepard. On the 25th Shays moved upon Springfield, expecting the co-operation of Day and Parsons. Even if he had received Day's letter he could not have delayed his attack. His only chance of success was in seizing the arsenal before General Lincoln could come up."

"At that time none of the buildings now standing on the arsenal grounds had been erected. There were two wooden buildings, built for barracks and for storage on the brow of the hill looking to the north, on or near the site of the present storehouse. There was a private dwelling house on the site of the present middle arsenal, and it was to this house that the dead and wounded insurgents were carried. East of that point there were no buildings except the powder magazine, that stood in a then remote spot in the woods. Magazine street has since been located over its site. The present armory square was the public training field. There were not then any gun shops on the arsenal grounds. If there was one in the town at the time, it was in Ferry lane, where the government gun work was originally done in Springfield."

"When Shays left Wilbraham on the morning of the 25th, Asaph King, a deputy sheriff, started on horseback to give information to General Shepard. He was obliged to avoid the highways, and made his way across the fields, through snow drifts and over fences, and is said to have accomplished the distance in forty-five minutes. This was the first exact information received by General Shepard of the approach of Shays; and

he proceeded to make ready for his fitting reception. His men were stationed near the barracks, and his cannon were planted on the brow of the hill commanding the approach by the Boston road. A part of his force was posted in Main street, at the point now crossed by the Boston and Albany railroad, for the purpose of holding Day in check in case he should attempt to come to the aid of Shays. A considerable mob collected at that point, but did not attempt an attack upon the militia."

"It was toward the close of the short winter day that the insurgents were seen from the arsenal making their toilsome march through the snow on the Boston road. They were in the best of spirits; every attempt they had hitherto made had succeeded, but it was not an unprotected court house they were now intending to occupy. Shays was entirely confident. Some of his old army comrades went out to meet him, and advised him to keep out of the range of General Shepard's guns, and to abandon his treason. He received them pleasantly, told them he was sure of success, and was inclined to be jocose. He did not know his own men."

"There was not any battle. The only firing was on the government side, and there was but little of that. Only one shot seems to have been fired in genuine earnest, and that was followed by a panic among the insurgents, and a flight. The official report of the firm but kind-hearted General Shepard to the governor, gives us reliable history. It is as follows:

" 'Springfield, January 26, 1787.

" 'Sir:—The unhappy time has come in which we have been obliged to shed blood. Shays, who was at the head of about 1,200 men, marched yesterday afternoon about four o'clock towards the public buildings, in battle array. He marched his men in an open column by platoons. I sent several times, by one of my aids and two other gentlemen, Capts. Buffington and Woodbridge, to him to know what he was after, or what he wanted. His reply was, he wanted barracks, barracks he would have, and stores. The answer was he must purchase them dear, if he had them. He still proceeded on his march until he approached within 250 yards of the arsenal. He then made a halt.

I immediately sent Major Lyman, one of my aids, and Capt. Buffington, to inform him not to move his troops any nearer the arsenal on his peril, as I was stationed here by order of your excellency and the secretary of war, for the defense of the publick property; in case he did, I should surely fire on him and his men. A Mr. Wheeler, who appeared to be one of Shays' aids, met Mr. Lyman, after he had delivered my orders, in the most peremptory manner, and made answer, that that was all he wanted. Shays immediately put his troops in motion and marched rapidly near one hundred yards. I then order Major Stephens, who commanded the artillery, to fire upon them; he accordingly did. The first two shot he endeavored to over-shoot them, in the hope that they would have taken warning, without firing among them, but it had no effect on them. Maj. Stephens then directed his shot through the center of his column. The fourth or fifth shot put the whole column in the utmost confusion. Shays made an attempt to display his column, but in vain. We had one howit, which was loaded with grape-shot, which, when fired, gave them great uneasiness. Had I been disposed to destroy them, I might have charged upon their rear and flanks with my infantry and the two field pieces, and could have killed the greater part of his whole army within twenty-five minutes. There was not a single musket fired on either side."

"I found three men dead on the spot, and one wounded, who is since dead. One of our artillerymen, by inattention, was badly wounded. Three muskets were taken up with the dead, which were deeply loaded. I enclose to your excellency a copy of the paper[1] sent to me last evening. I have received no rein-

[1]The paper referred to in General Shepard's report is as follows:

"Headquarters, West Springfield,
"January 25, 1787.

"The body of the people assembled in arms, adhering to the first principles in nature, self-preservation, do, in the most peremptory manner, demand,

"1. That the troops in Springfield lay down their arms.

"2. That their arms be deposited in the public stores, under the care of the proper officers, to be returned to the owners at the termination of the present contest.

"3. That the troops return to their homes on parole.

"To the commanding officer at Springfield, January 25, 1787,
"Luke Day,
"Captain Commandant of this division."

(On the back) "By Col. Eli Parsons."

forcements yet, and expect to be attacked this day by their whole force combined. I am, sir, with great respect.

" 'Your Excellencies most obedient humble servant,

" 'WILLIAM SHEPARD.'

" 'His Excellency, James Bowdoin, Esq.'

"The lives so foolishly thrown away before the arsenal were those of Ezekiel Root, and Ariel Webster, of Gill, Jabez Spicer, of Leyden, and John Hunter, of Shelburne. In the evening Shays sent a flag of truce, requesting that the bodies of five of his men killed before the arsenal be returned to him. General Shepard's rather grim reply was, that he could not furnish him at that time with five insurgents, as he had but four, and one of them was not quite dead, but that if Shays would attack the arsenal again he would furnish him as many dead rebels as he should desire."

"Shays retreated on the night of the 25th to 'Chapin's tavern,' five miles east of the town. The next day he joined Parsons' force at Chicopee, 200 of his men deserting by the way. A bold dash on the morning of the 27th might possibly have helped him; but he had lost the only opportunity there was remaining to him. At noon on that day a part of General Lincoln's army, consisting of three regiments of infantry, three companies of artillery and a body of cavalry, reached Springfield. After a rest of one hour, the Lincoln infantry and artillery crossed the river for the purpose of seizing Day and his party. At the same time General Shepard moved up the river on the east bank, and the cavalry went up the river on the ice to prevent a junction of Day and Shays. There was no inclination to fight among the insurgents, who retired as the militia advanced, their number lessening by desertions as they went. The pursuit was vigorously maintained until the insurgent leaders were captured or driven from the state, but several months elapsed before quiet was entirely restored."

"Shays and Parsons abandoned Chicopee on the approach of General Shepard's army and fled north through South Hadley (where his men plundered several houses, taking from one resident two barrels of rum) and Amherst, and thence the leader

made his way to his own house in Pelham, leaving many of his former followers to work out their own salvation as best they could. His army, however, had now dwindled to about 200 men. At Pelham he attempted to reorganize his force, but soon afterward he changed base and appeared in Petersham, in Worcester county. Here he was surprised by Lincoln and barely escaped capture. He fled to New Hampshire, and his followers scattered in that state, also in Vermont and New York."

Captain Luke Day[1], "commandant" of the West Springfield division of the insurgent army, had posted a guard in the ferry house in that town, and upon the approach of Lincoln's men they fled, after having made a little show of resistance. The infantry then marched up "Shad lane," through the settled part of the town, but the cohorts of Day then were in swift retreat up the river toward Southampton, many of them in their flight throwing away guns and blankets and whatever might impede their progress. They did not stop until they reached Northampton, and there only over night. Their greatest anxiety was to get beyond the bounds of the state without falling into the hands of the militia.

[1]Luke Day was born in West Springfield, July 25, 1743, and was the son of worthy and well-to-do parents. He entered the revolutionary service early and was a lieutenant in Captain Chapin's company of minute men who marched to Boston upon the Lexington alarm. But Day was a demagogue and was much given to speech making and bluster; his tongue was his most formidable weapon. He talked wildly of "spilling the last drop of blood that ran in his veins," but upon the approach of Lincoln's men upon his quarters in West Springfield, he neither attempted nor encouraged resistance. After his defeat Day fled to New York, and on returning to this state he was arrested and held in jail in Boston. On his own application his case was transferred to Hampshire county for trial, but under the general amnesty extended to insurgents he was pardoned. He then returned to West Springfield and died in the town in 1801.

CHAPTER IX.

THE WAR OF 1812-1815

During the five years immediately preceding the war of 1812-15 the whole country was in a state of nominal peace, but still there was gathering in the political horizon a dark cloud which increased until it boded another foreign war. In the revolutionary struggle America contended for independence and won that precious boon; in 1812-15 she fought to maintain that independence on which British aggression had insolently trespassed.

The United States had honorably observed the provisions of the treaty made with Great Britain at the close of the revolution. There had been maintained, too, a strict neutrality during the progress of the Napoleonic wars when every consideration of gratitude should have induced an alliance against the mother country. For several years the aggressive acts of the British had been a subject of anxiety and regret to all Americans and had created bitter indignation throughout the country. The embargo laid by congress in 1807 upon our shipping (as a measure of safety) was found so injurious to commercial interests that it was repealed, and the non-intercourse act was passed in its stead.

In April, 1809, the British minister in Washington opened negotiations for the adjustment of existing difficulties, and consented to a withdrawal of the obnoxious "orders in council," so far as they affected the United States, on condition that the non-intercourse act be repealed. This was agreed to, and the president issued a proclamation announcing that on the 10th of June trade with Great Britain might be resumed. The British gov-

ernment, however, refused to ratify the proceedings and recalled her minister, upon which the non-intercourse act again went into operation.

The most odious and oppressive of all British aggressions was the claim made of "right to search," in pursuance of which British cruisers stopped American vessels on the ocean and seized such of their crews as were suspected to be subjects of the king, forcing them into their own service. This claim led to outrages to which no true American could submit, and the only choice left to the nation was war or disgraceful humiliation.

On June 12, 1812, President Madison sent a confidential message to congress, in which he recapitulated the long list of British aggressions and declared it the duty of congress to consider whether the American people should longer passively submit to open insult; but at the same time he cautioned the house to avoid entanglements with other powers that then were hostile to Great Britain.

The result of the message and the deliberation of congress was a formal declaration of war on the 19th of June, 1812, but the measure was not unanimously sustained or even approved in all parts of the Middle and New England states. The opponents held that the country was not prepared for war and asked for further negotiations. They also met the denunciations of the ruling party (the American or democratic party—for it went by both names, and included many republicans) against the British with bitter attacks upon Napoleon, whom they accused the majority with favoring. The war party (variously denominated by the opposition as "Screaming War Hawks" and "Blue Lights") was led by Henry Clay, and the opponents (Federalists, otherwise called the "Peace party") by John Randolph, both men of distinguished ability, and the giants of congress at that time.

"In Massachusetts," says Mr. Holland's history, "the war became the theme of pulpit denunciation, the subject of consideration and condemnation in town meetings, and the target full of quivers of resolutions from the taut-strung bows of conventions. Berkshire was somewhat more democratic than the river region,

but the latter was very thoroughly federal, and hated the war with entire heartiness. . . . Immediately after the declaration of war nearly all the towns in Western Massachusetts possessing federal majorities, passed resolutions condemning it and, by concert of action, the towns of the three river counties in legal town meetings, appointed delegates to a grand convention to be holden at Northampton on the 14th of July, 1812, to consult upon the war. Accordingly on that day delegates from fifty-seven towns in the three counties assembled at the Northampton court house. In fifty-three of these towns the delegates were regularly appointed, and appeared with certificates of their respective town clerks, while the remaining four sent representatives of federal minorities."

The delegates, so far as they represented towns forming a part of Hampden county, were as follows: John Hooker, Chauncey Brewer, Justin Lombard, Joseph Pease, Springfield; Jedediah Smith, Alanson Knox, Blandford; Amos Hamilton, Alpheus Converse, Palmer; David Curtis, Granville; Deodatus Dutton, Monson; Darius Munger, South Brimfield; Robert Sessions, Aaron Woodward, Wilbraham; Edward Taylor, Montgomery; John Polley, Holland; Eleazer Slocum, Tolland. Pelatiah Bliss and Timothy Burbank were irregular delegates from West Springfield, in sympathy with the convention, but representatives of a town whose majority favored the prosecution of the war.

"In all," says Holland, "there were eighty-eight delegates, composed of the best and most influential citizens in the three counties, many of whom were in high civil and military office. The convention organized by the choice of John Hooker of Springfield for president, and Isaac C. Bates of Northampton for secretary. The proceedings were opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Williams of Northampton. An address to the people, previously issued by the anti-war minority in congress, was then read, when Elijah H. Mills, Ephraim Williams, Lewis Strong, Samuel Hills, Joseph Lyman, Ezra Starkweather, John Hooker, Samuel C. Allen and Samuel F. Dickinson were appointed a committee to report in regard to the proper action of the con-

vention concerning public affairs, after which the convention adjourned until the 15th. On that day the committee reported that it was expedient to present a respectful memorial to the president of the United States, praying that commissioners might be forthwith appointed to negotiate a peace with Great Britain, "upon safe and honorable terms," and a memorial to that effect was therewith submitted, with a series of resolutions for the consideration of the convention. The committee also reported that it was expedient to appoint four delegates from each county, to meet in state convention, provided the measure should be adopted in other parts of the commonwealth, and also, that committees of safety and correspondence be appointed in each county, and that it be recommended to each town to choose similar committees in its corporate capacity. The entire report, with a few amendments of the memorial, was adopted, and the committees recommended were appointed. The following were chosen delegates to the state convention:

Hampden,—William Shepard, George Bliss, Samuel Lathrop and Amos Hamilton.

Hampshire,—Joseph Lyman, Eli P. Ashmun, William Bodman and Samuel F. Dickinson.

Franklin,—Ephraim Williams, Richard E. Newcomb, Rufus Graves and Roger Leavitt.

The committees of safety and correspondence were, for Hampden, Jacob Bliss, John Hooker, Oliver B. Morris and Jonathan Dwight, Jr.; for Hampshire, Jonathan H. Lyman, Lewis Strong, Isaac C. Bates and William Edwards; and for Franklin, Jonathan Leavitt, Samuel Wells, Elijah Alvord, 2d, and George Grennell, Jr.

"At the time of holding this convention Caleb Strong of Northampton was governor of Massachusetts. That the memorial and resolutions adopted represented his views is to be presumed—a presumption receiving additional force from the fact that his son, Lewis Strong, was a member of the committee that reported them, and had the credit of being the able author of the memorial."

The memorial agreed upon and adopted by the convention

was a long, solemn and formidable document, and ably reviewed the political situation in the country, and especially in New England, at the time, from a purely federalist standpoint. According to its declarations the convention represented a constituency of 80,000 persons, and while not so stated in the proceedings, the very center of that constituency was in the Connecticut valley and the region adjoining it on the east. The resolutions adopted were even more radical than the memorial, and declared the war to be "neither just, necessary nor expedient."

In February, 1812, four months before the formal declaration of war, congress passed an act providing for the organization of 25,000 men for an army, and in April following 100,000 of the nation's enrolled militia was called upon for active service. These calls for troops aroused the federalist ire and provoked the unusual expressions of the Northampton convention in the final resolution adopted by that body, viz.:

"That, although we do not consider ourselves bound, voluntarily, to aid in the prosecution of an offensive war, which we believe to be neither just, necessary nor expedient, we will submit, like good citizens, to the requisitions of the constitution, and promptly repel all hostile attacks upon our country. That, collecting fortitude from the perils of the crisis, and appealing to the searcher of hearts for the purity of our motives, we will exert ourselves, by all constitutional means, to avert the dangers which surround us; and that, while we discountenance all forcible opposition to the laws, we will expose ourselves to every hazard and every sacrifice to prevent a ruinous alliance with the tyrant of France, to restore a speedy, just and honorable peace, to preserve inviolate the Union of States, in the true spirit of the constitution, and to perpetuate the safety, honor and liberties of our country."

Notwithstanding the protestations of loyalty on the part of the memorialists, at heart they had little sympathy and no encouragement whatever for the cause for which the federal government was contending, and in fact opposed all measures for the prosecution of the war. Governor Strong declined to furnish the quota of troops called for by the government, which

action raised a serious question as to the relations[1] of Massachusetts and the federal union.

None of the Massachusetts militia were called into service until September, 1814, when the British, having taken possession of Castine, on the Penobscot river and within the Massachusetts jurisdiction, a general invasion of the region was greatly feared. Then—and only then—the governor took decisive action and made a requisition for troops to be assembled at Boston. It was not the governor's purpose, however, to send his military forces against the British, but rather to repel any invasion of the territory of the commonwealth, as the United States troops then had been withdrawn from the coast.

Two regiments of infantry were sent from old Hampshire county, one from the northern towns under Col. Thomas Longly, of Hawley, and the other from the southern towns under Col. Enos Foot, of Southwick. The county also furnished a regiment of artillery, in which was an entire company from Springfield under Capt. Quartus Stebbins. Among the officers of rank from the county was Brig.-Gen. Jacob Bliss of Springfield. The troops left the valley about the middle of October, the Springfield artillery taking its departure on a Sunday morning, fresh from the spiritual admonitions of Rev. Dr. Osgood. On arrival at Boston the men were stationed at Dorchester, where they encamped about forty days and then returned to their homes. Thus ended what was known at the time in democratic circles as "Gov. Strong's war."

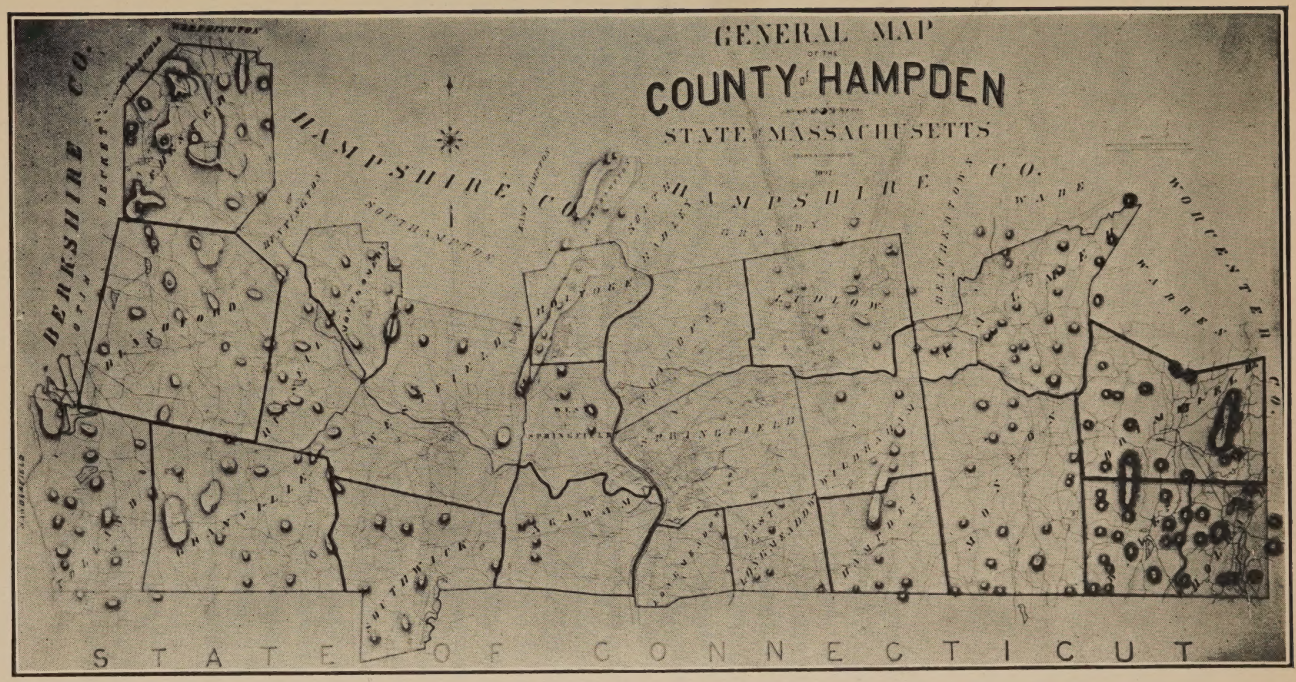
In December, 1814, the famous Hartford convention was assembled, comprising twelve delegates appointed by the Massachusetts legislature, seven by the Connecticut legislature, four

[1]The governor's refusal involved grave questions "touching the power of the federal government to call out the militia of the states, to decide on the exigency for calling them into service, and to place them in command of United States officers after they were called out. In all these points Gov. Strong was opposed to the president and was supported in his position by the written opinion of the Supreme court of the state; and thus, the federal party, the strongest at first in the advocacy of the concentration of power in the federal head, became the first to oppose what was deemed a usurpation of the rights of the state. The governor did not believe that the mere act of declaring war on the part of the president of the United States gave him any right to call the militia of the several states into service."—*Holland.*

from Rhode Island, two from New Hampshire and one from Vermont. George Bliss of Springfield and Joseph Lyman of Northampton were the delegates from Western Massachusetts. The proceedings of the convention need no review in this work, yet it may be said that the principal recommendations of that distinguished body were soon afterward embodied in a law of congress.[1]

In relation to the events of the second war with Great Britain little need be said in these pages. The general results of the struggle are written in the conflicts of Lake Erie, the repulse of the invaders on the Delaware, the painful and humiliating scenes of the Chesapeake, the invasion of New York and the attempt to control the Hudson river and Lake Champlain. The story is further told in the brilliant victory at Plattsburg, the capture of Niagara and Oswego, the battles of Black Rock, Lundy's Lane, Sackett's Harbor, closing with the glorious defense of New Orleans. Above all, however, were the masterly exploits of our navy, whose victory over the British cruisers gave the enemy a most serious view of American prowess. Peace, however, came at last and the treaty was ratified February 15, 1815.

[1]"The recommendations of the convention were that the states take measures to protect their citizens from 'forcible draughts, conscriptions or impressments, not authorized by the constitution of the United States,' and that an earnest application be made to the general government, requesting its consent to some arrangement whereby the states separately, or in concert, might assume upon themselves the defense of their territory against the enemy; and that a reasonable portion of the taxes collected within the state might be appropriated to that object. The law passed by congress three weeks afterward, authorized and required the president to 'receive into the service of the United States any corps of troops which may have been, or may be, raised, organized and *officered* under the authority of any of the states, to be employed in the state raising the same, or an adjoining state, *and not elsewhere except with the consent of the executive of the state raising the same.*'"—*Holland.*


GENERAL MAP
OF THE
COUNTY OF HAMPDEN
STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS
BERKSHIRE CO.
HAMPSHIRE CO.
SOUTHAMPTON
SOUTHAMPTON
GRANBY
SOUTH HADLEY
HADLEY
AMHERST
SPRINGFIELD
WILBRAHAM
LONGMEADOW
EAST LONGMEADOW
HAMPDEN
BELCHERTOWN
WARE
PALMER
WORCESTER CO.
STATE OF CONNECTICUT

CHAPTER X

COUNTY ORGANIZATION

Previous to the creation of Hampshire county the region of country included within that jurisdiction as originally established was not a part of any civil division of the Massachusetts Bay, and there appears not to have been need for the exercise of civil authority in the locality. The settlers, few in number, yet firmly united by bands of kinship, church fellowship and mutual interest, required no law to govern their actions, and such petty differences as did arise among them were readily settled by the magisterial officers appointed by the general court. However, during the first quarter of a century of civilized white occupancy in the region referred to the number of settlers was so increased, and the plantations were so widely extended, that the organization of a new county in this part of the colony became necessary.

The three original towns comprising Hampshire county were known as Springfield, Northampton and Hadley, neither of which at the time of its creation, or recognition as a town, was measured by definite bounds. Springfield in itself was a vast territory, and in the history of Hampshire and Hampden counties it has been a veritable mother of towns.

According to established records, Springfield originally was common land called Agawam, and became a town in the colony, June 2, 1641. The district called "Woronoco" (afterward Westfield) was annexed in 1647, and did not become a town until 1669.

Northampton, the second division in seniority and extent in Hampshire county, was common land called "Nonotuck" previous to its settlement by the whites in 1653. Three years later

it was organized as a town in the colony, but previous to 1662 it was not a part of any county jurisdiction.

Hadley was settled in 1659, and in May, 1661, the plantation was organized as a town.

In the early part of 1662 a committee was appointed by the town of Springfield, "concerning settling the towns in this western portion of the colony into the form of a new county," and on May 7, of the same year, the general court passed the following act:

"Forasmuch as the inhabitants of this jurisdiction are much encreased, so that now they are planted farre into the country vpon Conecticott Riuer, who by reason of their remotenes cannot conveniently be annexed to any of the countyes already settled, & that publicke affaires may with more facility be transacted according to lawes heere established, it is ordered by this Court & authority thereof, that henceforth Springfeild, Northampton, and Hadley shall be & hereby are constituted as a county, the bounds or ljmitts on the south to be the south ljne of the pattent, the extent of other bounds to be full thirty miles distant from any or either of the foresajd tounes, & what tounes or villages soeuer shall hereafter be erected within the foresajd precincts to be & belong to the sajd county; and further, that the sajd county shall be called Hampshire, & shall haue and enjoy the libertjes & priviledges of any other county; & that Springfeild shall be the shire toune there, & the Courts to be kept one time at Springfeild & another time at Northampton; the like order to be observed for their shire meetings, that is to say, one yeere at one toune, & the next yeare at the other, from time to tjme. And it is further ordered, that all the inhabitants of that shire shall pay their publicke rates to the countrey in fatt catle, or young catle, such as are fit to be putt off, that so no vnnecessary damage be put on the country; & in case they make payment in corne, then to be made at such prises as the lawe doe comonly passe amongst themselves, any other former or annuall orders referring to the prises of corne notwithstanding."

From this it may be seen that the county extended south to the north line of Connecticut, and east and west from the towns

mentioned a distance of thirty miles, or an entire width of sixty miles. The north boundary, also, was indefinite and evidently was intended to be governed by the thirty mile limit northward from Northampton, as the north boundary of the colony then was uncertain. It may be said, however, that the above description is based on the assumption that the words, "the extent of the other boundaries to be full thirty miles distant from any or either of the foresaid tounes," refers to the settled portions of each of them in the immediate vicinity of the Connecticut river, and not the remote boundaries of those towns as understood under the purchase from the Indians.

After the passage of the act it became necessary for the people to make some provision for the conduct of affairs of the new county, and for that purpose Capt. John Pynchon, Henry Clarke, Capt. Aaron Cooke, Lieut. David Milton and Elizur Holyoke were chosen a committee. On April 2, 1663, the committee "Agreed and determined that the beginning of the year for the shire meetings of this county shall be on the first day of March yearly: And that the shire meetings shall be each other year at Springfield, and each other year at Northampton, in a constant course. And all our shire meetings this year to be at Northampton; Springfield having had them last year." Also they agreed that the commissioner chosen in March yearly by the shire commissioner to carry the votes of nomination of magistrates to Boston, "shall have allowed him by the county thirty shillings, to be paid by the county treasurer; the rest of his charges he is to bear himself; and that no man be thereby overburthened, it is determined that there be a change yearly of the persons to carry the votes, except for necessity of conveniencey they shall see cause to act otherwise."

Having made the necessary provision for the government of the new county, the commissioners also provided a place in Springfield and Northampton for holding courts. Previous to this time William and John Pynchon had served in the capacity of magistrate, the latter succeeding the former, and the proceedings conducted by them were held in the Pynchon mansion, or fort, as more commonly known. A short time before the crea-

tion of the county Mr. Pynchon had erected a large brick mansion, which served the purpose of a dwelling, court house, and also as a defensive fortress; and in the attack upon and burning of Springfield in 1675 it furnished ample protection to the inhabitants. Indeed, so far as we have reliable information on the subject, Fort Pynchon was the usual place for holding sessions of court for many years, although on extraordinary occasions the magistrates assembled in the "ordinary," as the tavern of the town was then called.

On May 25, 1659, the general court provided for the establishment of courts and the conduct thereof, and on the organization of the county the magistrates previously appointed were continued in office. They were Capt. John Pynchon, Lieut. Elizur Holyoke and Samuel Chapin, who were clothed with "full power and authority to govern the inhabitants of Springfield, and to hear and determine all cases and offences, both civil and criminal, that shall not reach life, limb or banishment; provided it shall and may be lawful for any party to appeal to the court of assistants at Boston, so as they prosecute the same to the order of this court; provided also that their trials may be by the oaths of six men, if twelve cannot be had for that service, and that Northampton be referred to Springfield in reference to county courts, which courts shall be kept, one on the last Tuesday in the first month, and the other on the last Tuesday in September, yearly, at Springfield, unless the commissioners aforesaid shall see just cause to keep one of them at Northampton; and the two courts to be kept at Springfield or Northampton, as aforesaid, shall in all respects have the powers and privileges of any county court till this court shall see cause otherwise to determine; provided they shall not warn above fower [four] jurymen from Northampton to Springfield, or from Springfield to Northampton," etc.

Under the authority of the act just mentioned a term of court was held in Springfield, March 27, 1660, two years before the county was created, and was conducted by the magistrates mentioned. Among the jurors present were Thomas Cooper, George Colton, Benjamin Cooley, Thomas Stebbins, Jonathan

Burt, John Dumbleton, Thomas Gilbert, Benjamin Parsons and Samuel Marshfield, of Springfield, some of whose surnames are still preserved in Hampden county. After the organization of the county, courts were held more systematically, and in accordance with the provisions of the general court.

Although Springfield was designated the shire town of Hampshire county by the act, sixty years passed before a court house in fact was built. Northampton had a town house as early as 1661, and the building was subsequently occupied for court purposes. Springfield was the older settlement, though perhaps no greater in population than its neighboring plantation on the north, yet the strong men, the men of influence and wealth, were identified with the development of the older town.

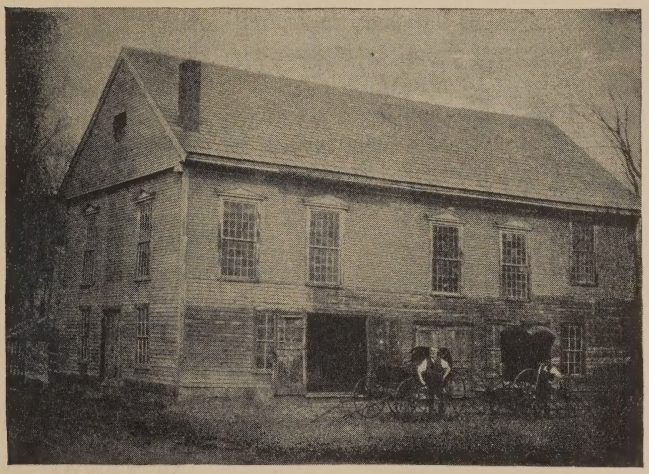
In 1661 Mr. Pynchon had begun the erection of a "house of correction," a less dignified name for which is "a common gaol," and in 1668 the building was completed. It stood on what now is Maple street. The building was burned by the Indians in 1675, and was replaced in 1677 with a more substantial structure[1], at an expense of about 50 pounds. Simon Lobdell was its keeper—the first jailer. No steps were taken in the matter of erecting a court house at the shire town until November 29, 1721, when it was voted to build a structure for that purpose, "provided our neighboring towns, viz.: Westfield, Suffield, Enfield and Brookfield, be assisting in doeing of it."

The town of Springfield offered to pay one-half of the cost of the building, and sent Capt. Luke Hitchcock, Joseph Williston and John Worthington as emissaries to the towns mentioned to see what they would do in the matter of assistance. The re-

[1]The second house of correction and county jail stood on the west side of Main street, on the site of the Union house of later years. The jailer's dwelling adjoined it on the north and extended a few feet into what is now Bliss street. This was the jail in which, in 1770, William Shaw, of Palmer, killed a fellow prisoner named Edward East; and for the crime Shaw was hanged on December 13 of the same year. The gallows stood on the hill, about where the armory now stands. It was a public execution, and on the occasion Rev. Moses Baldwin of Palmer, preached to the assembled throng, using as his text, "Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in judgment." The period of usefulness of the old jail was about 120 years. After the removal of the seat of justice of Hampshire county to Northampton, in 1749, the jail property and buildings were sold.

sult of their visit is not shown in the records, still, on December 26 Springfield voted that "the said court house shall be fourty foot long, thirty foot wide, and seventeen foot stud." It was also voted that the persons mentioned "be a committee to make provision for and effect the building and finishing of the court house," and to determine its location. The sum of 20 pounds was authorized to be drawn from the town treasury for a building fund.

It appears, however, that the adjoining towns failed to give



The First Court House

favorable ear to the request of Springfield, and that town became involved in a spirited controversy in regard to the building. In September, 1722, it was voted that a committee be chosen "to consider of and propose some method or way to compose the differences that have bin or may arise about the court house, & to make report of their proposals to the town." . . . "Voted, that Lieut. Ephraim Colton, Peletiah Bliss, Increase Sikes, Captain John Merick, Lieut. Joseph Cooley, Samuel Day, Deacon Joseph Ely, Ensign John Miller, Ensign James Merrick & Jonathan Worthington to be the said committee."

At a subsequent meeting the committee reported a plan "to compose the differences" and at the same time to raise the means necessary to complete the building. It was determined to sell public land on the west side of the river "as to advance the sum of thirty pounds," and enough on the east side to realize forty pounds; and if a sufficient sum was not then provided to draw the remaining sum from the treasury. It is evident that the treasury was called upon, for in 1724 it was voted (but afterward rescinded) that "the Assessors doe assess the Inhabitants the sum of Forty & Seven Pounds Ten Shillings & Eleven pence to defray the cost & charges of building the Court-House."

The first court house in Springfield, to which reference is made in preceding paragraphs, stood on the east side of Main street on land subsequently taken for Sanford street, and extended into Main street a little beyond its present east line. The building was completed in 1723, and in December of that year Samuel Day, Ephraim Colton and Thomas Horton were appointed to examine the accounts of the building committee. On January 7, 1724, the report of the examining committee was accepted by the town.

The old first court house in Springfield was an institution of Hampshire county from the year of its erection until 1812—four score years and ten—yet occupancy for its original purpose ceased with the year 1794, when, for the convenience of the inhabitants of the county generally, Northampton was made the shire town, and all public records and properties were transferred to that place. Then the old court house lost its usefulness for a time, and for the next twenty years was occupied for various purposes, chiefly as a town hall. However, in 1812, on the creation of Hampden county, the building again was occupied as a house of justice, and so continued until the completion of a more commodious structure in 1822. In later years the old pioneer building was again used for town purposes, then was sold to the parish of the Congregational society. Subsequently it passed through various ownerships and, like an unprofitable tenant, was moved about from place to place, and finally became unsightly and crippled with age. Now it exists only as a memory.

The removal of the seat of justice from Springfield to Northampton was not favored by the people living in the south part of the county, and naturally they complained against the change as being injurious to their interests. But they submitted to the loss, yielding to the principle of "the greatest good to the greatest number." There was no necessity for a two-shire county, with the expense of supporting institutions in both, and if continued the northern towns were entitled to the same privileges as were those in the south part, hence the change was a necessity. Still, the temporary loss of the southern towns resulted in ultimate gain, for in less than twenty years Hampshire county was divided. On June 24, 1811, the northern portion of the territory was set off to form Franklin county, and on February 25, 1812, the mother county again was divided and Hampden county was created.

"An act for dividing the county of Hampshire and erecting and forming the southerly part thereof into a separate county by the name of Hampden."

Sec. I. Be it enacted, &c.: "That the county of Hampshire be and hereby is divided, and the following towns in the southerly part thereof be, and hereby are erected and formed into a county by the name of Hampden, that is to say: Springfield, Longmeadow, Wilbraham, Monson, Holland, Brimfield, South Brimfield, Palmer, Ludlow, West Springfield, Westfield, Montgomery, Russell, Blandford, Granville, Southwick, Tolland and Chester, of which Springfield shall be the shire town; and that all that part of said county of Hampshire included within the boundaries of the towns before mentioned shall be deemed and taken to compose the said county of Hampden. And the inhabitants of the said county of Hampden shall have, use, exercise and enjoy all such powers, rights, privileges and immunities as by the constitution and laws of this commonwealth other counties within the same have, use, exercise and enjoy."

The creating act provided for the organization of the county and the administration of its affairs, "from and after the 1st day of August, 1812." But it appears that Governor Gerry, with something more than commendable promptness, on May 20 ap-

pointed Samuel Fowler judge of probate, and on the 23d likewise appointed Jonathan Smith, jun., sheriff of the county. This action at once awoke great commotion in political circles in Springfield, and resulted in *quo warranto* proceedings that called for the best efforts of "Master" George Bliss, representing the solicitor-general, and the learned George Ashmun, for the appointees. This proceeding, however, was mere political by-play, for at the time the democrats and the federalists were arrayed in bitter political strife. Sheriff Smith was continued in office until 1814, but in 1813 Judge Fowler was enjoined from further service in official capacity. This was the first local victory of the federalists over the democrats of Hampden county.

In 1812, the year in which Hampden county was created, Hampshire county was represented in the state senate by Abner Brown, Ezra Starkweather, Jonathan Leavitt and Joshua Green. The towns comprising the region set off to form the new county were represented in the house as follows: Springfield, by Moses Chapin, Jacob Bliss, Oliver B. Morris, Edmund Dwight; Longmeadow, Ethan Ely; Wilbraham, Walter Stebbins, Abel Bliss, jun.; Monson, Edy Whittaker, Stephen Warriner; Holland, represented jointly with South Brimfield; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon, Philemon Warren; South Brimfield, Royal Wales; Palmer, Jesse King; Ludlow, Sherwood Beebe; West Springfield, Jonathan Smith, Charles Ball, Timothy Horton, Elias Leonard; Westfield, Jedediah Taylor, Benjamin Hastings; Montgomery, Aaron Parks; Russell, not represented; Blandford, Samuel Knox; Granville, Israel Parsons, John Phelps; Southwick, Reuben Clark, Shubel Stiles; Tolland, not represented; Chester, Sylvester Emmons.

While the act of the legislature made necessary provision for the administration of affairs of the county, it remained for the people to settle their accounts with the mother territory, and also to provide a suitable place for holding courts and offices for county officials, for now Hampden county was a jurisdiction of considerable importance, having more than 25,000 population, whereas at the time of the removal of the seat of justice to Northampton the towns comprising the county had barely 20,000 inhab-

itants. In 1790 Springfield's population was 1,574, and in 1810 had increased to 2,767, then being larger than Northampton.

On the organization of the county no definite provision was made for a building in which to hold courts or to transact county business, and it is believed that for a time the old court house again was brought into service, and that on occasion the town house was occupied for that purpose. However, in the course of a few years the court of sessions, the power of the county at the time, determined to build a new court house, but the question of location provoked so much discussion that nothing was done for a year or two. Public sentiment was divided on the question, and tradition has it that the church society also divided over the subject.

The matter was agitated as early as 1818, and that is all that was accomplished during that and the next year. One strong element of the townsfolk advocated the "Dwight" location on State street, while another equally strong contingent favored a location on Main street, on "Meeting-house square." This location finally was selected. But it appears that action was taken none too soon, for in 1820 the court of sessions retained Samuel Lathrop to appear before the Supreme judicial court to answer an information filed against the court of sessions for neglect of duty, in delaying the erection of the court house and other county buildings. Just what became of this matter is not discussed on the records, but it is probable that the energetic action of the court of sessions about that time satisfied the attorney-general that the body was disposed to act in good faith. At the same sitting (March, 1820) the court (Heman Day, of West Springfield, Amos Hamilton, of Palmer, and Stephen Pynchon, of Brimfield) appointed John Phelps, Enos Foot, Samuel Lathrop, Jonathan Dwight, jun., Joel Norcross, Amos Hamilton and Daniel Collins a commission to consider the propriety of erecting county buildings.

The important matter to be considered was the location of the building, whether on State street or on Meeting-house square. The latter site was favored by many of the prominent men of the town, who agreed among themselves to purchase a considerable

Court Square, Springfield

tract of land and donate to the county a sufficient area for the buildings and also for a public square. The remaining part of the purchase they proposed to sell for business purposes, hoping the increased value of the lots would more than compensate them for the parcels donated; and in the light of subsequent events connected with the rapid growth of the immediate locality it is probable that the proprietors made a good investment.

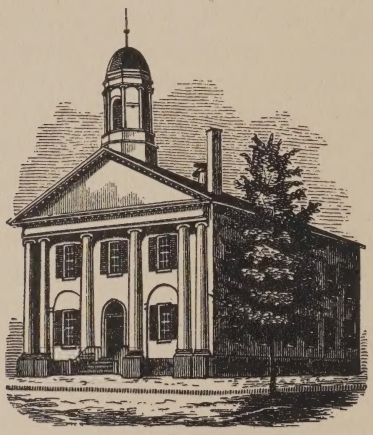
The subscribers[1] to the purchasing fund (with the sum invested by each) were as follows: Edward Pynchon, $800; Daniel Bontecou, $800; Eleazer Williams, $400; Elijah Blake, $250; Justice Willard, $100; Thomas Dickman, $100; James Wells, $200; John Ingersoll, $100; Henry Brewer, $50; David Ames, $600; Solomon Warriner, $200; Sylvester Clark, $50; Elisha Edwards, $50; Samuel Ostrander, $100; Japhet Chapin, $100; Daniel C. Brewer, $150; Dr. John Stone, $100; Moses Howe, $100; Alex. Bliss, $200; John Hooker, $700; Thomas Sargent, $100; F. A. Packard, $50; Elisha Curtis, $100; Ebenezer Russell, $100; John Hooker, Jr., $50; Joseph Pease, $50; Quartus Chapin, $25; Lewis Ferre, Jr., $25; Pliny Chapin, $50; Charles Stearns, $100; Simon Sanborn, $100; Joseph Carver, $100; Israel E. Trask, $300.

The committee charged with the selection of a site evidently acted promptly, for in December, 1820, the court ordered that the court house be erected and completed with reasonable dispatch, on the "Parsons or Sheldon lot, near to and fronting and ranging with the Rev. Mr. Osgood's meeting house, so-called." It was also ordered that the ground in front of the proposed site be cleared of its buildings and be made a public common, agreeable to the plan made by Mr. Damon, and that the proprietors convey to the county the "square," the court house lot, and a strip on the east side of the latter four rods wide to be used as a

[1]In addition to those who participated in the speculative investment, a number of other worthy citizens offered to donate toward the court house building and site fund on Main street without the expectation of returns from the sale of adjoining lots. These proposed donors were Dr. Joshua Frost, $250; Jonas Coolidge, $100; Edward Bliss, $20; A. G. Tannatt, $20; Francis Bliss, $20; Daniel Lombard, $100; Robert W. Bowhill, $20; Jacob Bliss, $20; Roswell Lombard, $20; James Chapin, $20; Roger Adams, $20; Ebenezer Tucker, $75; Oliver B. Morris, $30; George Blake, $20.

public street. George Bliss and John Ingersoll were appointed to see that these provisions were carried into effect as the proprietors had promised.

The first Hampden county court house was built in 1821, under the supervision of Jonathan Dwight, jun., John Phelps and Daniel Bontecou, and cost $8,375. It was—and is—of brick, 48 by 62 feet on the ground and two stories high "31 feet to the eaves." It was the house of justice of the county more than half a century, and was in all respects a substantial and suitable structure until the business of the shire became too large for its



The Second Court House, built 1821

further occupancy. In 1851 it was enlarged by the addition of a rear extension—temporary improvement—but in less than twenty years more there came a strong demand for a new, modern and more commodious court house, a structure which in a measure should reflect something of the growth and importance of the county among the civil divisions of the commonwealth; and when at last this consummation was reached, the old building[1] was sold

[1]The old bell which hung in the belfry, and which assembled the court, and also in early days alarmed the people in case of fire, was "tumbled" from its

and put to other uses, first as a business institute and later as a home for Oddfellowship in Springfield. It still stands and is an enduring monument to the memory of the old Hampden bar.

The third—the present—Hampden county court house was authorized by an act of the legislature passed March 3, 1871, and was erected between that time and 1874, during the term of office of county commissioners William M. Lewis of Blandford, George R. Townsley of Springfield, and James S. Loomis of Palmer. For the purposes of the building a site on the south side of Elm street was purchased at a total cost of $75,716.37. The structure itself cost $214,068.93, and the interior furnishings the additional sum of $14,757.99. The building in size is 90 feet by 160 feet on its foundations, and is constructed of native stone from the Monson quarries, sometimes called "Monson granite." The court house is one of the largest and most pretentious public buildings in Western Massachusetts. In appearance and architectural design it is attractive to the eye and symmetrical in its proportions.

In 1813 the county purchased an acre and a half of land on State street for the purpose of erecting thereon a "gaol and house of correction," and Jonathan Smith, jr., Jonathan Dwight, jr., and Daniel Lombard were appointed a committee to procure plans and make a contract for the erection of the building, "subject to the further order of the court." This committee reported in favor of a stone building, 18 by 30 feet in size, and two stories high, at an estimated cost of about $3,633. Apparently something was wrong with the proceedings, for soon afterward Jonathan Dwight, jr., Oliver B. Morris and John Phelps were called on by the court to estimate the cost of a jail building. This committee reported the probable cost at $5,283, and the report was accepted; and having performed its duty the committee was discharged, and another like body, comprising Jonathan Dwight, jr., William Sheldon and Heman Day, was chosen

hangings in September, 1879. Tradition says the bell was once in use on a British man-of-war and was captured by the Americans during the revolution. An inscription on the bell read, "Thomas Lester of London, made 1742." It was purchased for $100 in 1821 by John C. Phelps, Jonathan Dwight and Daniel Bonteceau, and replaced the bell bought for $30 in 1815 by George Bliss and Oliver B. Morris.

Hampden County Court House

to procure plans and make a contract for the work. It was through the efforts of this committee that the land on State street was purchased, at a cost of $500. Then, still another committee —George Blake, William Sheldon and John Phelps—superintended the work of construction; and when the building was finally completed in 1814 (cost, $14,164) Heman Day, William Ely and George Bliss were asked to establish the jail limits.

Thus Hampden county, after much needless trouble and detail, was provided with a reasonably secure jail and house of correction. But in later years, beginning about 1830, the building was the occasion of much discussion and the frequent outlay of money in extensions, repairs and modifications, until the county, as a means of economy, security and public benefit, determined to abandon the old structure and erect a new jail and house of correction.

The first "gaoler" in the old building on State street was Col. Ebenezer Russell, who served in that capacity until 1825, when he became proprietor of the "Old Hampden Coffee House," which stood where the Smith & Murray store is now. Col. Harvey Chapin was the next jailer, and was followed, in succession, by Maj. William H. Foster and Noah H. Clark, the latter taking office in 1840.

The extreme penalty of the law was inflicted on three prisoners in the old county jail; first, Alexander Desmarteau, who was hanged April 26, 1861, for the outrage and murder of an eight year old girl; second, Albert H. Smith, June 27, 1873, for the murder of Charles D. Sackett; and third, Joseph B. Loomis, who was hanged March 8, 1883, for the murder of David Levett while riding with him through the Agawam covered bridge.

The old jail was abandoned February 17, 1887. The property was sold by the county to the city, and the site is now in part occupied by the splendid new high school building on State street.

The act authorizing the construction of the present jail and house of correction on York street, in Springfield, was passed by the legislature in 1884. The county commissioners purchased several parcels of land on the street mentioned, at a cost of $15,100. The contract for construction was awarded to Creesey

& Noyes, of Boston, who erected the buildings after the plans of D. H. & A. B. Tower, at a total cost of $178,000. The entire cost of land, buildings, interior construction and furnishings was $266,953.94.

The buildings are of native stone, quarried in the county, and are as complete as modern architecture and sanitary methods can devise. In all their appointments the jail and house of correction are a credit to the county and also to the commissioners (Leonard Clark, of Springfield, Lewis E. Root, of Westfield, and Henry A. Chase, of Holyoke), who were charged with the responsibility of the work.

CHAPTER XI

HAMPDEN COUNTY CIVIL LIST

Having in the preceding chapter devoted considerable attention to the organization of the county and to a descriptive history of its several public buildings and properties, it is proper in the present connection to furnish a record of the men who have been entrusted with the administrative affairs of the county and also of those who have represented the county in the state government.

Governor—George Dexter Robinson, 1884-87.

Lieutenant-Governors—Eliphalet Trask, 1858-61; William H. Haile, 1890-93.

Secretary of the Commonwealth—William B. Calhoun, 1848-51.

Treasurer and Receiver-General—Henry M. Phillips, 1894-95, resigned April 12, 1895; Edward S. Bradford, 1900- —.

Auditor of Accounts—Charles R. Ladd, 1879-91.

Senator in Congress—Isaac C. Bates, 1840-45.

Representatives in Congress—Elijah Hunt Mills, 1815-19 (14th and 15th congresses); Samuel Lathrop, 1821-27 (16th, 17th, 18th and 19th congresses); Isaac C. Bates, 1827-35 (20th,

21st, 22d and 23d congresses); William B. Calhoun, 1835-43 24th, 25th, 26th and 27th congresses); Osmyn Baker, 1843-45 (28th congress); George Ashmun, 1845-51 (29th, 30th and 31st congresses); Henry Morris, 1855-57 (34th congress); Calvin C. Chaffee, 1857-59 (35th congress); Charles Delano, 1859-63 (36th and 37th congresses); Chester W. Chapin, 1875-77 (44th congress); George D. Robinson, 1877-83, resigned in 1883 to be governor (45th, 46th and 47th congresses); William Whiting, 1883-89 (48th, 49th and 50th congresses); Frederick H. Gillett, 1893-1901 (53d, 54th, 55th and 56th congresses, and re-elected for another term).

Elijah Hunt Mills was not directly a Hampden representative, but was so closely identified with the civil and political history of the county that his name is worthy of mention here.

Presidents of the Senate—Samuel Lathrop, 1829-30, resigned 1830; George Bliss, 1835, to fill vacancy; William B. Calhoun, 1846-47.

Senators—Jonathan Smith, jr., 1813; Thomas Dwight, 1814; Samuel Lathrop, S. C. Allen, Elijah Hunt Mills (representing the Hampden district, Hampden, Hampshire and Franklin counties), 1815; Ezra Starweather, Samuel Lathrop, Elijah Paine, 1816; Ezra Starkweather, Samuel Lathrop, Elijah Paine, Ephraim Williams, 1817; Samuel Lathrop, Samuel Porter, Elihu Hoyt, Peter Bryant, 1818; Samuel Lathrop, Elihu Hoyt, Jonathan H. Lyman, Jonathan Dwight, jr., 1819; Elihu Hoyt, Jonathan H. Lyman, Jonathan Dwight, jr., Thomas Longly, 1820; Jonathan H. Lyman, Jonathan Dwight, jr., Thomas Longly, Mark Doolittle, 1821; Elihu Hoyt, Jonathan Dwight, jr., Mark Doolittle, Alanson Knox, 1822; Jonathan Dwight, jr., James Fowler, 1823; James Fowler, John Mills, 1824; James Fowler, John Mills, 1825; John Mills, Justice Willard, 1826; John Mills, Joshua Frost, 1827; John Mills, Jonathan Dwight, jr., 1828; James Fowler, Samuel Lathrop, 1829, 1830 and 1831; Enos Foot, John Wiles, 1832; Patrick Boise, James Byers, 1833 and 1834; George Bliss, Abel Bliss, 1835; Orren Sage, Harvey Chapin, 1836 and 1837; George Ashmun, Reuben Boies, jr., 1838 and 1839; Asa Lincoln, Matthew Ives, jr., 1840; William G. Bates, William

Child, 1841; John Mills, Reuben Champion, 1842; Asa Lincoln, Reuben Champion, 1843; Joseph M. Forward, Jehiel Abbott, 1844; Jehiel Abbott, Charles Stearns, 1845; William B. Calhoun, Forbes Kyle, 1846 and 1847; Edward Parsons, Willis Phelps, 1848; Edward Parsons, Aaron King, 1849; Aaron King, James Cooley, 1850; Erasmus D. Beach, David Mosely, 1851; Calvin Torrey, Amasa Holcomb, 1852; George Dwight, Edward B. Gillett, 1853; James Holland, Joseph L. Reynolds, 1854; William O. Fletcher, Gilbert Pillsbury, 1855; Hiram C. Brown, Benning Leavitt, 1856; Gad O. Bliss, Matthew D. Field, 1857; Aaron Bagg, George Walker, 1858 and 1859; Timothy W. Carter, Gordon M. Fisk, 1860 and 1861; Milton B. Whitney, James M. Thompson, 1862; Milton B. Whitney, George Dwight, 1863; William B. C. Pearsons, Thomas L. Chapman, 1864; Thomas Kneil, Henry Alexander, jr., 1865 and 1866; Henry Alexander, Hinsdale Smith, 1867; Henry Alexander, Henry Fuller, 1868; Charles R. Ladd, George S. Taylor, 1869; Charles R. Ladd, W. W. Jenness, 1870; Timothy A. Packard, George M. Stearns, 1871; William L. Smith, Reuben Noble, 1872; Timothy F. Packard, William Whiting, 1873; E. Howard Lathrop, Henry Fuller, 1874; Henry S. Hyde, Henry Fuller, 1875; Tilley Haynes, George D. Robinson, 1876; Tilley Haynes, Henry C. Ewing, 1877; Charles L. Gardner, Henry C. Ewing, 1878; Charles L. Gardner, A. C. Woodworth, 1879; Marcus P. Knowlton, Emerson Gaylord, 1880 and 1881; William H. Haile, Charles A. Corser, 1882; William H. Haile, Dexter B. Hitchcock, 1883; William R. Sessions, Albert C. Woodworth, 1884; William R. Sessions, James R. Dunbar, 1885; Henry M. Phillips, James R. Dunbar, 1886; Henry M. Phillips, Levi Perkins, 1887; Charles C. Spellman, Levi Perkins, 1888; Edwin D. Metcalf, George W. Gibson, 1889; Edwin D. Metcalf, Oscar Ely, 1890; Frank E. Carpenter, William Provin, 1891; Charles C. Merritt, William Provin, 1892; Solomon F. Cushman, William P. Buckley, 1893; Edwin F. Lyford, William P. Buckley, 1894; Edward S. Bradford, Marciene H. Whitcomb, 1895; Edward S. Bradford, William A. Chase, 1896; Edward S. Bradford, Dwight H. Ives, 1897; William W. Leach, William B. Mahoney, 1898; Thomas W. Kenefick, George

N. Tyner, 1899; Thomas W. Kenefick, William B. Mahoney, 1900; John F. Marsh, Charles A. Corser, 1901.

Members of House of Representatives—1813—Springfield, Moses Chapin, Edmund Dwight, William Sheldon; Westfield, Benjamin Hastings, Frederick Fowler, Azariah Mosely; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon, Philomel Warren; Blandford, Alanson Knox, Solomon Noble; Palmer, Jesse King; Granville, John Phelps, Asa Seymour; Monson, Abner Brown, Stephen Warriner; South Brimfield, William Putnam; Wilbraham, not represented; Chester, Sylvester Emmons, John N. Parmenter; Southwick, Reuben Clark, Shubael Stiles; West Springfield, Charles Ball, James Kent, John Porter, Horace Flower; Ludlow, Ely Fuller; Montgomery, Aaron Parks; Longmeadow, Ethan Ely; Russell, none; Tolland, Thomas Hamilton; Holland, unites with South Brimfield.

1814—Springfield, Moses Chapin, Oliver B. Morris, Edmund Dwight; Westfield, Benjamin Hastings, Frederick Fowler, Azariah Mosely; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon, Alexander Sessions; Blandford, Alanson Knox, Alexander Wilson; Palmer, Alpheus Converse; Granville, David Curtis, Israel Parsons; Monson, Abner Brown, Jesse Ives; South Brimfield, Royal Wales; Wilbraham, Joseph Lathrop, William Clark; Chester, Sylvester Emmons; Southwick, Enos Foot, Shubael Stiles; West Springfield, Elias Leonard, James Kent, John Porter, Luke Parsons; Ludlow, Ely Fuller; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Calvin Burt; Russell, none; Tolland, Thomas Hamilton; Holland, unites with South Brimfield.

1815—Springfield, Joseph Pease, Samuel Orne, Edmund Bliss; Westfield, Benjamin Hastings, Frederick Fowler, Azariah Mosely; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon, Alexander Sessions; Blandford, Alanson Knox, Andrew Wilson; Palmer, Alpheus Converse; Granville, David Curtis, James Barlow; Monson, Abner Brown, Jesse Ives; South Brimfield, John Weaver; Wilbraham, Joseph Lathrop, Robert Sessions; Chester, Asahel Wright; Southwick, Doras Stiles; West Springfield, Jonathan Smith, jr., David Morley, Luke Parsons, Gad Warriner; Ludlow, Ely Fuller; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Calvin Burt; Russell,

none; Tolland, Perez Marshall; Holland, unites with South Brimfield.

1816—Springfield, Edmund Dwight, Joseph Pease, Edmund Bliss; Westfield, Benjamin Hastings, Azariah Mosely, William Blair; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon, Israel E. Trask; Blandford, Alanson Knox, Isaac Lloyd; Palmer, Jesse King; Granville, David Curtis, James Cooley; Monson, Abner Brown; South Brimfield, James L. Wales; Wilbraham, Joseph Lathrop, Robert Sessions; Chester, Sylvester Emmons; Southwick, Doras Stiles; West Springfield, Jonathan Smith, Charles Ball, Gad Warriner, Alfred Flower; Ludlow, Eli Fuller; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Alexander Field; Russell, none; Tolland, Perez Marshall; Holland unites with South Brimfield.

1817—Springfield, William Ely, Moses Chapin, Jonathan Dwight, Justin Lombard; Westfield, Benj. Hastings, William Blair, James Fowler; Brimfield, Alexander Sessions, Solomon Hoar; Blandford, Isaac Lloyd, David Boies 2d; Palmer, Amos Hamilton; Granville, James Cooley, Perry Babcock; Monson, Abner Brown, William Clark; South Brimfield, James L. Wales; Wilbraham, Robert Sessions, Moses Burt; Chester, John Ellis; Southwick, Enos Foote; West Springfield, Jonathan Smith, Charles Ball, Alfred Flower, David Hastings; Ludlow, Ely Fuller; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Alexander Field; Russell, none; Tolland, none; Holland unites with South Brimfield.

1818—Springfield, Jacob Bliss; Westfield, Azariah Mosely; Brimfield, Alexander Sessions; Blandford, Abner Gibbs; Palmer, Amos Hamilton; Granville, James Cooley, Perry Babcock; Monson, Stephen Warriner; South Brimfield, John Weaver; Wilbraham, Robert Sessions; Chester, none; Southwick, Enos Foote; West Springfield, Jonathan Smith; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, none; Russell, none; Tolland, none; Holland unites with South Brimfield.

1819—Springfield, Jacob Bliss; Westfield, David King, William Blair; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon; Blandford, Abner Gibbs; Palmer, James Stebbins; Granville, James Cooley, Reuben Hills; Monson, Deodatus Dutton; South Brimfield, none; Wilbraham, none; Chester, Daniel Collins; Southwick, Gideon

Stiles; West Springfield, Jonathan Smith; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Joseph W. Cooley; Russell, none, Tolland, none, Holland, none.

1820—Springfield, Jacob Bliss; Westfield, none; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon; Blandford, Abner Gibbs; Palmer, none; Granville, James Cooley, Reuben Hills; Monson, Deodatus Dutton; South Brimfield and Holland, Timothy Fenton; Wilbraham, none; Chester, none; Southwick, Gideon Stiles; West Springfield, Jonathan Smith; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Joseph W. Cooley; Russell, none; Tolland, none.

1821—Springfield, Daniel Bonteceau; Westfield, William Atwater; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon; Blandford, none; Palmer, James Stebbins; Granville, Francis Stebbins, James Barlow; Monson, Abraham Haskell; South Brimfield and Holland, none; Wilbraham, Abel Bliss, jr.; Chester, William Wade; Southwick, Joseph Forward; West Springfield, Charles Ball; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, none; Russell, none; Tolland, none.

1822—Springfield, George Bliss; Westfield, James Fowler; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon; Blandford, David Blair, jr.; Palmer, none; Granville, Joel Root; Monson, Abijah Newell; South Brimfield, Samuel Webber; Wilbraham, none; Chester, Horace Smith; Southwick, Joseph Forward; West Springfield, Caleb Rice; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Oliver Bliss; Russell, none; Holland, none; Tolland, Henry Hamilton.

1823—Springfield, Thomas Dickman; Westfield, none; Brimfield, Stephen Pynchon; Blandford, none; Palmer, Clark McMaster; Granville, Francis Stebbins; Monson, none; South Brimfield, Alfred Needham; Wilbraham, none; Chester, none: Southwick, Joseph Forward; West Springfield, Luke Parsons; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, none; Russell, none; Holland, none; Tolland, Henry Hamilton.

1824—Springfield, Justice Willard; Westfield, Elijah Arnold, Alfred Stearns; Brimfield, John Wyles; Blandford, Alanson Knox; Palmer, none; Granville, Jesse Root; Monson, Luther Carter; South Brimfield, none; Wilbraham, none; Ches-

ter, Horace Smith; Southwick, Gideon Stiles; West Springfield, Luke Parsons, Jonathan E. Ferre, Alfred Flower, Daniel Merrick; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, Oren Parks; Longmeadow, none; Russell, none; Holland and South Brimfield, Alvin Needham; Tolland, Samuel Hamilton.

1825—Springfield, Solomon Hatch, Jesse Pendleton; Westfield, Elijah Arnold; Brimfield, none; Blandford, David Blair, jr.; Palmer, John Frink; Granville, Francis Stebbins; Monson, none; South Brimfield, none; Wilbraham, Abel Bliss; Chester, Asa Wilcox, Sylvester Emmons; Southwick, Gideon Stiles; West Springfield, Caleb Rice, Luther Frink; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, none; Holland, none; Tolland, Samuel Appleton.

1826—Springfield, William B. Calhoun; Westfield, none; Brimfield, John Wyles; Blandford, Reuben Boies, jr.; Palmer, none; Granville, James Cooley; Monson, Jonathan Torrey; South Brimfield, none; Wilbraham, none; Chester, none; Southwick, none; West Springfield, Caleb Rice; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, none; Russell, none; Holland, none; Tolland, none.

1827—Springfield, George Bliss, Jonathan Dwight, jr., Jesse Pendleton, William B. Calhoun, William H. Foster; Westfield, Aaron Sibley, David Wright, Charles Douglas; Brimfield, none; Blandford, Reuben Boies, jr.; Palmer, Asa Ward; Granville, Hezekiah Robinson; Monson, Luther Carter; South Brimfield, none; Wilbraham, Abel Bliss, Dudley B. Post; Chester, none; Southwick, Gideon Stiles; West Springfield, Caleb Rice; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Elijah Colton; Russell, none; Holland, Leonard M. Morris; Tolland, none.

1828—Springfield, George Bliss, jr., William B. Calhoun, William Child, William H. Foster, Jesse Pendleton, David Rice, Simon Sanborn; Westfield, Charles Douglas, Matthew Ives, Aaron Sibley; Brimfield, Lewis Williams; Blandford, Reuben Boies, jr.; Palmer, none; Granville, Jonathan D. Bancroft; Monson, Benjamin Fuller; South Brimfield and Holland, Bela Tiffany; Wilbraham, Abel Bliss, Robert Sessions; Chester, Isaac Whipple; Southwick, Thaddeus Foote, Joseph M. Forward;

West Springfield, Albert Flower, James Kent, John Street, Normand Warriner; Ludlow, Eli Fuller; Montgomery, none; Longmeadow, Seth Taylor; Russell, John Gould; Tolland, Henry Bliss.

1829—Springfield, George Bliss, jr., William B. Calhoun, William Child, William H. Foster, Frederick A. Packard, Jesse Pendleton, Simon Sanborn; Westfield, Jesse Farnham; Brimfield, Lewis Williams; Blandford, Israel Cannon, Alanson Knox; Palmer, Daniel King; Granville, Patrick Boise; Monson, Jonathan Torrey; Wales, none; Wilbraham, Luther Brewer; Chester, Forbes Kyle; Southwick, Joseph M. Forward; West Springfield, Caleb Rice; Ludlow, none; Montgomery, Moses Parks; Longmeadow, Seth Taylor; Russell, Abel Tuttle, jr.; Holland and South Brimfield, none; Tolland, Henry Bliss.

1830—Springfield, William B. Calhoun, Ithamar Goodman, William H. Foster, Charles Howard, Jesse Pendleton, William Rice, Eleazer Williams; Westfield, Henry Douglas, Jesse Farnum, Eli B. Hamilton; Brimfield, Oliver Blair, John Wyles; Blandford, Reuben Boies, jr.; Palmer, John Sedgwick; Granville, James Cooley; Monson, Jonathan Torrey; Wilbraham, Luther Brewer, Jacob B. Merrick; Chester, Isaac B. Whipple; Southwick, Joseph M. Forward, Gideon Stiles; West Springfield, Reuben Champion, jr., Warren Chapin, Robert Ely, Spencer Flower; Ludlow, Alexander McLean; Montgomery, Benjamin Phillips, jr.; Longmeadow, Seth Taylor; Russell, Reuben Palmer; Wales and Holland, John Wallis; Tolland, Launcelot Granger.

1831—Blandford, Orrin Sage; Brimfield, John Wyles; Chester, Forbes Kyle; Granville, Patrick Boise; Longmeadow, Elisha Burnham; Ludlow, Aaron J. Miller; Montgomery, John Crow; Palmer, Cyrus Knox; Russell, John Gould; Southwick, Levi W. Humphreys, Abraham Rising, jr.; Springfield, William B. Calhoun, William Child, Jesse Pendleton, Silas Stedman, Eleazer Williams; Tolland, Launcelot Granger; Wales and Holland, Charles Gardner; Westfield, Joseph Avery, Henry Douglas, Henry Fowler; West Springfield, Henry Ely, Lewis Warriner; Wilbraham, William S. Burt.

1832—Blandford, Lyman Gibbs, David Parks; Brimfield, Issacher Brown, Festus Foster; Chester, William Shepard; Gran-

ville, Patrick Boise, Samuel Root; Longmeadow, Seth Taylor; Ludlow, Theodore Sikes; Monson, Benjamin Fuller; Montgomery, Oren Parks; Palmer, Joseph Lee; Russell, Roland Parks; Southwick, Amasa Holcomb; Springfield, George Bliss, William Child, Jonas Coolidge, William B. Calhoun, Silas Stedman; Tolland, Noah Shepard; Wales and Holland, Elbridge G. Fuller; Westfield, Elias Cadwell, Frederick Fowler, jr., Matthew Ives, jr.; West Springfield, Linus Bagg, Warren Chapin, Henry Phelan, Lewis Warriner; Wilbraham, Abraham Avery, Sylvanus Stebbins.

1833—Blandford, Leicester E. Gibbs, Justin Wilcox; Brimfield, Royal Wales, Solomon Hoar; Chester, William Shepard; Granville, Elisha Seymour, Noah Cooley; Longmeadow, Seth Taylor; Ludlow, Theodore Sykes; Monson, Carlton Squire, Oliver McKinstry; Montgomery, Oren Parks; Palmer, Daniel King; Russell, Chauncey W. Morse; Southwick, Amasa Holcomb; Springfield, George Ashmun, George Bliss, Thomas Bond, William B. Calhoun, Jonas Coolidge, Joseph Pease, Charles Packard; Tolland, Roger Harrison; Wales and Holland, Alfred Needham; Westfield, Frederick Fowler, jr., Lewis Fowler, Matthew Ives, jr.; West Springfield, Linus Bagg, Henry Phelan, Asa B. Whitman; Wilbraham, Abraham Avery, William S. Burt.

1834—Blandford, Logan Crosby, Orrin Sage; Brimfield, Julius Buel, Marquis Converse; Chester, Forbes Kyle, Thomas F. Plunkett; Granville, Denison Parsons, Samuel Root; Longmeadow, Seth Taylor; Ludlow, Theodore Sikes; Monson, none; Montgomery, Oren Parks; Palmer, Robert Hitchcock; Russell, John Gould; Southwick, Abraham Rising, jr.; Springfield, Walter H. Bowdoin, Joel Brown, William B. Calhoun, Benjamin Day, Eldad Goodman, Joseph Pease, Charles Stearns, Walter Warriner; Tolland, Roger Harrison; Wales and Holland, Elbridge G. Fuller; Westfield, Asahel Bush, Lewis Fowler, Norman T. Leonard; West Springfield, Hosea Day, Henry Ely, Josiah Johnson, Lewis Warriner; Wilbraham, Stephen Stebbins.

1835—Blandford, Kilborn Bates, Milton Boies; Brimfield, Abner Brown, Festus Foster; Chester, Lewis Collins, Thomas F. Plunkett; Granville, Noah Cooley, Elijah Seymour; Long-

meadow, Oliver Bliss; Ludlow, Theodore Sikes; Monson, Oliver McKinstry, Carlton Squier; Montgomery, Oren Parks; Palmer, Cyrus Knox; Russell, Justin Loomis; Southwick, Elisha Steer; Springfield, George Ashmun, Walter H. Bowdoin, Joel Brown, William Child, Orange Chapin, Eldad Goodman, Wells Southworth, Walter Warriner; Tolland, Roger Harrison; Wales and Holland, Alfred Needham; Westfield, Asahel Bush, Harvey Champion, Chauncey Pease; West Springfield, Hosea Day, Benjamin Leonard, Heber Miller, Seth Parsons; Wilbraham, Abraham Avery, Stephen Stebbins.

1836—Blandford, Curtis Hall, Russell A. Wilson; Brimfield, Festus Foster, Linus Hoar; Chester, Lewis Collins, William Henry; Granville, Alpheus Bancroft, Dennison Parsons; Longmeadow, Burges Salisbury; Ludlow, Theodore Sikes; Monson, Welcome Converse; Montgomery, Ransom Clark; Palmer, Alonzo V. Blanchard, Emelius Bond; Russell, Chauncey W. Morse; Southwick, Robert Forward; Springfield, George Ashmun, Lemuel W. Blake, Orange Chapin, William Child, Joel Miller, Richard D. Morris, Wells Southworth, Charles Stearns, Samuel B. Spooner, Samuel A. Stebbins; Tolland, Archibald Wright; Wales and Holland, John S. Smith; Westfield, Harvey Champion, Thomas Loomis, Chauncey Pease; West Springfield, Amasa Ainsworth, Reuben Champion, Dwight Leonard, Samuel Noble; Wilbraham, William Knight, Walter Stebbins.

1837—Blandford, Adam Blair, David Collins; Brimfield, Royal Wales, John M. Warren; Chester, William Henry; Granville, Levi Parsons, Elijah Seymour; Longmeadow, Burgess Salisbury; Ludlow, Joseph Bucklin; Monson, Welcome Converse, Hiram Newton; Montgomery, Oren Parks; Palmer, Sylvester Parks, John Ward; Russell, John Gould; Southwick, Robert Forward; Springfield, David Bemis, Samuel Bowles, Chauncey Chapin, Alpheus Nettleton, Samuel H. Stebbins, Stephen C. Bemis, Austin Chapin 2d, Joel Miller, Edmund Palmer, Daniel W. Willard; Tolland, Archibald Wright; Wales and Holland, Lyman Gould; Westfield, Elias Cadwell, Thomas Loomis, Joseph Hedges, Lucius Wright; West Springfield, Linus Bagg, Josiah Johnson, Luther Frink, Lewis Warriner; Wilbraham, William Knight, Walter Stebbins.

1838—Blandford, Samuel S. Day; Brimfield, John W. Bliss; Chester, Forbes Kyle; Granville, Elijah Seymour; Holland, none; Longmeadow, Elijah Colton; Ludlow, Joseph Bucklin; Monson, Lucius F. Newton; Montgomery, William Squier; Palmer, Abel Calkins, Marble H. Terrill; Russell, Jere Bishop; Southwick, Warren Byington; Springfield, Luke Bemis, jr., William Dwight, Josiah Hooker, Alpheus Nettleton, Samuel H. Stebbins, Daniel W. Willard; Tolland, none; Wales, none; Westfield, Joseph Hedges, Matthew Ives, jr.; West Springfield, Pelatiah Ely, Samuel Noble; Wilbraham, Walter Stebbins, William Wood.

1839—Blandford, none; Brimfield, Samuel Tarbell, Abner Hitchcock; Chester, William Shepard; Granville, Francis Peebles; Holland, none; Longmeadow, Calvin Burt; Ludlow, none; Monson, Horatio Lyon, Calvin Munn; Montgomery, Oren Parks; Palmer, William Blanchard, James Gamwell; Russell, Benj Bennett; Southwick, Moses Loomis, Elisha Steer; Springfield, George Bliss, Elijah Blake, Orange Chapin, William Child, Charles M'Clallan, Sylvester Taylor; Tolland, George W. Granger; Wales, Absolom Gardner; Westfield, Joseph Arnold, Asa B. Whitman, Lucius Wright; West Springfield, Edwin H. Ball, Josiah Johnson; Wilbraham, Jesse W. Rice, William V. Sessions.

1840—Blandford, Simeon W. Loring; Brimfield, Penuel Parker; Chester, Joshua Stevens; Granville, Jonathan B. Bancroft; Holland, none; Longmeadow, Gad O. Bliss; Ludlow, Dennis Knowlton; Monson, Hiram Newton; Montgomery, Noah Sheldon; Palmer, Franklin Morgan, Asa Shumway; Russell, James Bishop; Southwick, Warren Byington; Springfield, none; Tolland, Leonard Cowles; Wales, James C. Royce; Westfield, Joseph Arnold, Asa B. Whitman; West Springfield, Spencer Flower, Lyman Whitman, Lester Williams; Wilbraham, John Carpenter, Stephen Stebbins.

1841—Blandford, Horatio G. Lewis; Brimfield, Ebenezer Williams; Chester, Thomas S. Wade; Granville, Aaron L. Curtis; Holland, Horace Wallis; Longmeadow, Gad O. Bliss; Ludlow, none; Monson, none; Montgomery, Ransom Clark; Palmer, Olney Goff; Russell, Roland Parks; Southwick, Samuel S. Fowler; Springfield, George Ashmun, William Cadwell, Francis

M. Carew, William Dwight, Silas Mosman; Tolland, Chester Chapman; Wales, Luther Parker; Westfield, Jonah L. Gross, David Moseley; West Springfield, Rufus S. Payne, Lester Williams; Wilbraham, John Newell.

1842—Blandford, Watson E. Boise; Brimfield, no choice; Chester, Nored Elder; Granville, James Root; Holland, Willard Weld; Longmeadow, Ethan Taylor; Ludlow, Dennis Knowlton; Monson, none; Montgomery, Noah Sheldon; Palmer, John Ward; Russell, John Dickinson; Southwick, Phineas W. Stevens; Springfield, none; Tolland, Oliver E. Slocum; Wales, voted not to send; West Springfield, Jonah L. Gross, David Moseley; Wilbraham, Marcius Cady.

1843—Blandford, Edwin Ely; Brimfield, Augustus Wheeler; Chester, Nored Elder; Granville, William C. Dunham; Holland, none; Longmeadow, Ethan Taylor; Ludlow, Dennis Knowlton; Monson, William Puffer; Montgomery, Charles C. Bell; Palmer, Abel Calkins; Russell, Daniel Frye; Southwick, Elisha Booth; Springfield, none; Tolland, Aurelius Fowler; Wales, James Foskit; Westfield, Norman T. Leonard, Dennis Hedge; West Springfield, Aaron Bagg, Lucien M. Ufford; Wilbraham, John Carpenter.

1844—Blandford, Leverett Sackett; Brimfield, none; Chester, Hector Campbell; Granville, Henry Clark; Holland, none; Longmeadow, Calvin Burt; Ludlow, Dennis Knowlton; Monson, none; Montgomery, Amos S. Wheeler; Palmer, Gilbert Barber; Russell, Jere W. Bishop; Southwick, Gideon Stiles; Springfield, Harvey Danks; Tolland, none; Wales, Cornelius Miller; Westfield, S. R. B. Lewis, George Sackett; West Springfield, Isaac Roberts, Asa Clark; Wilbraham, Samuel Beebe.

1845—Blandford, Sharon Bradley; Brimfield, Orson Sherman; Chester, Hector Campbell; Granville, none; Tolland, none; Longmeadow, Jacob Colton, jr.; Ludlow, Artemas H. Whitney; Monson, Samuel Whitney; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Alonzo V. Blanchard; Russell, Frederic Sackett; Southwick, Chandler Holcomb; Springfield, Edmund Freeman; Tolland, none; Wales, none; Westfield, Hiram Harrison, Oliver Moseley; West Springfield, none; Wilbraham, none.

1846—Blandford, Vincent S. Bradley; Brimfield, George Puffer; Chester, none; Granville, Levi Brown; Holland, none; Longmeadow, Lorin Burt; Ludlow, Artemus H. Whitney; Monson, none; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Lambert Allen; Russell, Newman Bishop, jr.; Southwick, none; Springfield, Walter Warriner, Henry Morris, Joseph B. McCune, George Dwight, Robert G. Marsh; Tolland, none; Wales, Absalom Gardner; Westfield, Hiram Fox, Chauncey Colton; West Springfield, none; Wilbraham, none.

1847—Blandford, none; Brimfield, none; Chester, none; Granville, Joseph F. Miner; Holland, Elbridge G. Fuller; Longmeadow, Loren Burt; Ludlow, Artemus H. Whitney; Monson, none; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Alonzo V. Blanchard; Russell, none; Southwick, Almon H. Barker; Springfield, Henry Morris, Walter Warriner, George Dwight, Timothy W. Carter, Alfred White; Tolland, none; Wales, none; Westfield, Hiram A. Beebe, Royal Fowler; West Springfield, Edward Parsons, Hervey Chapin; Wilbraham, none.

1848—Blandford, none; Brimfield, Alured Homer; Chester, none; Granville, Carlos Gibbons; Holland, none; Longmeadow, Alford Cooley; Ludlow, Eli M. Smith; Monson, William N. Flynt; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Calvin Torrey; Russell, none; Southwick, Eli L. Morse; Springfield, William Dwight, Timothy W. Carter, Titus Amidon, Joseph D. Decreet, Silas Mosman, jr.; Tolland, Henry A. Bills; Wales, none; Westfield, Israel Sackett, Josiah S. Knowles; West Springfield, none; Wilbraham, John Smith.

1849—Blandford, Amos G. Bowker; Brimfield, Philip G. Hubbard; Chester, none; Chicopee, none; Granville, William Hall; Holland, none; Longmeadow, Alford Cooley; Ludlow, Alva Sikes; Monson, none; Montgomery, Elisha P. Parks; Palmer, Jacob B. Merrick; Russell, none; Southwick, none; Springfield, Frederick A. Barton, Lester Dickinson, Joseph C. Pynchon, William Stowe, John Wells; Tolland, none; Wales, none; Westfield, Daniel D. Erving, Hiram Hull; West Springfield, Lyman Allen, Daniel G. White; Wilbraham, none.

1850—Blandford, Albert Knox; Brimfield, none; Chester, William Campbell; Chicopee, none; Granville, Charles F. Bates;

Holland, none; Holyoke, none; Longmeadow, Burgess Salisbury; Ludlow, none; Monson, none; Montgomery, none; Palmer, John D. Blanchard; Russell, Gardner S. Burbank; Southwick, Carmi Shurtleff; Springfield, Thomas J. Shepard, William W. Boyington, Lester Dickinson; Tolland, none; Wales, none; Westfield, Matthew Ives, George H. Mosely; West Springfield, Lester Williams; Wilbraham, none.

1851—Blandford, Justin Wilson; Brimfield, none; Chester, Aurelius C. Root; Chicopee, Giles S. Chapin, Alpheus Nettleton, John Wells; Granville, Vincent Holcomb; Holland, none; Holyoke, Alexander Day; Longmeadow, Burgess Salisbury; Ludlow, none; Monson, none; Montgomery, William Squier; Palmer, Joseph Brown 2d; Russell, Roland Parks; Southwick, John Holcomb; Springfield, Henry Adams, John Mills, Edward F. Moseley, Thomas W. Mason; Tolland, William E. Barnes; Wales, Ashley Squier; Westfield, James Noble; West Springfield, Daniel G. White; Wilbraham, Roderick S. Merrick.

1852—Blandford, Chauncey S. Brown; Brimfield, John Prouty; Chester, Samuel Henry; Chicopee, Jonathan R. Childs, James K. Fletcher, Alpheus Nettleton; Granville, William W. Bacon; Holland, none; Holyoke, George C. Ewing; Longmeadow, Dimond Colton; Ludlow, none; Monson, Rufus S. Fay; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Amos C. Billings; Russell, Henry K. Loomis; Southwick, Abel Steer; Springfield, Titus Amadon, Ephraim W. Bond, Joel Brown, Andrew Huntington; Tolland, none; Wales, Warren Shaw; Westfield, James Holland; West Springfield, Harvey Wolcott; Wilbraham, Solomon C. Spellman.

1853—Blandford, William B. Miller; Brimfield, none; Chester, Daniel Fry; Chicopee, Edmund B. Haskell, Charles R. Ladd, Samuel A. Shackford; Granville, Horace H. Parsons; Holland, Harris Cutler; Holyoke, none; Longmeadow, Dimond Colton; Ludlow, none; Monson, none; Montgomery, Aaron P. Parks; Palmer, Enos Calkins; Russell, Nelson D. Parks; Southwick, Moses White; Springfield, George Bliss, Theodore Stebbins, Nelson Tyler; Tolland, none; Wales, Jonathan G. Royce; Westfield, Luke Bush; West Springfield, Edward Southworth, Wilbraham, none.

1854—Blandford, Samuel E. Lloyd; Brimfield, Henry F. Brown; Chester, Elizur D. Cook; Chicopee, Charles R. Ladd, Loman A. Moody, Samuel A. Shackford; Granville, none; Holland, William A. Webber; Holyoke, none; Longmeadow, Oliver Dwight; Ludlow, John P. Hubbard; Monson, William H. Bradway; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Gilbert Barker; Russell, none; Southwick, Hiram S. Hollister; Springfield, none; Tolland, Hiram C. Brown; Wales, none; Westfield, Henry Fuller; West Springfield, Edward Southworth; Wilbraham, Philip P. Potter.

1855—Agawam, none; Blandford, none; Brimfield, Paul W. Paige; Chester, Otis Taylor; Chicopee, Guy Davenport, Loman A. Moody, Erastus Stebbins; Granville, James P. Cooley; Holland, none; Holyoke, Arba C. Slater; Longmeadow, Rial Strickland; Ludlow, Jere Miller; Monson, Nelson T. Rogers; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Elijah G. Murdock; Russell, none; Southwick, Heman Laflin; Springfield, William Bodortha, Alanson Hawley, Wm. Foster, Thomas W. Mason; Tolland, Hiram C. Brown; Wales, Elijah Shaw; Westfield, Derrick N. Goff; West Springfield, Samuel D. Warriner; Wilbraham, John W. Langdon.

1856—Agawam, none; Blandford, Ralsa Taggart; Brimfield, Alfred M. Converse; Chester, none; Chicopee, Sylvester Allen, Jonathan Jones, John H. Smith; Granville, none; Holland, none; Holyoke, Joshua Gray; Longmeadow, Stephen T. Colton; Ludlow, Elisha T. Parsons; Monson, William B. Converse; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Alonzo N. Dewey; Russell, none; Southwick, none; Springfield, Horatio N. Case, William Crossman, Willis Phelps, Henry Pomeroy; Tolland, none; Wales, none; Westfield, Nathaniel Chapin; West Springfield, Jonathan W. Freeland; Wilbraham, John Baldwin.

1857—Agawam, none; Blandford, James C. Hinsdale; Brimfield, Gilman Noyes; Chester, Samuel Stebbins; Chicopee, Lewis M. Ferry, John H. Smith John Wells; Granville, none; Holland, none; Holyoke, Alfred White; Longmeadow, Stephen T. Colton; Ludlow, Elisha T. Parsons; Monson, Albert Norcross; Montgomery, none; Palmer, Sylvanus G. Shaw; Russell, none; Southwick, none; Springfield, John H. Fuller, Daniel L. Harris, Eliphalet Trask, Henry Vose; Tolland, none; Wales, none; West-

field, James Holland; West Springfield, Jonathan O. Mosely; Wilbraham, John B. Morris.

1858—1st District (Brimfield, Monson, Holland, Wales), John W. Foster of Monson; 2d district (Palmer), Solomon A. Fay of Palmer; 3d district (Wilbraham, Longmeadow), Roderick Burt of Wilbraham; 4th district (Springfield, wards 1 and 2), Marvin Chapin of Springfield; 5th district (wards 3 and 4), Henry Vose; 6th district (wards 5, 6, 7, 8), Hiram Q. Sanderson of Springfield; 7th district (Chicopee, Ludlow), George H. Chapman, James Renny, both of Chicopee; 8th district (Holyoke, West Springfield), Elbridge G. Pierce of Holyoke; 9th district (Agawam, Southwick, Granville), Andrew J. Marvin of Southwick; 10th district (Westfield), George Green; 11th district, (Chester, Blandford, Montgomery, Tolland, Russell), Charles W. Knox of Chester.

1859—1st dist., Paul W. Paige of Brimfield; 2d dist., Henry Scism of Palmer; 3d dist., Randolph Stebbins of Longmeadow; 4th dist., Joseph Stone of Springfield; 5th dist., Philo F. Wilcox of Springfield; 6th dist., Otis A. Seamans of Springfield; 7th dist., George M. Stearns of Chicopee and Albert Fuller of Ludlow; 8th dist., George L. Wright of West Springfield; 9th dist., Elisha T. Miner of Granville; 10th dist., Addison Gage of Westfield; 11th dist., David Cannon of Chester.

1860—1st dist., David F. Parker of Wales; 2d dist., John Clough of Palmer; 3d dist., William P. Spellman of Wilbraham; 4th dist., Richard Bliss of Springfield; 5th dist., Daniel Gay of Springfield; 6th dist., Ezra Kimberly of Springfield; 7th dist., Joseph B. McCune and George S. Taylor of Chicopee; 8th dist., William B. C. Pearsons of Holyoke; 9th dist., James H. Ferre of Agawam; 10th dist., Jasper Raymond Rand of Westfield; 11th dist., Addison M. Bradley of Russell.

1861—1st dist., William N. Flynt of Monson; 2d dist., Solomon R. Lawrence of Palmer; 3d dist., Roderick H. Burnham of Longmeadow; 4th dist., William B. Calhoun of Springfield; 5th dist., Simeon Newell of Springfield; 6th dist., Oliver B. Bannon of Springfield; 7th dist., George S. Taylor, James M. Smith of Chicopee; 8th dist., Nathan Loomis of West Springfield; 9th dist.,

Theron Rockwell of Southwick; 10th dist., David M. Chace of Westfield; 11th dist., Samuel Hamilton of Tolland.

1862—1st dist., William A. Robbins of Holland; 2d dist., Stephen G. Newton of Palmer; 3d dist., Joseph McGregory of Wilbraham; 4th dist., Theodore Stebbins, died, succeeded by William B. Calhoun of Springfield; 5th dist., William L. Smith of Springfield; 6th dist., Nathaniel Howard of Springfield; 7th dist., Phineas Stedman of Chicopee, Hezekiah Root of Ludlow; 8th dist., Thomas H. Kelt of Holyoke; 9th dist., Reuben De Witt of Agawam; 10th dist., Lewis Rufus Norton of Westfield; 11th dist., Edward M. Taylor of Montgomery.

1863—1st dist., Newton S. Hubbard of Brimfield; 2d dist., James S. Loomis of Palmer; 3d dist., Luther Markham of Longmeadow; 4th dist., Eliphalet Trask of Springfield; 5th dist., Daniel L. Harris of Springfield; 6th dist., Harvey E. Moseley of Springfield; 7th dist., James M. Smith, William Thayer of Chicopee; 8th dist., Richard Pettee of Holyoke; 9th dist., Samuel Flower of Agawam; 10th dist., Henry J. Bush of Westfield; 11th dist., William M. Lewis of Blandford.

1864—1st dist., Timothy F. Packard of Monson; 2d dist., Jacob Stever of Palmer; 3d dist., Walter Hitchcock of Wilbraham; 4th dist., Warren C. Sturtevant of Springfield; 5th dist., Daniel L. Harris of Springfield; 6th dist., Titus Amadon of Springfield; 7th dist., Moses W. Chapin and Lafayette Temple of Chicopee; 8th dist., Nathan Loomis of West Springfield; 9th dist., John Boyle of Southwick; 10th dist., Thomas Kneil of Westfield; 11th dist., Roland Parks of Russell.

1865—1st dist., Elijah Shaw of Wales; 2d dist., David Knox of Palmer; 3d dist., D. Erskine Burbank of Longmeadow; 4th dist., Horace J. Chapin of Springfield; 5th dist., Charles A. Winchester of Springfield; 6th dist., Lewis H. Taylor of Springfield; 7th dist., John Wells of Chicopee and Jacob S. Eaton of Ludlow; 8th dist., Simeon Miller of Holyoke; 9th dist., Cyrus Bell of Agawam; 10th dist., Henry J. Bush of Westfield; 11th dist., Jarvis W. Gibbs of Russell.

1866—1st dist., James B. Brown of Brimfield; 2d dist., Ephraim G. Bates of Palmer; 3d dist., John M. Merrick of Wilbraham;

4th dist., Horace J. Chapin of Springfield; 5th dist., Charles A. Winchester of Springfield; 6th dist., Pliny Wood of Springfield; 7th dist., Emerson Gaylord, George H. Knapp of Chicopee; 8th dist., Justin L. Worthy of West Springfield; 9th dist., Edward K. Bordotha of Agawam; 10th dist., James G. Gladwin of Westfield; 11th dist., Elizur D. Moore of Tolland.

1867—1st dist., George A. Converse of Monson; 2d dist., James G. Allen of Palmer; 3d dist., B. C. English, Thomas W. Wason of Springfield; 4th dist., Daniel L. Harris of Springfield; 5th dist., Titus Amadon of Springfield; 6th dist., Edwin H. Ball of Holyoke and Enoch V. B. Holcomb of Chicopee; 7th dist., Abel H. Calkins of Longmeadow and Joseph Bedortha of Agawam; 8th dist., Charles Dickerman of Westfield; 9th dist., Berijah H. Kagwin of Montgomery.

1868—1st dist., Joel B. Williams of Monson; 2d dist., William R. Sessions of Wilbraham; 3d dist., Charles L. Shaw and Tilly Haynes of Springfield; 4th dist., George Walker of Springfield; 5th dist., John Severson of Springfield; 6th dist., Edwin H. Snow of Chicopee and Ezra H. Flagg of Holyoke; 7th dist., Ralph S. Brown of Granville and Charles A. Fox of West Springfield; 8th dist., William G. Bates of Westfield; 9th dist., Thaddeus K. De Wolf of Chester.

1869—1st dist., Ferdinand L. Braley of Wales; 2d dist., Joseph Vaill, died and succeeded by Lyman Dimock of Palmer; 3d dist., Tilly Haynes and Emerson Wright of Springfield; 4th dist., Horace Smith of Springfield; 5th dist., William W. Amadon of Springfield; 6th dist., S. H. Walker of Holyoke and Jerome Wells of Chicopee; 7th dist., William Melcher of West Springfield and Edwin Gilbert of Southwick; 8th dist., Samuel Horton of Westfield; 9th dist., Franklin C. Knox of Blandford.

1870—1st dist., Samuel W. Brown of Brimfield; 2d dist., Ira G. Potter of Wilbraham; 3d dist., Emerson Wright and Justin M. Cooley of Springfield; 4th dist., Daniel L. Harris of Springfield; 5th dist., David Powers of Springfield; 6th dist., Lewis M. Ferris of Chicopee and Henry A. Pratt of Holyoke; 7th dist., Lester Williams of West Springfield and Larone Hills of Longmeadow; 8th dist., Samuel Horton of Westfield; 9th dist., Dexter Parks of Russell.

1871—1st dist., George L. Webber of Holland; 2d dist., Ebenezer Brown of Palmer; 3d dist., Emerson Wright and Justin M. Cooley of Springfield; 4th dist., Gurdon Bill of Springfield; 5th dist., Joseph M. Hall of Springfield; 6th dist., Charles A. Corser of Holyoke and Henry H. Harris of Chicopee; 7th dist., G. C. S. Southworth of West Springfield and Silas Noble of Granville; 8th dist., Alexander McKenzie of Westfield; 9th dist., Lafayette Granger of Tolland.

1872—1st dist., Rice S. Munn of Monson; 2d dist., Ephraim Allen of Wilbraham; 3d dist., James Parker and John W. Phelps of Springfield; 4th dist., W. C. Sturtevant of Springfield; 5th dist., C. C. Merritt of Springfield; 6th dist., George Arms of Chicopee (resigned, succeeded by Roswell P. Crafts) and Reuben Sikes of Ludlow; 7th dist., Ralph Perry of Agawam and Ansel H. Ward of West Springfield; 8th dist., Lewis R. Norton of Westfield; 9th dist., Timothy Keefe of Chester.

1873—1st dist., Thomas J. Morgan of Brimfield; 2d dist., James B. Shaw of Palmer; 3d dist., Charles R. Ladd and H. M. French of Springfield; 4th dist., A. L. Soule of Springfield; 5th dist., Henry W. Phelps of Springfield; 6th dist., Edward W. Chapin of Holyoke and William R. Kentfield of Chicopee; 7th dist., Oliver Wolcott of Longmeadow and Aaron Bagg of West Springfield; 8th dist., Lewis R. Norton of Westfield; 9th dist., Francis W. Clark of Montgomery.

1874—1st dist., Julius M. Lyon of Wales; 2d dist., Francis E. Clark of Wilbraham; 3d dist., E. E. Gray and Charles L. Shaw of Springfield; 4th dist., Smith R. Phillips of Springfield; 5th dist., Henry W. Phelps of Springfield; 6th dist., George D. Robinson of Chicopee and Allen Higginbottom of Holyoke; 7th dist., E. H. Seymour and Rufus Smith of Granville; 8th dist., Reuben Noble of Westfield; 9th dist., Enos W. Boise of Blandford.

1875—1st dist., Daniel G. Green of Monson; 2d dist., Charles L. Gardner of Palmer; 3d dist., Charles L. Shaw and T. D. Beach of Springfield; 4th dist., James Abbe of Springfield; 5th dist., Alfred M. Copeland of Springfield; 6th dist., Jacob W. Davis of Holyoke and S. A. Jacobs of Chicopee; 7th dist., Emer-

son Geer of West Springfield and Samuel Flower of Agawam; 8th dist., Reuben Noble of Westfield; 9th dist., Edward E. Gibbs of Russell.

1876—1st dist., Rice M. Reynolds of Monson; 2d dist., Charles L. Gardner of Palmer; 3d dist., Stephen E. Seymour and Charles W. Richards of Springfield; 4th dist., James Abbe of Springfield; 5th dist., Chris. C. Merritt of Springfield; 6th dist., Edwin L. Kirtland of Holyoke and Charles A. Taylor of Chicopee; 7th dist., John M. Gibbs of Granville and Thomas F. Cordis of Longmeadow; 8th dist., Reuben Noble of Westfield; 9th dist., George W. Granger of Tolland.

1877—1st dist., Rice M. Reynolds of Monson; 2d dist., Horace M. Sessions of Wilbraham; 3d dist., Warren S. Bragg of Chicopee; 4th dist., Charles W. Richards and Ephraim A. Perkins of Springfield; 5th dist., Leonard Clark of Springfield; 6th dist., Theodore W. Ellis of Springfield; 7th dist., John C. Perry of Springfield; 8th dist., John H. Wright of Holyoke; 9th dist., James H. Newton of Holyoke; 10th dist., Francis S. Eggleston of Westfield and Stephen H. Bodurtha of Agawam; 11th dist., George N. Cone of Chester.

1878—1st dist., Pliny F. Spaulding of Brimfield; 2d dist., Timothy D. Potter of Palmer; 3d dist., James P. Kelly of Chicopee; 4th dist., William Pynchon and Theodore Beach of Springfield; 5th dist., Leonard Clark of Springfield; 6th dist., Rawson Hathaway of Springfield; 7th dist., Marcus P. Knowlton of Springfield; 8th dist., John H. Wright of Holyoke; 9th dist., E. P. Bartholomew of West Springfield; 10th dist., Joseph G. Noble of Westfield and Henry S. Stiles of Montgomery; 11th dist., Edwin Gilbert of Southwick.

1879—1st dist., William J. Ricketts of Monson; 2d dist., Benjamin F. Burr of Ludlow; 3d dist., Frank M. Horton of Chicopee; 4th dist., William Pynchon and Jonathan E. Shipman of Springfield; 5th dist., Charles R. Ladd of Springfield; 6th dist., Eleazer S. Beebe of Longmeadow; 7th dist., Elisha B. Maynard of Springfield; 8th dist., Thomas L. Keough of Holyoke; 9th dist., Joseph Murray of Holyoke; 10th dist., Merritt J. Van Deusen and James H. Bryan of Westfield; 11th dist., Ethan D. Dickinson of Granville.

1880—1st dist., John C. Burley of Wales; 2d dist., Joseph F. Holbrook of Palmer; 3d dist., Dwight L. Shaw of Chicopee; 4th dist., Hinsdale Smith and Jonathan E. Shipman of Springfield; 5th dist., Edwin D. Metcalf of Springfield; 6th dist., Henry M. Phillips of Springfield; 7th dist., C. C. Merritt of Springfield; 8th dist., Michael J. Teahan of Holyoke; 9th dist., John Delaney of Holyoke; 10th dist., Merritt Van Deusen of Westfield and J. Henry Churchill of Agawam; 11th dist., Samuel A. Bartholmew of Blandford.

1881—1st dist., Solomon F. Cushman of Monson; 2d dist., Chauncey E. Peck of Wilbraham; 3d dist., John Goodwin of Chicopee; 4th dist., Josiah Bumstead and Hubert M. Coney of Springfield; 5th dist., Edwin D. Metcalf of Springfield; 6th dist., Henry M. Phillips of Springfield; 7th dist., Chris. C. Merritt of Springfield; 8th dist., John H. Wright of Holyoke; 9th dist., Ashton E. Hemphill of Holyoke; 10th dist., Edward C. Carpenter and John W. Colton of Westfield; 11th dist., George F. Bryant of Russell.

1882—1st dist., William L. Webber of Holland; 2d dist., William Holbrook of Palmer; 3d dist., Frank H. Morton of Chicopee; 4th dist., Theodore D. Beach and Wilson Eddy of Springfield; 5th dist., George P. Stebbins of Springfield; 6th dist., Joseph Scott of Springfield; 7th dist., John L. Rice, resigned and succeeded by Edward H. Lathrop of Springfield; 8th dist., John H. Wright of Holyoke; 9th dist., Isaac B. Lowell of West Springfield; 10th dist., Edward C. Carpenter and John W. Colton of Westfield; 11th dist., Homer P. Twining of Tolland.

1883—1st dist., Solomon F. Cushman of Monson; 2d dist., Warren D. Fuller of Ludlow; 3d dist., Ansel F. Wildes of Chicopee; 4th dist., John Olmstead and Theodore D. Beach of Springfield; 5th dist., John B. Stebbins of Springfield; 6th dist., Charles F. Newell of Longmeadow; 7th dist., Charles Fuller of Springfield; 8th dist., Jeremiah J. Donahue, deceased and succeeded by John H. Wright of Holyoke; 9th dist., A. Higginbottom of Holyoke; 10th dist., William H. Whitney of Westfield and Edwin Leonard 2d of Agawam; 11th dist., Charles H. Knox of Chester.

1884—1st dist., Lucius A. Cutler of Brimfield; 2d dist., Oren B. Smith of Palmer; 3d dist., Erastus Stebbins of Chicopee; 4th

dist., Charles W. Richards and Frank E. Carpenter of Springfield; 5th dist., Frank E. Winter of Springfield; 6th dist., Edmund P. Kendrick of Springfield; 7th dist., Nathaniel Howard of Springfield; 8th dist., John H. Wright of Holyoke; 9th dist., Wilbert T. Dean of Holyoke; 10th dist., Charles N. Oakes and Eber A. Eggleston of Westfield; 11th dist., Edwin Gilbert of Southwick.

1885—1st dist., Wilson M. Tucker of Monson; 2d dist., Moses H. Warren of Hampden; 3d dist., Matthew Ryan of Chicopee; 4th dist., Charles W. Richards and Charles C. Smith of Springfield; 5th dist., William F. Cook of Springfield; 6th dist., Edmund P. Kendrick of Springfield; 7th dist., Edwin S. Stacy of Springfield; 8th dist., John H. Wright of Holyoke; 9th dist., Ashton E. Hemphill of Holyoke; 10th dist., Charles N. Oakes and Eber A. Eggleston of Westfield; 11th dist., Marshall V. Stowe of Granville.

1886—1st dist., Alvin A. Hubbard of Wales; 2d dist., Stephen S. Taft of Palmer; 3d dist., Matthew Ryan of Chicopee; 4th dist., Charles C. Smith and John L. Knight of Springfield; 5th dist., William F. Cook of Springfield; 6th dist., John S. Sanderson of Springfield; 7th dist., Edward H. Lathrop of Springfield; 8th dist., Jeremiah J. Keane of Holyoke; 9th dist., Levi Perkins of Holyoke; 10th dist., William H. Whitney and William Provin of Westfield; 11th dist., Henry K. Herrick of Blandford.

1887—1st dist., Seth N. Bennett of Agawam; 2d dist., William Provin and William H. Foote of Westfield; 3d dist., Dwight O. Judd of Holyoke; 4th dist., Jeremiah J. Keane of Holyoke; 5th dist., Norris R. Wood of Chicopee; 6th dist., John L. Knight and George W. Miller of Springfield; 7th dist., Charles C. Spellman of Springfield; 8th dist., Fred A. Judd and John S. Anderson of Springfield; 9th dist., John Brockbank of Monson; 10th dist., Stephen S. Taft of Palmer.

1888—1st dist., Charles H. Knox of Chester; 2d dist., Charles Fay Shepard and William Provin of Westfield; 3d dist., Reuben Winchester of Holyoke; 4th dist., Jeremiah J. Keane of Holyoke; 5th dist., George W. Gibson of Chicopee; 6th dist., William F. Ferry and Ethan C. Robinson of Springfield; 7th dist.,

A. Olin Brooks of Springfield; 8th dist., Charles A. Call and Charles H. Bennett of Springfield; 9th dist., Henry Clark of Wilbraham; 10th dist., Charles F. Grosvenor of Ludlow.

1889—1st dist., John B. Ripley of Granville; 2d dist., Oren B. Parks and Robert B. Crane of Westfield; 3d dist., John Hildreth of Holyoke; 4th dist., Jeremiah J. Keane of Holyoke; 5th dist., George D. Eldredge of Chicopee; 6th dist., William F. Ferry and Hiram B. Lane of Springfield; 7th dist., A. Olin Brooks of Springfield; 8th dist., Charles A. Call and Charles H. Bennett of Springfield; 9th dist., Lurin J. Potter of Longmeadow; 10th dist., William W. Leach of Palmer.

1890—1st dist., Dwight H. Hollister of Southwick; 2d dist., Oren B. Parks and Robert B. Crane of Westfield; 3d dist., John Hildreth of Holyoke; 4th dist., William P. Buckley of Holyoke; 5th dist., George D. Eldredge of Chicopee; 6th dist., George W. Miller and Hiram B. Lane of Springfield; 7th dist., John McFethries of Springfield; 8th dist., Herman Buckholz and Charles H. Bennett of Springfield; 9th dist., Carlos M. Gage of Monson; 10th dist., Horace H. Sanders of Palmer.

1891—1st dist., James W. Knox of Blandford; 2d dist., James A. Lakin of Westfield and Ethan Brooks of West Springfield; 3d dist., James Ramage of Holyoke; 4th dist., William P. Buckley of Holyoke; 5th dist., Eugene O'Neil of Chicopee; 6th dist., Frederick H. Gillett and Hiram B. Lane of Springfield; 7th dist., John McFethries of Springfield; 8th dist., Herman Buckholz and Henry S. Dickinson of Springfield; 9th dist., Herbert A. McFarland of Wales; 10th dist., H. E. W. Clark of Palmer.

1892—1st dist., Erastus D. Larkin of Tolland; 2d dist., James A. Lakin and Henry W. Ashley of Westfield; 3d dist., Richard G. Kilduff of Holyoke; 4th dist., William P. Buckley of Holyoke; 5th dist., Eugene J. O'Neil of Chicopee; 6th dist., Frederick H. Gillett and John W. Adams of Springfield; 7th dist., Edwin F. Lyford of Springfield; 8th dist., John A. Driscoll and Edward S. Brewer of Springfield; 9th dist., Sumner Smith of Hampden; 10th dist., Hiram E. W. Clark of Palmer.

1893—1st dist., William H. Granger of Agawam; 2d dist., Arthur S. Kneil and Henry W. Ashley of Westfield; 3d dist.,

Frank L. Buck of Holyoke; 4th dist., Roger P. Donahue of Holyoke; 5th dist., Eugene J. O'Neil of Chicopee; 6th dist., Ralph W. Ellis and John W. Adams of Springfield; 7th dist., Edwin F. Lyford of Springfield; 8th dist., Stephen C. Warriner and Edward S. Brewer of Springfield; 9th dist., Alvin A. Gage of Monson; 10th dist., Edward C. Fuller of Ludlow.

1894—1st dist., Clayton D. Smith of Chester; 2d dist., Henry C. Bliss of West Springfield and Arthur S. Kneil of Westfield; 3d dist., Dwight H. Ives of Holyoke; 4th dist., Eugene Finn of Holyoke; 5th dist., Alexander Grant of Chicopee; 6th dist., Henry F. Sampson and Joseph L. Shipley of Springfield; 7th dist., Edward S. Bradford of Springfield; 8th dist., Benj. C. Harvey and Stephen C. Warriner of Springfield; 9th dist., Jason Butler of Wilbraham; 10th dist., Henry G. Loomis of Palmer.

1895—1st dist., Silas B. Root of Granville; 2d dist., Henry C. Bliss of West Springfield, and William H. Foote of Westfield; 3d dist., Dwight H. Ives of Holyoke; 4th dist., John F. Sheehan, of Holyoke; 5th dist., Alexander Grant of Chicopee; 6th dist., Lyman H. Perkins and George W. Turner of Springfield; 7th dist., Charles L. Young of Springfield; 8th dist., Benj. C. Harvey and Stephen C. Warriner of Springfield; 9th dist., J. Marshall Burt of East Longmeadow; 10th dist., Horace E. Wallis of Holland.

1896—1st dist., Calvin S. Miller of Southwick; 2d dist., S. Augustus Allen and Henry M. Van Deusen of Westfield; 3d dist., Patrick J. Kennedy of Holyoke; 4th dist., John F. Sheehan of Holyoke; 5th dist., Henry J. Boyd of Chicopee; 6th dist., George E. Fuller and Willmore B. Stone of Springfield; 7th dist., Charles L. Young of Springfield; 8th dist., Benjamin C. Harvey and Francis R. Richmond of Springfield; 9th dist., Charles W. King of Monson; 10th dist., Thomas W. Kenefick of Palmer.

1897—1st dist., Thomas W. Kenefick of Palmer; 2d dist., William H. Porter of Agawam; 3d dist., George F. Fuller and Willmore B. Stone of Springfield; 4th dist., Henry H. Bosworth and Albert T. Folsom of Springfield; 5th dist., Charles E. Hoag of Springfield; 6th dist., Henry J. Boyd of Chicopee; 7th dist.,

Thomas J. Dooling and John F. Sheehan of Holyoke; 8th dist., Patrick J. Kennedy of Holyoke; 9th dist., Andrew Campbell of Westfield and Frank P. Sargent of West Springfield.

1898—1st dist., Thomas W. Kenefick of Palmer; 2d dist., Arthur D. King of Ludlow; 3d dist., George F. Fuller and Willmore B. Stone of Springfield; 4th dist., Henry H. Bosworth and Albert T. Folsom of Springfield; 5th dist., Charles E. Hoag of Springfield; 6th dist., Daniel J. Driscoll 2d of Chicopee; 7th dist., Thomas J. Dooling and John F. Sheehan of Holyoke; 8th dist., Ashton E. Hemphill of Holyoke; 9th dist., S. Augustus Allen and Andrew Campbell of Westfield.

1899—1st dist., Nelson A. Bugbee of Monson; 2d dist., Calvin S. Miller of Southwick; 3d dist., Lewis D. Robinson and Willmore B. Stone of Springfield; 4th dist., Albert T. Folsom and Herbert C. Puffer of Springfield; 5th dist., Edward M. Lombard of Springfield; 6th dist., Daniel J. Driscoll of Chicopee; 7th dist., Thomas J. Dillon and Thomas J. Dooling of Holyoke; 8th dist., William E. Judd of Holyoke; 9th dist., Andrew Campbell and Frank S. Dewey, jr., of Westfield.

1900—1st dist., Nelson A. Bugbee of Monson; 2d dist., Charles C. Beebe of Wilbraham; 3d dist., Lewis D. Robinson and Willmore B. Stone of Springfield; 4th dist., John F. Marsh and William S. Warriner of Springfield; 5th dist., Benjamin C. Harvey of Springfield; 6th dist., Daniel J. Driscoll of Chicopee; 7th dist., Thomas J. Dooling and Thomas J. Dillon of Holyoke; 8th dist., Augustus W. Esleeck of Holyoke; 9th dist., Frank S. Dewey, jr., of Westfield, and George H. Hapgood of Chester.

1901—1st dist., Joseph H. Loudon of Wales; 2d dist., Joseph Welch of Granville; 3d dist., Eugene C. Gardner and Alexander C. Methven of Springfield; 4th dist., Fordis C. Parker and William S. Warriner of Springfield; 5th dist., Fred A. Bearse of Springfield; 6th dist., Bernard F. Mitchell of Chicopee; 7th dist., Edward D. Bunyan and Thomas J. Dillon of Holyoke; 8th dist., John F. Chase of Holyoke; 9th dist., Frank S. Dewey and Harold P. Moseley of Westfield.

Speakers of the House—William B. Calhoun, 1828-34; George Ashmun, 1841; George Bliss, 1853.

Clerks of the House—William Stowe, 1854, and 1857-61.

Chief Justice, Supreme Judicial Court—Reuben Atwater Chapman, 1868-73.

Justices of the Supreme Judicial Court—Reuben Atwater Chapman, 1860, appointed Chief Justice, 1868, died 1873; John Wells, 1866-75, died 1875; Augustus Lord Soule, 1877-81, resigned, died 1887; Marcus Perrin Knowlton, appointed 1887, still in office.

Justices of the Court of Common Pleas—(Court established 1820 and abolished in 1859), David Cummins, 1828-44, resigned, died 1855; Henry Morris, 1855-59, died 1888.

Justices of the Superior Court—Henry Vose, 1859-69; Marcus Perrin Knowlton, 1881-87, appointed to Supreme Judicial Court; Justin Dewey, 1886-1900; James Robert Dunbar, 1888-98; Elisha Burr Maynard, 1891—still in office.

Justices of the Court of Sessions[1]—Samuel Fowler, 1812-13; Gideon Burt, 1812-13; Isaac Coit, 1812-13; Joshua Frost, 1812-13; Abel Bliss, 1812-13; Abner Brown, 1813-19; Heman Day, 1813-28; Ethan Ely, 1813-14; William Ely, 1814-18; Amos Hamilton, 1819-20; Stephen Pynchon, 1819-23; Sylvester Emmons, 1819-25; James Stebbins, 1823-28; Joseph Forward, 1826-28.

Judges of Probate[2]—Samuel Fowler, 1812; John Hooker, 1813; Oliver B. Morris, 1829.

Judges of Probate and Insolvency—John Wells, 1858-63; William S. Shurtleff, 1863-96; Charles L. Long, 1896—now in office.

Judge of Insolvency—John M. Stebbins, 1856-59.

Registers of Probate[3]—William Blair, 1812-13; Oliver B. Morris, 1813-29; Justice Willard, 1829-51; William L. Smith, 1851-53; Henry Smith, 1853-55; Charles A. Winchester, 1855-57; Charles R. Ladd, 1857-59.

Registers of Probate and Insolvency—William S. Shurtleff, 1859-63; Samuel B. Spooner, 1863-1901 and now in office.

[1]This court originally was the administrative power of the county, and as such had control of the public properties. It passed out of existence in 1828.

[2]Col. John Pynchon, of Springfield, was appointed judge of probate of Hampshire county in 1692.

[3]John Pynchon was register of probate from 1703 to 1729.

Registers of Insolvency—Charles A. Winchester, 1856-57; William S. Shurtleff, 1857-59.

Police Court of Springfield, Justices—James H. Morton, 1850-76; Gideon Wells, 1876-89; Henry W. Bosworth, 1889-1901.

Special Justices—Charles A. Winchester, Edward Morris, Samuel B. Spooner, Alfred M. Copeland, Henry W. Bosworth, Charles L. Long, Edwin F. Lyford.

Police Court of Chicopee, Justices—Mortimer D. Whitaker, 1855-63; Edwin O. Carter, 1863-81; Loranus E. Hitchcock, 1881-1901.

Special Justices—Jonathan R. Childs, George S. Taylor, Edwin O. Carter, Charles Sherman, Charles H. Williams, Simon G. Southworth, Luther White, William W. McClench, James H. Loomis.

Police Court of Holyoke, Justices—Joseph P. Buckland, 1871-77; William B. C. Pearsons, 1877-98; Edward W. Chapin, 1898-1901.

Special Justices—Porter F. Underwood, William B. C. Pearsons, Edward W. Chapin, Harris L. Sherman, William Slattery, Jabes W. Carney, John Hildreth, Robert A. Allyn.

District Court of Eastern Hampden, Justices—James G. Allen, 1872-79; George Robinson, 1879-98; William W. Leach, 1898-1901.

Special Justices—George Robinson, Ira G. Potter, Henry F. Brown, James B. Shaw, George H. Newton, Herbert A. McFarland.

District Court of Western Hampden, Justices—Homer B. Stevens, 1886-1901.

Special Justices—H. B. Lewis, Henry Fuller, Willis S. Kellogg, Alfred F. Lilley.

District Attorneys—(Previous to 1832 this office was known as "County Attorney," the incumbent then representing the county, but afterward being an officer of a district.[1] Hampden county forms a part of the western district of Massachusetts).—Oliver B. Morris, 1812; George Bliss, 1812-17; Samuel Lathrop,

[1]Names of Hampden county incumbents only are given.

1817-21; Oliver B. Morris, 1821-32; William G. Bates, 1853; Edward B. Gillett, 1857-72; George M. Stearns, 1872-74; N. A. Leonard, 1874-75; E. Howard Lathrop, 1875-78; N. A. Leonard, 1878-81; Charles L. Gardner, 1882-1901, now in office.

Clerks of the Court[1] (and *ex-officio* county clerks)—John Ingersoll, 1812-41; Richard Bliss, 1841-52; George B. Morris, 1852-72; Robert O. Morris, 1872-1901, and now in office.

Sheriffs—Jonathan Smith, jr., 1812-14; John Phelps, 1814-31; Caleb Rice, 1831-51; Justin Wilson, 1851-53; Patrick Boise, 1853-55; Nathaniel Cutler, 1855-57; Robert G. Marsh, 1857-60; Frederick Bush, 1860-69; A. M. Bradley, 1869-78; Hiram Q. Sanderson, 1878-87; Simon Brooks, 1887-93; Embury P. Clark, 1893-1902, now in office.

County Treasurer[2]—Edward Pynchon, 1812-30; David Paine, 1830-35; George Colton, 1835-38; William Rice, 1838-56; Norman Norton, 1856-59; Charles R. Ladd, 1859-67; M. Wells Bridge, 1867-1891; William C. Marsh, 1891-1894; M. Wells Bridge, 1894, still in office.

Registers of Deeds—Edward Pynchon, 1812-30; David Paine, 1830-31; William Rice, 1831-58; James E. Russell, 1858-1893; James Russell Wells, January, 1893, now in office.

County Commissioners—Caleb Rice, 1828-31; Joel Norcross, 1828-35; Reuben Boies, jr., 1828-35; William Bliss, 1831-35; James W. Crooks, 1835-38; Gideon Stiles, 1835-38; Cyrus Knox, 1835-38; John Ward, 1838-44; Patrick Boise, 1841-44; Forbes Kyle, 1841-44; Willis Phelps, 1844-47; Samuel Root, 1844-50; Austin Fuller, 1844-47; Benning Leavitt, 1847-50; John McCray, 1847-50; Norman T. Leonard, 1850-53; William V. Sessions, 1850-53; Melvin Copeland, 1850-53; William B. Calhoun, 1853-55; Alured Homer, 1853-57; George C. Gibbs, 1853-56; Francis Brewer, 1855-58; Henry Fuller, 1856-59; Henry F. Brown, 1857-60; Nelson D. Parks, 1858-64; Henry Charles, 1859-62; Henry

[1]Elizur Holyoke, of Springfield, was clerk of courts of Hampshire county from September, 1660, to 1676; John Holyoke from 1678 to 1693, and John Pynchon from Dec. 1693, to 1735.

[2]John Pynchon was treasurer of Hampshire county until 1681, and again for several years after 1689. William Pynchon was treasurer from about 1796 to 1808, and Edward Pynchon from 1808 to Nov. 1812.

Fuller, 1860-63; Benning Leavitt, 1862-65; Daniel G. Potter, 1863-69; Charles C. Wright, 1864-67; Ambrose N. Merrick, 1865-68; William M. Lewis, 1867-76; Phineas Stedman, 1867-71; Randolph Stebbins, 1869-71; George R. Townsley, 1871-74; James S. Loomis, 1871-74; Lawson Sibley, 1873-76; John O. Donnell, 1874-77; L. F. Thayer, 1875-78; N. S. Hubbard, 1876-79; Leonard Chase, 1877-80; Edwin Chase, 1878-81; Lewis F. Root, 1879-82; Leonard Chase, 1880-83; Henry A. Chase, 1881-84; Lewis F. Root, 1882-85; Leonard Clark, 1883-86; Henry A. Chase, 1884-87; Lewis F. Root, 1885-88; Leonard Clark, 1886-89; Ansel F. Wilde, 1887-90; Lewis F. Root, 1888-91; Leonard Clark, 1889-92; Harvey D. Bagg, 1890-93; Lewis F. Root, 1891-94; Leonard Clark, 1892-95; Harvey D. Bagg, 1893-96; William H. Brainerd, 1894-97; James M. Sickman, 1894-96; Timothy M. Brown, 1895-98; James M. Sickman, 1896-99; William H. Brainerd, 1897-1900; Joel M. Hendrick, 1898-1901; James M. Sickman, 1899-1902; William H. Brainerd, 1900-03; Joel M. Hendrick, 1901-04.

CHAPTER XII

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS

Throughout the long period of more than a century and a half after the earliest settlements in the Connecticut valley no attempt was made to establish a thoroughfare of travel and transportation between the thickly settled localities of Eastern Massachusetts and the rapidly growing towns in the western part of the province. The pioneers who made the first settlement on the site of Springfield are said to have availed themselves of two means of travel—land and water.

According to established tradition, Mr. Pynchon's company sent their goods from the Roxbury plantation to Agawam in Governor Winthrop's sailing vessel, by way of the ocean, Long Island sound and the Connecticut river, while the adventurous

The Boston Stone, a historic landmark in Benton Park, Springfield

History ascribes the erection of this stone to Joseph Wait, a merchant of Brookfield, who lost his way in a blinding snowstorm and wandered out of the traveled path of the Boston Road. That other travelers should not be likewise beset Mr. Wait erected the stone in 1763.

pioneers themselves crossed the country on foot, following the Indian trail that led through the Nipmuck country direct to their place of destination. Thus, the Indian trail, which was only a well beaten path through the forests, became the first route of travel between the Connecticut valley and the home settlements. In the course of a few years increasing westward emigration required better facilities for transportation of goods, and the trail was widened to allow the passage of wagons. Then it took the name of the "Bay path," in allusion to its eastern terminus, and so continued to be known until a few years before the revolution, when the more dignified name of "Boston road" was given to it.

But notwithstanding its prominence as a route of travel the Boston road was hardly more than a narrow wagon path until after the close of the revolution, and as late as 1763 Joseph Wait, a Brookfield merchant, lost his way just on the outskirts of the Springfield settlement, at a point now almost in the center of the city. Soon after this event Mr. Wait, who appears to have been something of a philanthropist, set up a substantial guide post by the wayside for the benefit of wayfarers in later years; and the stone still stands, having been carefully preserved through all subsequent years as an interesting relic of early days.

Under the colonial rule, and indeed until after the close of the revolution and the adoption of the constitution of the commonwealth, no steps were taken to establish routes of travel in the state, but soon after the suppression of Shays' insurrection the legislature was besieged with applications for charters for turnpike companies, to be laid out chiefly in western Massachusetts. These companies generally were numbered in the order of incorporation.

The First Massachusetts turnpike corporation, the first of the companies whose line of road was laid out in whole or in part in this county, was chartered by the legislature June 11, 1796, and named as incorporators a formidable array of persons. Many of these proprietors were Palmer men, hence the names of all of them may properly be given here: Levi Pease, Ephraim Mower, Nathaniel Gorham, Moses Bliss, Thomas Dwight, Jona-

than Dwight, Dwight Foster, John Hastings, David Sexton, Samuel Fowler, Ebenezer Hunt, Daniel Goulding, Samuel Henshaw, John Hooker, Erastus Lyman, Joseph Lyman, Levi Lincoln, Pliny Merrick, Ebenezer Mattoon, Charles Phelps, Nathaniel Paine, Warham Parks, Benjamin Prescott, William Shepard, Levi Shepard, Simeon Strong, Phineas Upham, Samuel Ward, John Williams, Samuel Flagg and Salem Town. This company was authorized to construct and maintain a toll road,[1] at least three rods wide, from Western Bridge, in Worcester county, to the "county road" near Scott's tavern in Palmer.

The Eighth Massachusetts turnpike corporation was chartered February 24, 1800, and was authorized to construct and operate a toll road, "beginning on the line between Westfield and Russell, in the road near Westfield river, on the south side thereof, thence to run by said river through Russell and Blandford to Falley's store; thence by the west branch through Blandford and Chester to the house of Elias Leonard; thence by the commonly called 'Government road' into Becket."

In the towns of Blandford, Russell and Chester this road was a highway of great importance, in which the entire region apparently was interested, if the number of incorporators may be taken as an index of public sentiment. They were Joseph Stebbins, James S. Dwight, George Bliss, Zebina Stebbins, Alexander Bliss, William Smith, Jeremiah Woodsworth, John Caldwell, John Morgan, Joseph Hart, Christopher Leffingwell, Justin Ely, Peletiah Bliss, Jeremiah Stebbins, Jonathan Smith, Samuel Master, Warham Parks, William Shepard, James Taylor, Zach-

[1]The reader of course will understand that all turnpike road companies were incorporated for business purposes, and that the hope of financial gain was the motive of the proprietors rather than the development of the country through which the road was intended to be laid out. The laws regulating companies of this character authorized the opening and maintenance of toll roads and the erection of toll-houses and gates at certain distances. At each toll-house was a gate-keeper, whose duty was to collect tolls from each traveler over the road. The fares authorized to be charged were regulated by statute, and were substantially the same with each company. The "rates of toll" charged by the 1st Mass. turnpike company were as follows: For every curricle, 16 cts; every chaise, chair or other carriage drawn by one horse, 12 cts and 5 mills; every sleigh drawn by two horses, 6 cts, and by more than two horses, 2 cts for each horse; "oxen horses" and neat cattle, led or driven, one cent and five mills.

ariah Bush, Ashbel Eager, Adnah Sacket, Israel Ashley, Noah Phelps, Titus Doolittle, Reuben Parks, Daniel Falley, David Mack, James Gilman, Oliver Bush, Elias Leonard, James Harris, Hiram Messenger, Henry Vanschaak, Moses Rigsbee, Azariah Eggleston, Seth Lathrop, Silas King, William Pynchon, Samuel Lyman, Horace White, Heman Day, John Hooker, John Ingersoll, Elijah Bates, William King and Samuel Fowler.

The Eleventh Massachusetts turnpike corporation was chartered June 19, 1801, and was another prominent thoroughfare of travel during the early years of the nineteenth century. Its incorporators numbered more than fifty men of the territory through which it was laid out, and if local tradition be true the road had an interesting early history, both in this and Berkshire county. It began on the Connecticut line, at the northern terminus of a turnpike built by a company of that state, and ran through the east parish of Granville to Blandford meeting house; thence through the "town street" of Blandford, by the usual "Pittsfield road," so called, into Becket, and there united with the road built by the Eighth turnpike company. The act provided that the company be organized, and its officers elected, at the house of Solomon Noble, "innholder," in Blandford.

The Thirteenth turnpike corporation was chartered June 19, 1801, and its projectors were by the act authorized to build a toll road from the Connecticut line, near Holmes' mill, to the meeting house in the middle parish in Granville, and thence to the westerly part of Loudon, in Berkshire county. The company was organized at the house of Linus Bates, in Granville, in August, 1801.

The Chester turnpike corporation, whose road was a well known thoroughfare of travel about a century ago, was chartered May 5, 1803. Under the act the company was authorized to build and maintain a toll road "from the forks of the road in Partridgefield west parish, a few rods west of the new meeting house there, to the Middlefield meeting house; thence to Chester meeting house," and thence to Parley Crook's in Chester, near the west branch of Westfield river.

The Sixteenth Massachusetts turnpike corporation was chartered February 14, 1803, with authority to construct and main-

tain a toll road from the west line of West Springfield (Agawam parish), about seventy rods west of Moses Hays' dwelling house in Southwick, west to Edmund Barlow's dwelling house in Granville; and thence into Berkshire county.

The Springfield and Longmeadow turnpike corporation was chartered March 7, 1804, and was one of the first roads of its character leading out of Springfield. It began at the south end of Main street, near the dwelling house of Major Jacob Bliss, and run thence "by the nearest and most convenient route through the town of Longmeadow," to the Connecticut line.

The incorporators of the company were numerous and included many of the foremost men of both towns. As shown by the creating act, they were Nathaniel Ely, Jonathan Dwight, James Dwight, William Ely, Jacob Bliss, Daniel Lombard, William Pynchon, Chauncey Brewer, Eleazer Williams, Thomas Williston, Thomas Bates, Richard Woolworth, Moses Field, jr., Josiah Cooley, Lewis White, Gideon Bush, Elihu Colton, Demas Colton, Nathaniel Burt, Seth Steele, John Cooley 2d, Calvin Burt, Joshua Frost, John Cooley, Alexander Field, Samuel Colton, Oliver Blanchard, Ethan Ely, Gideon Colton, jr., David Burt, Samuel Keep, Noah Bliss, Samuel Keep, jr., Gaius Bliss, Hezekiah Hale, Israel Colton, William Colton, Hanum Cooley and Ebenezer Bliss.

The Petersham and Monson turnpike was another of the once famous highways of eastern Hampden county, although comparatively little of the road was laid out in our eastern towns. The company was incorporated February 29, 1804, and built a turnpike road from the Fifth Massachusetts company's road in Athol through that town, also through Petersham, Greenwich, Dana, Ware, Palmer and Monson, to connect with a turnpike in Stafford.

The Blandford and Russell turnpike company was incorporated March 16, 1805, and included among its stockholders probably a majority of the substantial men of those towns. At least the long list of names of incorporators would seem to indicate that nearly the whole region had an interest in the construction of the road. The latter was to be laid out not less than

four rods wide, and to extend from the dwelling house of Stephen Sacket in Westfield through Russell to the dwelling house of Solomon Noble in Blandford.

The incorporators of the company were Samuel Knox, Jacob Almy, Israel Ashley, William Ashley, Stephen Ashley, Eli P. Ashmun, James Babcock, Ebenezer Bartlett, jr., Elijah Bates, Aaron Beard, Adam, Reuben, Asa and James Blair, Reuben, Samuel, Samuel 2d, William, David 2d, and David Boies, Joseph W. Brewster, Zadock Brown, Joseph Bull, Moses A. Bunnel, Perry Button, Robert Cannon, Martin Cannon, Chandler Carter, Levi Chapman, Samuel Chapman, Thomas James Douglas, Joseph B. Elmore, William Ferguson, Medad Fowler, Ephraim, Samuel C. and Nathan Gibbs, Erastus Grant, John Hamilton, Benjamin Hastings, James and Robert Hazard, Benjamin Henry, Enoch Holcomb, jr., John Ingersoll, Elijah, John and William Knox, Jared W. Knowlton, Jacob Lounds, Isaac and James Lloyd, James Moore, Jacob Morse, Israel Mosely, Solomon Noble, Jonathan Osborn, Gad Palmer, Squire Palmer, Abner Pease, Ezra and Stephen Sacket, Jonathan Shepard, Solomon Stewart, jr., William Stewart, Benjamin Taggart, John Watson, Paul and Barnabas Whitney, Andrew and John Wilson, Amos Witter and Oliver Weller.

Among the other turnpike companies worthy of mention in this connection, there may be recalled the Granville corporation, chartered June 20, 1809; the Granville and Tolland corporation, chartered June 13, 1814; the Wilbraham corporation, chartered June 16, 1820, for the purpose of building a toll road from the west end of the First Massachusetts company's road through Wilbraham and a part of Longmeadow to the Connecticut line, the incorporators being Abel Bliss, jr., William Clark, Aaron Woodward, John Adams, jr., Ebenezer R. Warner, Moses Burt, Pynchon Bliss and John Glover; the Chester turnpike corporation, once a notable company, chartered February 14, 1822, to build a road from the west end of Walton bridge, "upon the present road of the Eighth Massachusetts turnpike corporation, to the foot of Becket mountain, about one-half mile west of the dwelling house of Uriah Ferre, in Chester, thence by the new

road to Becket turnpike,'' the incorporators being Titus Doolittle, Daniel Collins, Thomas Fry and Origen A. Perkins; the Tolland and Otis turnpike company, chartered June 18, 1825; and the Hampden and Berkshire company, chartered March 3, 1826, to build a road from the house of John Mallory, jr., in Russell, on the best course to the village of Blandford and thence in the best course to the Becket turnpike.

The old toll road system of early days, were it now in operation, would be regarded as a nuisance and a detriment to public interests; but three-quarters of a century ago, and less, that system was the direct means of great benefit to the whole country in extending settlement into new localities and giving a permanent value to thousands of acres of land previously inaccessible to settlers. The toll roads of old Hampshire and new Hampden counties were as important in their day as the steam railroads of the present time, and to the farmers and their interests, the former were far more valuable. After this system of main arteries of travel was in full operation, the several towns took upon themselves the task of laying out lateral or cross roads, and thus even the most remote lands were made available. At length, however, when the agricultural lands were all occupied, and when other and more modern means of travel had been provided, the old system became unpopular and soon afterward the gates were removed.

Following close upon the opening of the toll roads across the state there came a new era of progress and prosperity in the history of Hampden county. As early as about the year 1818 a line of stages and transportation wagons for passengers and merchandise began running on the Boston road between the capital city of Massachusetts and Albany; and within the next score of years at least half a dozen lines of stages were operating throughout the state. This was the most prosperous era in the annals of the towns of Massachusetts, and one in which every branch or calling in business life was fostered and made better. From 1820 until the advent of the railroad every farmer found a ready market for all the products of the soil. Good prices prevailed and money was plenty; and in the general distribution of

Boston and Albany Stage-Coach, "Chapin & Frink," 1836

As it appeared at the celebration of 250th Anniversary of the founding of Springfield, 1636-1886

cash the farmer received his full share. This can hardly be said of any period during the last half century. In those days the farmer was indeed thriftless who did not pay for his lands and "lay by" at least a small store of wealth for the future comfort of his family.

Again, during the first quarter of the nineteenth century, the towns of Massachusetts were contributing their population to southern and western New York and also to Ohio, and throughout that period down to about 1845 the warm months of every year witnessed a constant stream of travel across the state from east to west, and it is doubtful if there was any ten miles of the old Boston road that had not its wayside tavern where refreshment and good cheer were offered to the traveller. And what is true of the Boston road is also true of nearly all the other turnpike roads. During that period Springfield was an important center of travel and trade, and the scenes of activity around the old Hampden coffee house and the other hostelries of the town furnished topics of discussion in every circle of domestic life. Business was active, money was plenty and prosperity prevailed on every hand. Of a truth it may be said that the era of the stage coach was one of greater progress in the history of the towns of this state than all others of earlier years. During that era the resources of the towns were developed to their fullest extent and the foundations of thousands of fortunes were laid.

Ferries.—During the period of the turnpike road companies and the stage lines two prominent factors in connection therewith contributed to the welfare of Springfield. The first and perhaps the most prominent of these was the old Boston road, which formed part of a continuous line of travel between Boston and Albany, and which was in fact the route most used by travellers between those points. The other factor referred to was the early and (for the time) ample means afforded for crossing the Connecticut river. As early as 1674 the town of Springfield authorized Anthony Dorchester to operate a ferry across the river below the mouth of the Agawam, as commonly known, and in compensation for his service the worthy ferryman was

The Old South Holyoke Ferry

allowed to charge eight pence for each horse and man, two pence for each foot traveller, and three pence for each trooper on training days. From that time a ferry was maintained across the river, and as settlement increased on the west side, a second ferry was established farther up the stream.

In 1683, at the suggestion of the general court, a second ferry was considered by the selectmen of Springfield, and at a town meeting held in February it was voted that the "selectmen should discourse with any person for the keeping of a ferry over the Great River, and, having found such a one, to make report thereof to the town." At that time the selectmen were Deacon Jonathan Burt, Henry Chapin, John Hitchcock, Samuel Ball and John Holyoke, while Daniel Denton served in the capacity of town clerk. In the following year the town voted to establish a ferry at John Dorchester's place, to be kept by him, and in addition to the tolls charged, he should be exempt from military training; and it seems that the shrewd settler, in addition to his tolls, asked the right to sell liquors, but whether the request was granted the records are silent.

In 1718 the town voted a tax for the purpose of establishing a free ferry across the river, and appointed John Worthington, Joseph Williston and Joseph Merrick to provide for the same. In 1727 the ferry at the "upper wharfe" was let to John Huggins for a term of five years. In 1728 the ferry at the mouth of the Agawam was made permanent. In 1749 a ferry was authorized at the "middle wharfe," and at the same time it was voted that Josiah Dwight, Daniel Parsons, George Pynchon and Jacob White "may have liberty to set up a vessel at the middle wharfe in said town." This undoubtedly was the first attempt to navigate a sailing vessel for ferry purposes on the Connecticut river.

The ferries to which allusion is made in preceding paragraphs probably were located in the vicinity of the North End bridge, or the "upper wharfe," the foot of Ferry or Cypress street, the "middle wharfe," and the South End bridge or "lower wharfe," respectively. The upper and lower ferries were maintained many years, and were a great convenience to

travelers in those localities; but the needs of the inhabitants living near the center of business and population in the town required more ample facilities for communication with the west side of the river, hence in the early part of the nineteenth century the middle ferry gave way to a bridge—one of the pioneer structures of its kind in the Connecticut valley. As late, however, as 1831 Hiram Jones was authorized to keep a ferry at Chicopee, a locality which had not the benefits of a bridge across the river until within a comparatively recent date.

Bridges.—When, in 1786, the construction of a bridge across the Connecticut river was first proposed the suggestion was received with ridicule, and the feat was declared by the wiseacres as impossible to be accomplished. At that time bridges were not unknown in the valley, but they were few in number, and were confined to the smaller streams. As early as 1782 the general court authorized a lottery enterprise in aid of a bridge over the Chicopee, on the line of road between Springfield and Hadley, another across the Agawam part of Westfield river, in Westfield, and a third across Westfield river at Weller's mills, in the town of Westfield. In 1800 the town was authorized to build a bridge over Westfield "Great river," near Park's mills. In 1816 both Palmer and Westfield petitioned the court of sessions for aid from the public funds in the construction of bridges in those towns.

Even at that comparatively recent date the construction of bridges over small streams was regarded as a doubtful undertaking, and the erection of a bridge across a river so great as the Connecticut was looked upon as an impossible feat. In March, 1792, an incorporated company was formed for the purpose of constructing a bridge over the Connecticut between the towns of Greenfield and Montague, in the north part of Hampshire county, and three years later another company was chartered for the same purpose.

Although the proposition to bridge the river within the limits of Hampden county was first made in 1786, no effective steps in that direction were taken until 1803, when, on February 22, the legislature passed "An act for incorporating certain persons for

the purpose of building a bridge over Connecticut river, and for supporting the same;" the effective portion of which act was as follows:

"Whereas a bridge over Connecticut river, between the towns of Springfield and West Springfield, in the county of Hampshire, would be of public convenience; and whereas John Hooker and others have presented a petition to this court praying for liberty to build the same, and to be incorporated for that purpose:"

"Be it enacted," etc., "That John Hooker, George Bliss, Joseph Williams, Samuel Fowler, William Sheldon, Jonathan Dwight, Thomas Dwight, James Scutt Dwight, William Smith, William Pynchon, Jonathan Smith, jr., Jere Stebbins, Seth Lathrop, Samuel Lathrop, Justin Ely, jr., Solomon Stebbins, Peletiah Bliss, Reuben Sikes, Thaddeus Leavitt, Jacob Bliss, Alexander Bliss, Zebina Stebbins, George Blake, Justin Lombard and Eleazer Williams, with such other persons as already have associated, or may hereafter associate with them, be, and they are hereby made and constituted a corporation and body politic, by the name of The Proprietors of the Springfield Bridge."

The company was authorized to build a bridge across the Connecticut at any point between the "the mouth of the Agawam river and the mouth of Plain brook, so called."

In accordance with the authority of the act the company at once began the work of construction, and on October 30, 1805, the Springfield bridge was completed and opened for traffic. It was one of the most notable structures of its kind in the country, and its completion was one of the first successful attempts to bridge the river at any point throughout its entire length from Northern Vermont and New Hampshire to Long Island sound. This pioneer bridge was 1,234 feet long, forty feet above low water, and cost $36,270. It comprised six spans, or arches, supported by two abutments and five piers. Thirty rods above the bridge the company caused two "ice-breaks" to be built in the river to protect the main structure.

The formal opening was an occasion of joyous celebration in Springfield and its sister town across the river; and a salute

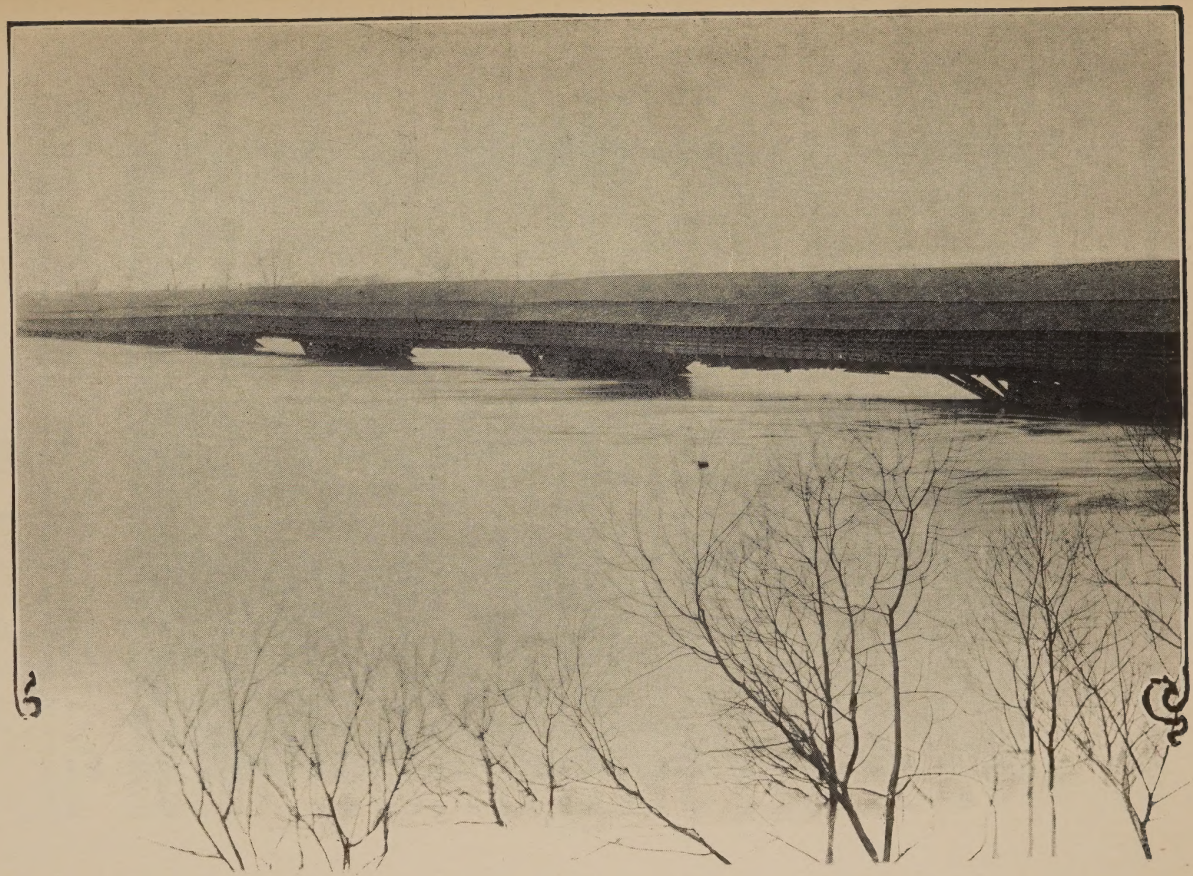
of seventeen guns three times repeated from each end of the bridge was one of the events of the day (Rev. Joseph A. Lathrop's sermon from Isaiah 45:18, specially prepared for the occasion, was another), and the citizens marched through the streets in honor of the company's achievement.

The following description of the Springfield bridge is taken from Henry Brewer's Federal Spy, the article being printed in 1805, viz.:

"This bridge is so constructed with frames upon each pier connected by long timbers with the arches, that the traveller passes over nearly the whole extent of it on an elevated plane, affording a view of extensive landscapes in which are blended well-cultivated fields, pleasant villages, rivers, meadows, lofty mountains, and indeed a wildness and variety in the beauties of nature which is highly gratifying to the eye."

Notwithstanding the favorable circumstances which attended the construction of the Springfield bridge, the structure itself was short lived, and in its destruction the "knowing ones" found verification of their predictions, therefore breathed more freely and in a measure felt compensated for the great loss the public had sustained. On July 19, 1814, the bridge fell into the river and was demolished. It was an unfortunate event and was regarded as a public calamity, for the bridge had come to be regarded as an indispensable convenience to travel between Boston and Albany. The cause of its destruction is said to have been the heavily loaded army wagons used during the war of 1812, but the main fault lay in the unnecessarily heavy weight of the bridge itself. In a measure its construction was an experiment, the builders having no precedent to guide them and only their own imperfect knowledge of bridge engineering for the regulation of their work. Had the bridge been only half as heavy, it probably would not have fallen.

The loss of the first bridge, however, did not discourage the company, although the purses of the stockholders had been drained in its construction. They at once set about rebuilding, and in January, 1815, the legislature passed an act authorizing the company to raise a fund of $20,000 by lottery. This was



The old Toll Bridge—High Water Mark, April 16, 1895

done, and on October 1, 1816, a new bridge was opened for travel. It cost about $22,000.

In March, 1818, the second bridge was swept away by high water, only the abutments and two piers on the west side surviving the flood. This second loss, following so close upon the first, was a heavy blow to the company, but evidently the management was not disheartened. Again, however, they had recourse to the legislature, and by an act passed February 18, 1819, the "managers of the Springfield bridge lottery" were directed to continue their drawings until they had raised the sum authorized by the act of 1813; and the act further authorized the managers to "draw one class by which they may raise $10,000 for the benefit of the company," on condition that the company give a bond to rebulid the bridge within one year from June 1, 1819.

Agreeable to the provisions of the act, and availing itself of the lottery enterprise, the company built a third bridge—the old covered bridge that still spans the river at the foot of Bridge street. It was completed in the early part of 1820, and its subsequent long life was a real disappointment to those who foretold the fate of the first bridge; for it outlived them all, and survived the ravages of time and flood and fire, even to the present day. More than four score years the structure has accommodated travel between Springfield and the thickly settled towns across the river, and for many years it was the only bridge over the Connecticut within the limits of Hampden county. Within the last twenty-five years the structure frequently has been strengthened in the hope that its use might be continued, but virtually it is condemned and for some twenty years the people have been clamorous for a new bridge on its site.

The covered bridge was built at a cost of $25,000. It is 1,287 feet long, twenty-eight feet above low water, and eighteen feet wide. The side walk was added in 1878. It was maintained as a toll bridge until 1873, when it was taken by commissioners appointed under the act to abolish the toll[1] system. It

[1]The act of incorporation authorized rates of toll as follows: Foot passengers, 3 cts.; horse and rider, 7 cts.; horse and chaise, chair or sulky, 16 cts.; coach, chariot, phaeton or other four-wheeled carriage for passengers, 33 cts.;

Chicopee Bridge

was purchased for $30,000, of which the county paid $15,000, West Springfield, $4,000, Springfield, $10,000, and Agawam, $1,000. Since that time it has been maintained as a free bridge, the county paying one-half, Springfield one-third and West Springfield one-sixth of the expense.

The Chicopee bridge, so called, but formerly known as the Cabot and West Springfield bridge, dates its history from the year 1846, when, on March 27, the Cabot and West Springfield bridge company was incorporated. The bridge itself was built in 1848-49, and was maintained as a toll bridge until purchased and made free in 1872. The original founders of the enterprise were Robert E. Bemis, Veranus Chapin, Aaron Ashley, Horace Smith and their associates, who were authorized to build and maintain a toll bridge across the Connecticut at Ashley's ferry, so called, or between that point and Jones' ferry, as the county commissioners should determine.

When taken and made a free bridge in 1872 the company received $36,000, one-half of which was paid by the county at large, one-third by Chicopee, and one-sixth by West Springfield. The subsequent cost of maintenance has been paid by Chicopee, two-thirds, and West Springfield one-third.

The Agawam bridge company was incorporated June 4, 1856, by Lyman Whitman, Thomas Kirkland, Henry Fuller, Henry Sikes, Luther Loomis, Henry Wolcott, Charles G. Rice, Elijah Bliss, J. R. Cooley, Horace Cutler and their associates, for the purpose of building and maintaining a toll bridge across the Connecticut between the city of Springfield and the town of Agawam, "at or near the present ferry," as stated in the act; but notwithstanding the efforts put forth by the company, the bridge was not built by the original proprietors. The legislature frequently extended the time for completion, and finally, in 1873, an act of the general court authorized the construction of a free bridge at that point. Even then six more years passed before the work was accomplished and the people of Agawam were given direct communication with the county seat.

curricle, 25 cts.; horse and sleigh drawn by one horse, 10 cts., and if drawn by more than one horse, 12½ cts.; neat cattle, 3 cts.; sheep or swine, 1 cent.

The South End bridge, successor to the proposed Agawam bridge, was built in 1879, at a cost of $116,188; of which sum the county paid $11,000, Springfield, $75,522, and Agawam, $29,666. The expense of maintenance is borne by Springfield and Agawam, the former paying eighty-five per cent. and the latter fifteen per cent. of the cost.

The Holyoke and South Hadley Falls bridge company[1] was incorporated April 27, 1865, by Alonzo Bardwell, S. S. Chase, Stephen Holman and others, to build and maintain a toll bridge between Holyoke and South Hadley Falls in Hampshire county. In 1870 an act of the legislature authorized the county commissioners of Hampshire and Hampden counties to lay out a highway and construct a free bridge between these places, and in May following authority was granted to contract with the Connecticut river railroad company for the use of its bridge for traffic. In 1872 the bridge was made free. In 1873 a new Holyoke and South Hadley bridge was built at a total cost of $162,780. Of this sum Hampden county paid $35,500, Holyoke, $85,780, Hampshire county, $17,500, South Hadley, $15,000, Belchertown, $3,500, and Granby, $5,500. For subsequent maintenance Holyoke has paid eighty per cent. and South Hadley twenty per cent.

The present Holyoke and South Hadley bridge was built in 1890, and cost $169,300. This expense was apportioned as follows: Hampden county, $50,060; Chicopee, $2,500; Holyoke, $85,615; Hampshire county, $17,770; South Hadley, $9,355; Belchertown, $1,500; Granby, $2,500.

The North End bridge in Springfield, one of the most substantial structures of its kind in the Connecticut valley, and an honor to any municipality, was built in 1878, and cost $170,904. Of this amount West Springfield paid $25,780, and Springfield, $145,124. In maintenance Springfield contributes eighty-five per cent. and West Springfield fifteen per cent.

[1]The original Holyoke and South Hadley Falls bridge company was incorporated April 24, 1850, by Alonzo Bardwell, Charles Peck, James H. Clapp and others, and was authorized to build and maintain a toll bridge across the Connecticut for a period of sixty years after the bridge was opened for traffic.

Willimansett Bridge

The Willimansett bridge, an original structure, was built in 1893, and cost $178,326.69. Of this amount the county at large paid $20,000, Chicopee, $52,775.56, and Holyoke, $105,-551.13.

From what is stated in preceding paragraphs it will be seen that the county, and the towns charged with the cost, have paid (or are to pay) for bridges now in use across the Connecticut river, the principal sum of $790,873.69, divided as follows: Hampden county, $149,560; Chicopee, $60,275.56; West Springfield, $35,780; Springfield, $230,646; Agawam, $30,666; Holyoke, $276,946.13.

Canals.—Soon after 1790 the subject of artificial waterways on the Connecticut river for transportation purposes was first discussed in business and legislative circles in Massachusetts, and in 1792 an act of the general court incorporated "The Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on the Connecticut River." The incorporators and prime movers of the then gigantic undertaking were chiefly resident in Hampshire county, but the company included a number of prominent men in what afterward was Hampden county, among them being John Worthington, Samuel Lyman, Jonathan Dwight, John Hooker and William Smith, of Springfield, Samuel Fowler of Westfield, and Justin Ely, of West Springfield. The object of the company was to construct canals around the falls at South Hadley, thus opening the Connecticut as a navigable waterway for rafts and boats of light burthen.

Although the managers of the enterprise worked diligently to accomplish the task of building a canal around both the lower and the upper falls, they found the undertaking far more difficult and expensive than was at first expected, therefore the original company contented itself with building only the lower canal, while a new corporation, created by the legislature in 1794, undertook the work of constructing a canal around the upper falls, or rapids.

However, the entire undertaking was greater than was contemplated by either company, and the work was retarded by many embarrassing obstacles; but at last, after several years,

the canals were substantially completed and put in operation, although they never met with the success they really deserved. It was not only a new undertaking, but a pioneer enterprise in the country, and one in which the projectors had no precedent to follow.

The Hampshire and Hampden canal was more particularly a local enterprise, and one in which the substantial men of Westfield were deeply interested. The Hampshire and Hampden canal company was incorporated February 4, 1823, and was authorized to build and maintain a canal from Northampton to the Connecticut state line, passing through the towns of Northampton, Easthampton and Southampton in Hampshire county and Westfield and Southwick in Hampden county. The incorporators were Samuel Hinckley, Ebenezer Hunt, Ferdinand H. Wright, Isaac Damon, Eliphalet Williams, Samuel Fowler, Elijah Bates, William Atwater, Enos Foote, John Mills, Heman Laflin and their associates.

Under its charter the company was authorized "to locate, construct and fully complete a navigable canal, with locks, towpaths, basins, wharves, dams, embankments, toll houses, and other necessary appendages," between the points previously mentioned, "with power to employ and use as reservoirs or feeders, the different ponds, rivers and stream of water, near or over which said canal may pass, and also to save the floods and other waters of the ponds, rivers and streams, so used as aforesaid, and said corporation shall have power to connect with said canal, by feeders or by navigable canals, any and all said ponds, rivers, streams and reservoirs."

The company was allowed ten years in which to complete the canal, and on February 20, 1832, the time was extended to January 1, 1835. The work was finished as far as Westfield soon after 1830, and to Northampton in 1834. About this time, however, the company was in financial straits, and in April, 1836, an act of the legislature incorporated the New Haven and Northampton canal company, which succeeded by purchase and absorption to the rights, privileges and franchises of the older company. By this consolidation a continuous line of canal

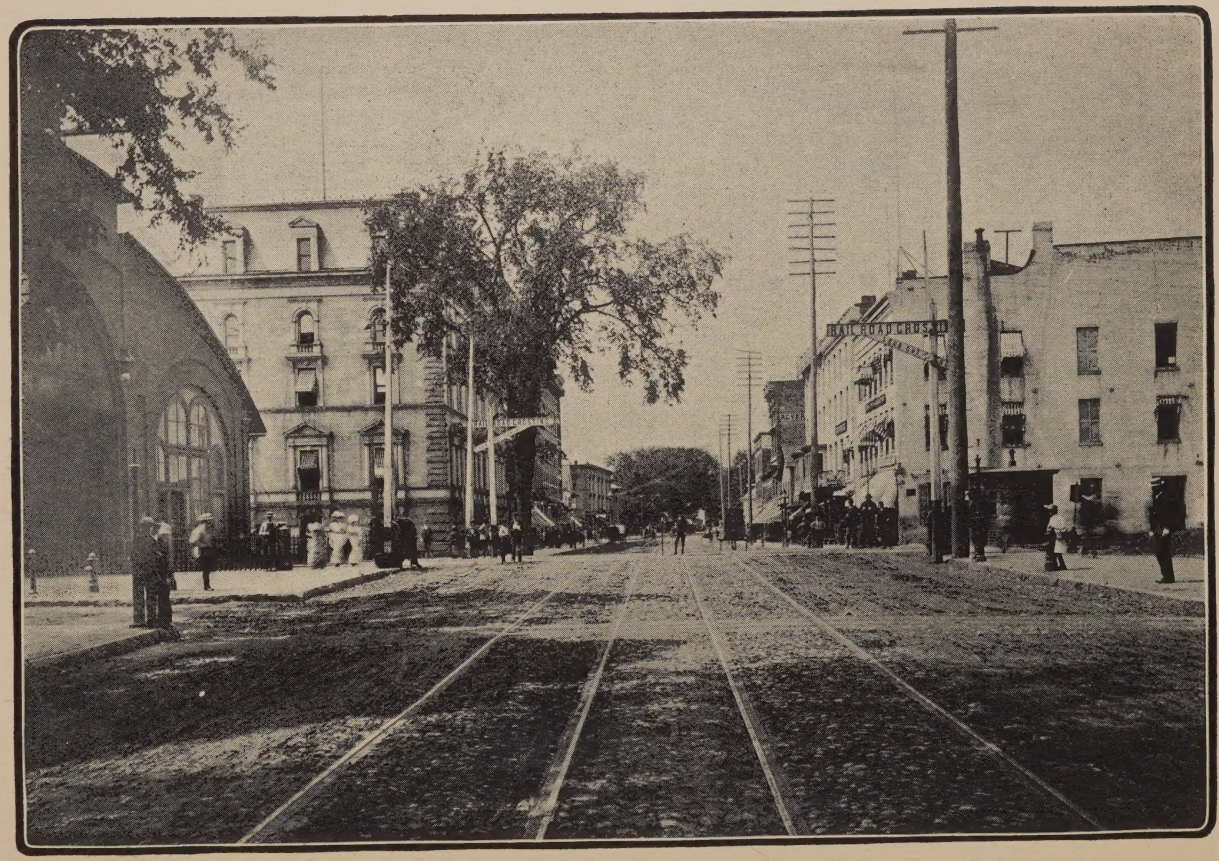
under a single management was in operation between New Haven and Northampton. In its time it was regarded as a remarkable waterway, from which great good accrued to the towns of Westfield and Southwick.

This once famous avenue of travel and transportation was kept in operation until about 1847, when overpowering railroad competition compelled a suspension of business. It is still fondly remembered by many citizens of Westfield and Southwick, and traces of it are yet discernible in several localities. It crossed Westfield river on a wooden aqueduct on stone piers, and about a quarter of a mile above Salmon Falls a dam was built across the same stream to insure a feed supply of water. The first dam proved unsatisfactory and a new one was constructed just above the falls. Traces of the feeder canal can now be seen between the railroad and the river, and in places the mason work where the gates were built is yet visible.

CHAPTER XIII

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—RAILROADS

The first effective act to incorporate a railroad company, whose line of road should pass through Hampden county, was adopted by the legislature March 15, 1833, when Nathan Hale, David Henshaw, George Bond, Henry Williams, Daniel Dewey, Joshua Clapp and Eliphalet Williams were granted a charter under the name of the Western railroad corporation, for the purpose of constructing and operating a railroad from the western terminus of the Boston and Worcester road, at Worcester, to the New York state line on the western border of Massachusetts. The capital stock of the company at first was limited to $2,000,000, and was taken by more than 2,200 subscribers. The company, however, was not fully organized until January, 1836, when the following board of directors was chosen: John B.



Old Boston and Albany R. R. Crossing on Main Street, Springfield, looking north

Wales, Edmund Dwight, George Bliss, William Lawrence, Henry Rice, John Henshaw, Francis Jackson, Josiah Quincy, jr., and Justice Willard.

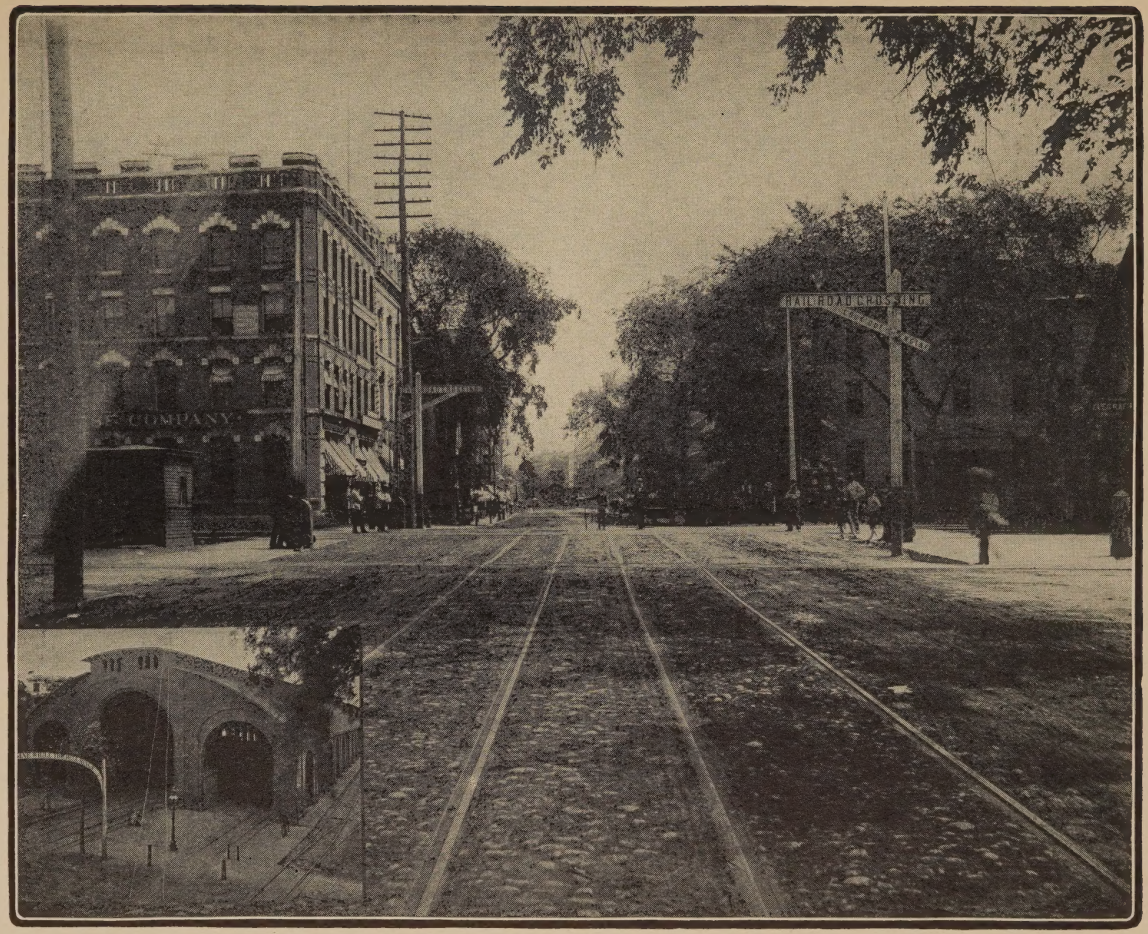
For more than forty years previous to this act of incorporation the capitalists of eastern Massachusetts had been looking anxiously for more direct and rapid means of communication with the western portion of the state than was afforded by the transportation wagons and stages doing business on the established turnpike roads, and as early as 1792 the "Proprietors of the Massachusetts Canal" were incorporated for the purpose of constructing a canal across the state from east to west; and to this end surveys, maps and estimates were made, but beyond these preliminary proceedings nothing was accomplished. After this much had been done, the subject of a canal was one of discussion only until 1825, when Governor Eustis recommended the appointment of three commissioners to ascertain the practicability of constructing a canal from Boston harbor to the Connecticut river, and thence to ultimately extend the same to the Hudson river. In answer to this suggestion a commission was established and several routes were examined and discussed, but in 1826 the legislature tabled the report of the commissioners and repealed the enabling act, which for a time put an end to the matter, for still more rapid means of transportation had in the meantime been put into operation in other states and was the subject of earnest discussion among capitalists in Boston.

In 1826 petitions were presented to the legislature asking that the committee on roads and canals cause preliminary surveys to be made for a "railway" from Boston to the Hudson river, the same to be operated by horse power, for steam roads then were not in existence, although such an innovation had been suggested as possible. The next two years were spent in examining proposed routes, making surveys and discussing the advisability of the undertaking, with result in a report favorable to the enterprise. In 1828 an act of the legislature established a "board of directors of internal improvements," comprising nine members, and in the same year the New York legislature gave further encouragement to the work by passing "an act to

facilitate the construction of a railroad from the city of Boston to the Hudson river,'' and pledged that state to continue to the Hudson river the road proposed to be built by Massachusetts from Boston to the New York line.

On June 2, 1831, the Boston and Worcester railroad corporation was created by act of the legislature, with a capital of $1,000,000, and with authority to build and maintain a railroad from Boston to Worcester. The company was organized May 1, 1832. On March 15, 1833, the directors of the aforesaid company were further incorporated as ''The Western railroad corporation,'' with an authorized capital of not more than 20,000 shares of $100 each, for the purpose of constructing a railroad from Worcester to the Connecticut river, at Springfield, and thence to the westerly boundary of the state. The Boston and Worcester company had exclusive control of the charter of the Western company. On May 5, 1834, the New York legislature granted a charter to the Castleton and West Stockbridge railroad company (the name was changed in 1836 to the Albany and West Stockbridge railroad company) to build a railroad from Greenbush to the Massachusetts line; and with this action the entire line of road was provided for, but not built. The road from Boston to Worcester was completed and opened for traffic July 4, 1835.

The construction of the Western railroad west of Worcester was accomplished only after many vicissitudes. The leading spirits of the enterprise in Springfield were George Bliss, Caleb Rice, W. H. Bowdoin and Justice Willard, but notwithstanding their strenuous efforts the people were slow to invest their money in the undertaking, regarding its ultimate success as doubtful. The need of a road from Worcester to Springfield was conceded, and Springfield finally awakened to that fact. A public meeting was held in the town hall early in January, 1835, and resulted in a call for a general convention to be held in Worcester in May following. Then the road became an assured fact and the people set themselves diligently to work to accomplish that end. Surveys were at once begun and lines were even run in the direction of Hartford.



Old Boston and Albany R. R. Crossing on Main Street, Springfield, looking south

It has been said that this very fact stirred the Springfield people to action, for the projectors of the road, on learning of the apathy which existed in Springfield, suggested a road from Worcester to Albany by way of Hartford. Indeed, the Hartford capitalists entered earnestly into the plan in good faith and caused surveys to be made from that city to Worcester, and also examined routes leading to the westward.

Early in June, 1836, the capital stock of the Western road had been subscribed, upon which the company was organized, with George Bliss and Justice Willard, of Springfield, members of the board of directors. On March 16 Mr. Bliss was appointed agent of the company. He had been one of the chief advocates of the road from the beginning, and to his influence more than any other man is due its construction through Springfield. Surveys on the route between Worcester and Springfield were begun in the spring of 1836, and early in the summer three parties of surveyors were operating west of the Connecticut. Several routes were suggested and examined, and for some time it was quite uncertain which was the most desirable. East of the river the work of construction was begun in 1836, and was so far completed that passenger trains were run from Boston to Springfield, October 1, 1839.

In the meantime work west of Springfield was progressing slowly, and the funds of the company were exhausted before the line was half built. In 1836 the legislature had been petitioned for state aid in the establishment of the Western railroad bank, to be operated in Boston in connection with the railroad, and while this request was not granted, the legislature authorized the treasurer to subscribe $1,000,000 stock in behalf of the state, and in 1838 the state pledged its credit to the extent of $2,100,000 more in behalf of the enterprise. Again in 1839 the state in the same manner contributed $1,200,000, and finally, in 1841, gave $700,000 more with which the road was completed.

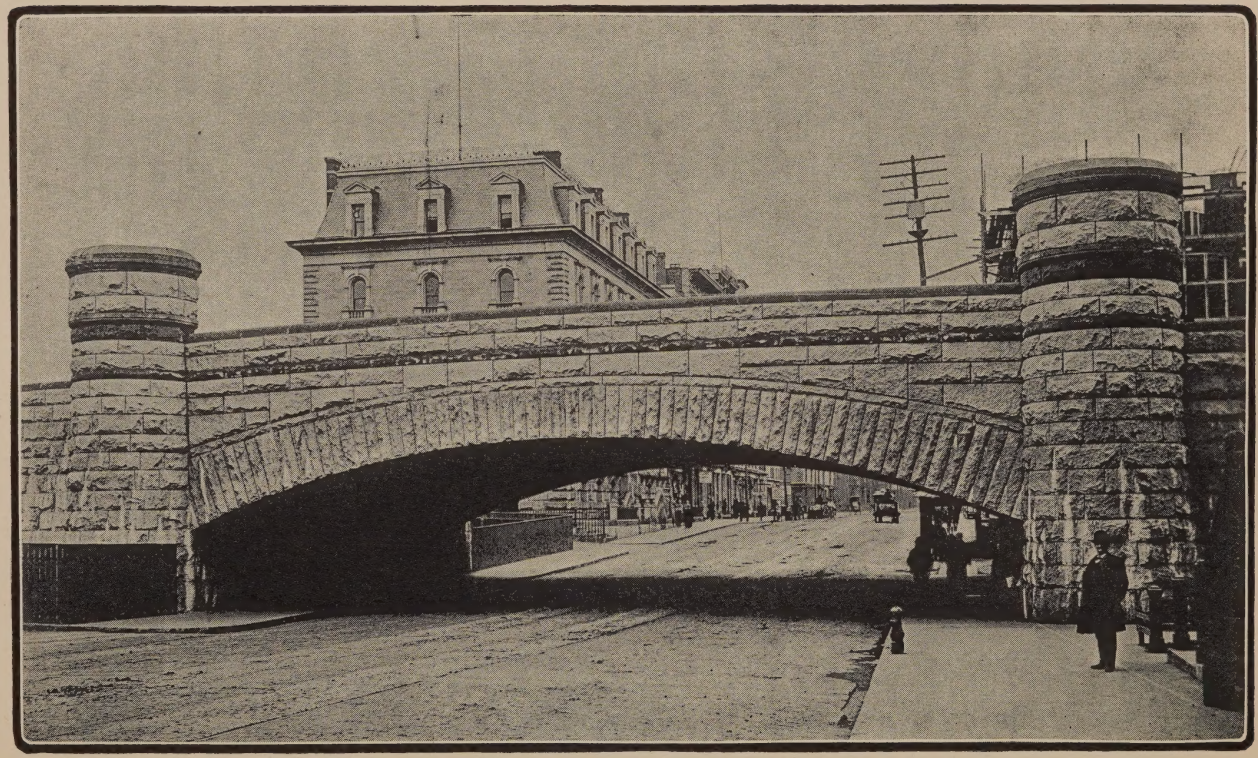
During the years 1838-40 the work of construction was pushed vigorously, and with the contribution of money by the state in 1841 the road was finished to the New York state line. On May 24 the road was opened to Chester, and on October 4,

following, the entire road from the Connecticut to the state line was ready for business. The long bridge across the river at Springfield was finished July 4, 1841, and cost $131,612.12. (The present bridge was erected in 1872, at a cost of $262,000.) That part of the road between Albany and the junction of the Hudson and Berkshire roads, at Chatham Four Corners, was completed and opened December 21, 1841, on which day trains began running between Boston and Albany, on the longest continuous line of railway then in operation in the United States.

The completion of the railroad was an event of great importance in the history of Springfield, the central point between the termini of the line. At that time the town had less than 11,000 inhabitants, and while the population during the next ten years increased hardly more than 1,000, every business enterprise was enhanced in value. When it was finally decided to build the road through the town, and all doubts on the subject were removed, there was an exciting time in real estate circles in the locality and charges of manipulation and unfairness were made in certain quarters; but whatever ill feelings may have been engendered, they soon gave way in the general prosperity, and contentment prevailed in every circle of domestic life.

When completed and in operation the line of railroad between Boston and Albany was owned by three corporations, and the division of revenue soon gave rise to difficulties, to the injury of all concerned through loss of business. The only satisfactory settlement of this condition of affairs lay in consolidation of interests, and on December 1, 1867, the Boston and Albany railroad company was the result. This company operated the road until January, 1901, when, with its branches, it passed by lease into the hands of the Central Hudson, or Vanderbilt, system.

The Hartford and Springfield railroad corporation, now a part of the great New York, New Haven and Hartford system, was chartered April 5, 1839, with $300,000 capital, and authority to build and maintain a railroad from Chicopee river, in the town of Springfield, to the south line of Massachusetts, there to meet a line of road owned by a Connecticut corporation. The



"The Arch." Boston and Albany R. R. crossing on Main Street, Springfield, after the elevation of the tracks

incorporators were Charles Stearns, George Dwight, Stephen O. Russel and George Bliss, and their associates. The road was opened in 1844, but the part north of the Western railroad was not built. In the same year the stockholders of the Hartford and New Haven company, a Connecticut corporation, were authorized to acquire stock in the Hartford and Springfield company, which being done the name of the latter changed to New Haven and Springfield company. In 1845 the name changed to New Haven, Hartford and Springfield, and in 1847 to Hartford and New Haven company. On April 5, 1872, the road consolidated with other lines, upon which the corporation became known as the New York, New Haven and Hartford railroad company.

The completion of this road opened communication with the large cities of Connecticut—Hartford and New Haven—and also gave Springfield direct trade with New York city as well as indirect advantages of ocean commerce. Next to the Western railroad it ranked in importance in promoting local interests, and in later years it has been a question whether the road down the valley has not been a more benefit to business interests in Springfield than the old line.

The Northampton and Springfield railroad company—a part of the now known Boston and Maine system—was incorporated March 1, 1842, with $400,000 capital, and with authority to build and operate a railroad from a point within one mile of the court house in Northampton, crossing the Connecticut river near Mt. Holyoke and passing down the east side thereof through Hadley, South Hadley and Springfield to meet the track of the Hartford and Springfield road near Cabotville; or to diverge from this line in South Hadley and pass over the "Plain" and Chicopee river, near the falls, and unite with the Western railroad east of the depot in Springfield. The incorporators named in the act were John Clark, Samuel L. Hinckley, Stephen Brewer, Jonathan H. Butler, Winthrop Hillyer and their associates. In 1845 the company was authorized to change the route of the road, cross the Connecticut at Willimansett and to extend a branch to Chicopee Falls.

The road was built and put in operation about 1847. It was and is an important link in the chain of railroads through the Connecticut valley, and has brought much trade to Springfield from Northampton and other localities in Hampshire and Franklin counties. In later years the road passed through various changes and ultimately became a part of the Boston and Maine system.

Next in the order of incorporation was the Mt. Holyoke railroad company, chartered by the legislature May 27, 1846, with $200,000 capital. This road, according to the description of its proposed route in the creating act, was to start in Hockanum, and thence pass through Hadley, South Hadley and a part of the town of Springfield to a point near Willimansett, in what now is the town of Chicopee. Only a small part of this road was located in Hampden county, and as a factor in local history it had little importance, hence not more than a passing allusion to it is necessary in this chapter.

The New London, Willimantic and Palmer railroad company was incorporated April 10, 1848, as a part of a line of roads intended to extend from New London, Conn., into the upper Connecticut valley, between Vermont and New Hampshire. The act creating the company named Andrew W. Porter, Franklin Newell, Elisha Converse, Sylvester Parks and William N. Flynt as incorporators, they being the chief promoters of the enterprise. The capital of the company was $200,000, with which it was proposed to build the road from Palmer through Monson to the state line, and there unite with a road to be built to that point by a Connecticut company. In 1847 the New London, Willimantic and Springfield railroad company was incorporated for the purpose of building a road from New London to Springfield, but in the next year a new act and new company changed the route to Palmer. The road was opened in 1849-50, being completed to Palmer September 20, of the latter year. Subsequently it became a part of the N. L. &. N. R. R. company's line, and still later was operated as part of the Central Vermont system. The New London and Northern company was chartered in Massachusetts in 1860.

The Indian Orchard railroad company, whose line subsequently became one of the branches of the Boston and Albany, was incorporated May 1, 1849, with $50,000 capital, by Warren Delano, jr., Timothy W. Carter, Addison Ware and Frederick A. Barton, "and their associates," with authority to build a railroad "from some convenient point on the land of the Indian Orchard canal company[1] upon or near the southerly side of Chicopee river, in the town of Springfield, passing in the most convenient and feasible direction to the Western railroad within said town of Springfield, uniting with said Western railroad at a point within two miles of the 93d milestone upon said Western railroad."

The Springfield and Longmeadow railroad company, now known as the Springfield branch of the N. Y., N. H. & H. system, was incorporated May 2, 1849, by John Mills, Marvin Chapin, Caleb Rice, George Bliss and Willis Phelps, the latter being the leading spirit of the enterprise. The capital stock was $150,000, and while the organizers unquestionably acted in perfect good faith and by their efforts built a line of road through a fertile agricultural country, later events proved that the same should not have been opened. Under the charter the company was authorized to build and operate a line of railroad from "some convenient point on the Western railroad (the company chose Springfield) southeasterly to the line of the state at the south line of the east parish of Longmeadow." At this point the road united with that of a Connecticut company, and was continued southerly to Hartford. By an act passed May 26, 1869, the name was changed to Springfield and New London railroad company.

The Amherst and Belchertown railroad company was incorporated May 24, 1851, by Edward Hitchcock, Ithamar Conkey, Edward Dickinson, Myron Lawrence, Luke Sweetser and others, for the purpose of constructing a railroad from the depot in Palmer north to the road of the Vermont and Massachusetts company. In 1852 the stockholders of the New London, Willi-

[1]The Indian Orchard canal company was incorporated March 10, 1837, to create a water power for manufacturing purposes in the town of Springfield.

mantic and Palmer company were authorized to purchase stock in the new company, which was the beginning of a process of absorption. In 1853 the road was opened from Palmer to Amherst, and in 1860 the name of the operating company became known as the New London and Northern. With other parts of the continuous line the Amherst and Belchertown road was subsequently leased to the Central Vermont company.

The Ware River railroad company was originally incorporated May 24, 1851, by Charles Stevens, Jason Gorham, William Mixter and others, and was authorized to build and operate a railroad from the depot on the N. L., W. & P. company in Palmer, through and up the valley of Ware river; thence across to the valley of Burntshirt stream, and thence in a northeast course to meet the Monadnock railroad on the New Hampshire line. The capital of the company was $800,000. In 1853 the road was leased to the connecting companies, but later on complications followed and the charter practically was forfeited. After a series of difficulties matters were adjusted and the legislature revived the old charter by an act passed March 16, 1867. Afterward the road was leased to the Boston and Albany company, by which it is now operated under the name of Ware river branch.

The Hampden railroad company was incorporated May 20, 1852, with $175,000 capital, by Abner Post, James Fowler, Ira Yeomans, jr., Matthew Ives and N. T. Leonard, and was authorized to build a railroad from "some convenient point near the depot of the Western railroad in Westfield, thence on or near the line of the canal [the old Hampshire and Hampden canal] to the line of Connecticut at some convenient point in Granby."

The old canal is mentioned elsewhere. As a carrier system it passed out of existence about 1847, being compelled to suspend operations by the overpowering competition of the railroad running through the Connecticut valley. In order to replace the canal with modern means of transportation a railroad was laid out on substantially the same course. South of Granby the road was built by a Connecticut corporation. The Hampden railroad was built between 1853 and 1856, but before completion it merged in the Hampshire and Hampden company.

The Northampton and Westfield railroad company was incorporated May 22, 1852, with $200,000 capital, by Samuel Williston, John Clarke, Noah L. Strong, Ira Yeomans, jr., Alfred L. Strong and others, and with authority to build and operate a railroad from some point in Northampton, through that town, also through Easthampton, Southampton and Westfield to a point on the Western railroad in the town last mentioned.

This road was a continuation of the Hampden road by a separate corporation. In the meantime another railroad north of Northampton had been put in operation, and by an act of the legislature passed May 25, 1853, the three companies, the Hampshire & Hampden, the Northampton & Westfield and the Northampton & Shelburne Falls, were consolidated under the name of the Hampshire and Hampden railroad company. In 1857 this company was united with the Connecticut river road, and still later was constituted a part of the N. Y., N. H. & H.

The Springfield and Farmington valley railroad company was incorporated May 16, 1856, with $300,000 capital, by James M. Blanchard, Edward Southworth, Willis Phelps, Samuel Day, Caleb Rice and others, for the purpose of building a railroad from the terminus of the Farmington valley road in Connecticut, through Southwick, Feeding Hills, Mitteneague and West Springfield to a point in Springfield near the Western depot.

The Holyoke and Westfield railroad company was incorporated June 12, 1869, by J. C. Parsons and Edwin Chase of Holyoke, and Curtis Laflin, of Westfield, for the purpose of building a railroad from Holyoke to Westfield for the benefit of manufacturing interests of the former city, whose owners preferred not to be limited to a single line of railway in shipping their products to market. The road was built in 1871 and for years was operated by the New Haven & Northampton company. It now forms a part of the N. Y., N. H. & H.

The Springfield and Athol railroad company was incorporated May 12, 1871, by Abner B. Abbe, Henry W. Phelps, Ezekiel Blake and others, who, with $300,000 capital, proposed to extend the Athol and Enfield road to Springfield. On March 20, 1872, the Athol & Enfield company was authorized to extend its

road to the city, which action was the result of a union of interests; and in 1873 the legislature changed the name of the consolidated companies to Springfield, Athol and Northeastern. The road from Barrett's Junction to Springfield was built in 1873. The entire road is now operated as the Athol branch of the Boston & Albany.

CHAPTER XIV.

CONNECTICUT RIVER NAVIGATION

If it were possible at this day to narrate every interesting event in connection with the numerous attempts to establish a profitable system of navigation on the Connecticut, this chapter would begin with the voyage of Governor Winthrop's sailing vessel up the river in 1636, when Mr. Pynchon's planters shipped their effects from Roxbury to their future home on the site of Springfield. How the master of the vessel ever succeeded in safely passing the rapids and rocks and shoals in the river at Windsor and Enfield, no chronicler of past history has been kind enough to inform us, yet they did accomplish the task and safely landed the cargo at its destination without unseemly delay.

Within two years after this event another of almost equal importance took place, and likewise was successfully accomplished. It will be remembered that after the Pequot war the planters living in the lower Connecticut valley were reduced to great want, and that Captain Mason visited the plantation then called Agawam, where dwelt Mr. Pynchon's colony, and requested that he be supplied with much needed articles of food. But unfortunately the planters had not enough food supply for their own wants, upon which Captain Mason proceeded up the river to the Indian village of Pocomtuck (Deerfield), where he bargained with the natives for an abundant supply of corn. Having completed the purchase the grain was laden in fifty canoes and the entire fleet passed down the river to the settlements of the whites in the Connecticut colonies.

This notable event early in Massachusetts history cannot be regarded as an attempt at river navigation on the Connecticut, but it was a primitive beginning in that direction. The Indians from time immemorial had used the river as an avenue of travel between the upper and lower portions of the valley, and for a number of years after they were forcibly driven from the region they frequently returned to their favorite haunts and sought to repossess the country. They loved the river and were at perfect ease in paddling their frail canoes over its waters, yet the white-faced pioneer who came to till the soil naturally shrank from the use of the river for purposes other than those actually required of him. To him it was a stream too large for convenient and safe use, and it was not until the valley was well settled that river navigation for commercial purposes was thought of, and when the first attempts were made in this direction serious obstacles were to be removed and overcome.

That the Connecticut river never has been made generally navigable for steam craft for commercial purposes has occasioned considerable comment among persons not acquainted with the history of the valley country. In early times the lumbermen of the upper valley regions rafted logs and lumber down its waters to market, but they did so frequently at the hazard of their lives and property, as rafts sometimes were broken in making the falls and rapids of Hadley and Enfield. Mr. Dewey, in his article on "Early Navigation," informs us that as early as 1790 the Hollanders built a canal at South Hadley Falls, and passed boats "up and down on an inclined plane." It was a slow process, not free from risk, and while sufficient for the time it had not the capacity to carry large boats. According to Mr. Dewey's description, the upward passage of the canal was effected by placing a large triangular box under the boat and drawing it forward through the canal by means of a cable or rope, using a horse windlass or "sweep" for power.

In this primitive fashion a boat of light draught might pass the falls at South Hadley, and a like canal at the upper falls allowed passage at that point. But the results as a whole were unsatisfactory. Lower down the river, in the vicinity of En-

field, and also at Windsor, obstructions similar to those at Hadley prevented the free passage of boats, and the people of Connecticut were slow to improve the channel for the purpose of navigation. And here it may be said with much truth that had that state made a determined effort to free the river from obstructions the stream now would be navigable for vessels of moderate draught as far north as the great dam at Holyoke. It is only within the last score or so of years that Connecticut has taken steps to improve its harbors along Long Island sound, while neither state nor national assistance has been asked for the improvement of the great Connecticut river, a natural avenue of trade and commerce far superior to many rivers of the South upon which millions of dollars have been expended in making them navigable.

In his reminiscences of early navigation on the river, Mr. Dewey says: "In the early part of the present [nineteenth] century, and before the locks and canal at Enfield were built, the boats used for the transportation of freight were quite small. A ten-ton boat was considered a large one at that time. These boats, bound for Springfield, or above, were propelled, unless the wind was favorable for sailing, by the laborious process of poling. A number of men, called fallsmen, kept themselves in readiness at the foot of the falls, that is, Warehouse Point, to assist in 'polling over the falls'—the boats carrying six or eight tons. The article of rum constituted quite a proportion of the freight in those days."

"During these years of boating over Enfield falls, the 'John Cooley boating company' was formed, consisting of John Cooley, Hosea Day, Roderick Palmer, Henry Palmer, James Brewer and the Messrs. Dwight, of Springfield. A few years after (in 1820), Edmund and Frederick Palmer and Roderick Ashley joined the company, afterwards Sylvester Day and the Messrs. Stebbins."

"The locks and canal at Enfield were built in 1826, and thereafter the freight boats began to increase in size till at last the capacity of some of the Springfield boats reached sixty or seventy tons. But before this time a trial of steamboating was

made. A company was formed for the purpose of the navigation of the river above Hartford, and bore the name of the 'Connecticut river valley steamboat company.' Its members chiefly resided in Hartford, although a few were scattered along the line of the river. Charles Stearns, of Springfield, was a member; also Gen. David Culver, of Lyme, N. H., who afterward became an active partner in the boating company of 'Stockbridge, Culver & Co.' and the inventor of a number of improvements in boating machinery.''

From the narrative referred to it seems that the steamboat company continued operations only one season, running the ''Barnet,'' a small side-wheeled, high-pressure boat of twenty horse power, under Captain Nutt, master. In 1830, Colonel Clinton, son of De Witt Clinton, ran a steamboat on the river, and on July 4, 1832, one account says that Dr. Dean was drowned from the ''Adam Duncan.'' In 1831 the ''John Ledyard'' was put on the river.

Steam navigation on the Connecticut dates from about 1830, when the Barnet made her initial trip. The boat was capable of running five miles an hour up stream, and under Pilot Roderick Palmer, of West Springfield, made trips as far north as Bellows Falls, Vt., but she could not ascend the rapids at Enfield. In 1827 Thomas Blanchard, an employee at the U. S. arsenal at Springfield, an ingenious mechanic having a knowledge of boat-building, built the ''Blanchard,'' a side-wheeled steamer, and made a trial trip to Hadley in July, 1828. In September he run the boat with an excursion party of sixty persons to Hartford.

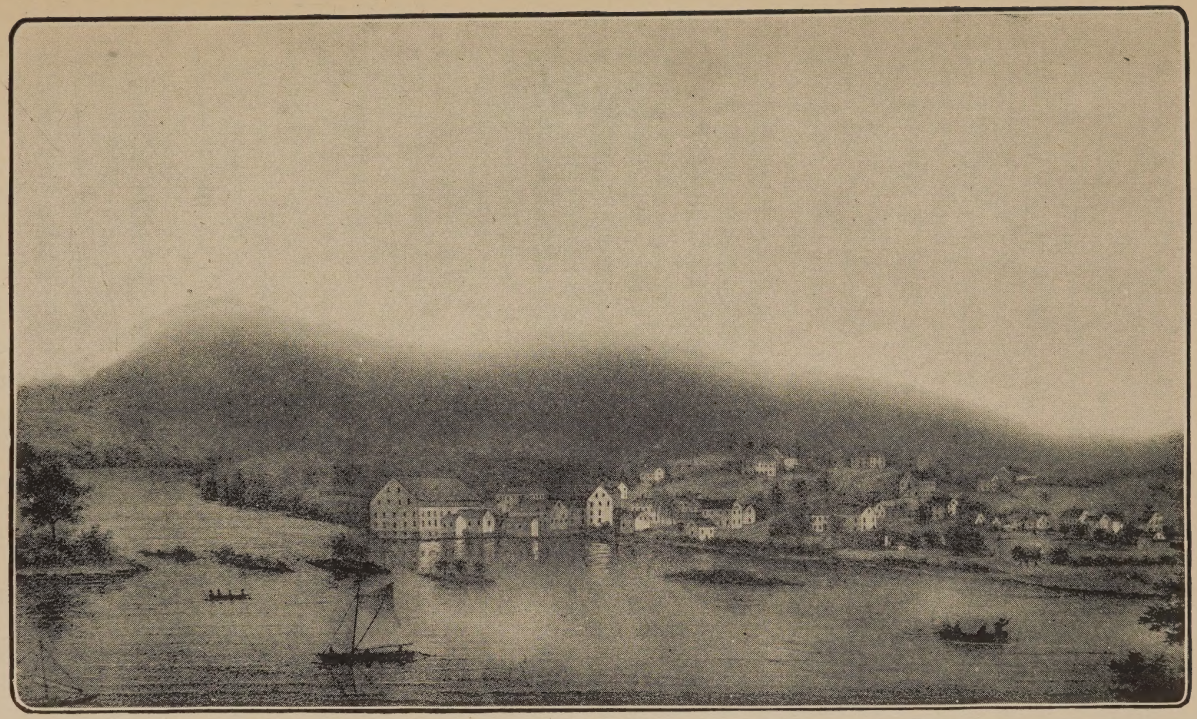
According to recognized authority, Mr. Blanchard engaged quite extensively in river navigation about this time, though with what financial results is not definitely known. Following his venture several other boats were put on the river, in some of which he had an interest. One of these was the ''Springfield,'' (said to have been the Blanchard, rechristened). Another was the ''Vermont,'' built in Springfield in 1829 for a Brattleboro company, and which was drawn from the boat yard through Main and Elm streets to the foot of Harvard street, where it was launched. The ''Massachusetts'' was another, launched April

14, 1831, a boat ninety-six feet long and the largest craft on the river. She was in service twelve years. Still another steamer was the "Agawam," built in Springfield by Erastus Reed, of Longmeadow, for Frink, Chapin & Co., proprietors of the stage line, who began carrying passengers to and from Hartford by steamer. Then there was the "Phoenix," a staunch boat, whose owner's name is not recalled.

In 1831 the "Hampden" began running as a freight-towing boat, under the proprietorship of John Cooley & Co. The "Vermont" began carrying passengers for Sargent & Chapin. The "Wm. Hall" also appeared as a towing boat under the ownership of the Connecticut river valley steamboat company, and about the same time the "James Dwight" made daily round trips between Springfield and Hartford. The "Franklin" and the "Eagle" are also to be mentioned among the early boats on the river during what has been termed the navigation period.[1]

It is quite probable that during the period in which river navigation was an established industry other boats were built and in operation on the Connecticut, but the names of all of them cannot be recalled at this time. The period referred to extended from about 1828 to about 1850, when the newly built Hartford and Springfield railroad superseded steamboating as a carrier system just as effectually and more permanently than the latter did the old stage lines. In later years both freight and passenger boats were kept running with some attempt at regularity, but the results from a business view were not fully satisfactory. The sound steamers came up the river as far as Hartford, but could not pass Enfield in safety, and when the railroad system between Springfield and New Haven was in complete operation there was a rapid decline in river navigation. However, between North-

[1]Alonzo Converse is our authority for the statement that the firm of Cooley & Co. at one time had as many as seven or eight transportation boats on the river, while Converse & Co. had as many more. The firm first mentioned comprised John Cooley, Edmund Palmer, Frederick Palmer, Daniel Ely and a Mr. Day. Converse & Co. comprised Isaac Converse, Henry Palmer, Horace Harmon and George Douglas. Our informant also says (and what he says may be regarded as reliable) that both companies did a paying business on the river until 1845, or thereabouts, and that then they were "bought off" by the railroad company.



A Connecticut River view previous to the construction of the Dam

Several artificial or fishing islands are shown in the channel, while the old Carew Mills and South Hadley are seen on the right. This picture affords an interesting study in connection with the later industrial history of Holyoke

ampton and Hartford steamers for pleasure purposes have always been run on the river.

THE SHAD FISHERIES

It is sometimes difficult to believe that a pursuit so promising of permanent substantial results could have been completely destroyed as were the shad fisheries which were so famous in the Connecticut river region previous to the construction of the dam at Enfield. Every citizen of Hampden county is well aware of the fact that shad in large quantities at one time were taken from the river, but it is not generally understood that the established fisheries along that stream once constituted an important industry in the region.

Whoever has read the earlier chapters of this work has learned that the Indians of Western Massachusetts dwelt in the Connecticut valley chiefly on account of the multitude of salmon and shad that inhabited the waters of the region, and also that when driven from the country as a result of their own base treachery and ingratitude, they sought again to be permitted to return and live in the locality of their old fishing grounds. During King Philip's war the half-starved warriors who were allied to that merciless savage were beaten back from the frontier settlements and found refuge in the upper part of the province in the region where fish did most abound. When the first whites came into the valley to locate the sites for their proposed future abode, they soon discovered that the waters of the Connecticut and its principal tributaries were plentifully stocked with salmon and shad—the most nutritous of table fish known at that time—and reported the fact to the eastern planters as an argument in favor of settling a colony in the new region. And when the settlements were founded the products of the streams were more frequently an article of daily food than meat of either domestic or wild animals.

From about 1675 to about 1845 fishing was an established industry in Hampden county, or the region that in 1812 became so named. At first the towns under the laws of the general court regulated the fishing privileges in the smaller streams, and

in 1677 the town of Springfield voted that "Goodman" Lamb, Joseph Crowfoot, Sergeant Morgan, John Clarke, senior, and Charles Ferry, "with such others as they shall take with them," be granted license to fish in the Chicopee river from the falls to the mouth of the stream. The town also fixed the price to be charged for fish sold among the settlers, viz.: For fresh salmon at the river, 6*d.*, in the village 8*d.* For fresh shad a half penny at the river and one penny in the village. The price of salt (packed or preserved for later use or shipment) fish was fixed at 12*d.* for "all that shall be transported."

The Westfield river, as far up as the point called Salmon falls, was long noted for its abundance of salmon and shad. Indeed, Salmon falls was so named in allusion to one of these species of fish, which once swarmed in its waters. According to established records, in 1685 Deacon Burt, Miles Morgan, Thomas Mirrick (Merrick) and their associates were licensed to take fish from the waters of Agawam (Westfield) river, and also from the Chicopee; and in 1687 Henry Chapin was granted the privilege of fishing in Chicopee river, "so far as Schonungonuck fal or bar," undoubtedly meaning the falls of Chicopee river. These pioneer fishermen were allowed to construct "wards" for taking fish.

Throughout the entire period of the eighteenth century, and during the first forty years of the nineteenth, the Connecticut river was famous for its shad fisheries. In 1793 the dam at Turner's Falls was built, and thereafter the fish could not pass above that barrier. About three years later a dam was constructed across the river at South Hadley, and afterward fishing for the market was confined to points south of that place. The business was prosecuted with vigor until the construction of the dam at Enfield, which soon entirely shut off the industry in Hampden county.

In Connecticut river the shad survived the salmon many years, but why this was so is not satisfactorily explained by any authority on the subject. They disappeared from the river soon after 1800, and when about 1820 a seven-pound salmon was taken in the net of Haynes & Durfee, at Black point, in Agawam, it

was regarded as a remarkable event and was heralded throughout the valley as a wonderful piece of news.

In the early part of the nineteenth century and until shad fishing was suspended, Black point and Lancton's, both on the Agawam side of the river, were noted fishing grounds. Here Isaac Converse carried on fishing soon after 1812, and in later years his son, Alonzo Converse, also Isaac A. Converse (son of Alonzo), Seth Lancton, Haynes & Durfee, Frank and James Leonard carried on the same business. During the palmy days of the industry an average haul of the seine would yield from 400 to 500 shad, weighing from four to five pounds each, and worth in the market about ten cents apiece; and there was always a ready cash market for fish in Springfield, where they were packed and shipped all over the country.

Alonzo Converse was born in Agawam in 1813, and from boyhood until the fishing period was passed he followed that pursuit. He knew the river from Holyoke to Saybrook, and was regarded as one of the best and safest pilots in the Connecticut valley. He attributes the decline of the shad fishery to two causes—the construction of the dam at Enfield and the unrestricted use of gill-nets at points south of the Massachusetts line.

The next good fishing ground above Black point was at Pecowsic hollow, between the mouth of Pecowsic brook and the South End bridge. Here the land was owned by a Mr. Combs, who sold the "fishing rights"[1] to Mr. Converse and Mr. Lombard. Opposite Pecowsic hollow, on the Agawam side of the river, was an excellent ground known as "sucker point." This place was fished by the owner, Mr. Wolcott, and his help. A

[1]Fishing rights were sold and not given to whomsoever might come. The owner of the land had the first and absolute right to fish in the river opposite his premises, but in case he saw fit he might sell that right to the best customer. Usually the rights were sold to two companies (five men were necessary to haul a seine properly), and while one company was drawing in its net with the "catch," the other would swing its seine into the water. Fishing rights cost from $300 to $400 each, according to the quality of the fishing ground. Mr. Converse paid for his two rights about $700. The fishing season began about April 15, and closed June 1. After paying help and all other expenses a fair season would yield the owner of a fishing right about $500.

little further up, still on the west side and about opposite the foot of York street, was a reasonably fair fishing ground known locally as "Redgill's," where Isaac Converse owned the fishing right. Just above the "toll bridge" (the old covered bridge at the foot of Bridge street, in Springfield), on the city side of the river, was "Beebe's" fishing grounds, good only for the early part of the season. It was a part of the Stebbins property and was fished by the owner. Just below the North End bridge, on the West Springfield side, was the "Beebe fishing place," a fair producer in a good season. Above Beebe's, "under the hill," as locally described, was another good fishing place, owned and carried on by Mr. White (probably Daniel White). On the east side of the river, about opposite Riverdale, was the once famous "double ditch," where extensive fishing operations were carried on by Ruell Cooley and Francis Brewer and brothers. This was an exceptionally good ground, and in one day Cooley caught 1,800 shad, which then was regarded as an unusual yield. A little farther up, on the west side, in a bend in the river, about a mile and one-half below Willimansett, was a fishing place owned by one Day (probably Sylvester), a man eighty years old, but a famous waterman three-quarters of a century ago. Above this point there was no fishing ground of any consequence, except at South Hadley Falls, on the east side of the river, where the fish gathered in immense numbers vainly striving to pass over the dam. The largest single haul made at this place was 2,000 shad.

CHAPTER XV

HAMPDEN COUNTY IN THE WAR OF 1861-65

BY JAMES L. BOWEN

The record of Massachusetts in the war for the preservation of the Union, from 1861 to 1865, was in keeping with its proud prestige among the states composing the nation, and one of which all who love its good name may justly feel proud. In the field as in legislative halls, in conflict on land and sea, as in council chambers, the sons of the old Bay State were leaders; while in the blessed offices of mercy which sought to alleviate the sufferings of those dreadful years, and so far as possible to rob war of its horrors, in whatever way the purpose might be advanced, the whole people, irrespective of age, sex, or social condition, joined with an exemplary energy.

Before the inauguration of Governor Andrew, January 5, 1861, the war cloud grew threatening, and thoughtful men began to despair of averting an appeal to arms. Yet so dreadful seemed that alternative that, while nerving themselves for the struggle should it come, the people of the state neglected no opportunity to urge conciliation and concession, and late in the month a petition bearing 15,000 prominent names was sent to the Massachusetts delegation in congress, urging conciliatory measures. The people were ready to sanction any reasonable sacrifice for the sake of peace, but they were not ready to see the nation, in the building of which their fathers had borne so honorable a part, fall in ruins about them. If that were to be the alternative, they would prove that the sons were ready to sacrifice for the preservation as much as the ancestors for the creation. In his inaugural Governor Andrew spoke for the whole

G. A. R. Building, Court Street, Springfield

state when he said, "The people will forever stand by the country." And Adjutant-General William Schouler, in responding to a toast in honor of Major Anderson, while the latter was besieged in Fort Sumter, comprehensively and eloquently said: "We have no boasts to make. History tells what the men of Massachusetts have done, and they will never disgrace that history." These calm utterances of earnest men were typical of the invincible purposes of the loyal people of the commonwealth; they put into modest, candid words that patriotic determination which led the soldiers of the old Bay State, hopeful and unshrinking, through every disaster and discouragement to final consummation.

During the war period the state of Massachusetts furnished for all periods of service 159,254 soldiers and sailors—a surplus over all calls of 13,492, while at least 3,000 enlisted in organizations of other states, for which the Bay state received no credit. Of the officers and men serving on the Massachusetts quota, 3,543 were killed in action, 1,986 died of wounds, 5,672 of disease, 1,843 in confederate prisons, while 1,026 were missing and never accounted for—nearly all of whom no doubt lost their lives. In this connection it is but simple justice to say that the men of Massachusetts received from all quarters the highest commendation for the manliness, courage, and intelligence with which they bore the sufferings incidental to soldier life, especially in hospital; the cheerfulness and strong rallying power manifested, their prompt return to duty on recovery, their christian heroism in meeting death when that became the sad alternative. Of those who returned to their homes, it is equally gratifying to know that their after lives gave no indication of general demoralization from the associations met during their soldier days. Where the early life gave good promise, it was generally broadened and strengthened by the experience, and if there were cases of evil habits contracted, so on the other hand there were unquestionably genuine cases of reformation of character, quite as marked as the reverse.

At the beginning of the year 1861 the militia force of the state consisted of about 5,600 officers and men, comprised in nine

regiments, seven battalions, and thirteen unattached companies. Of this force only one company—Co. F, 10th Infantry, of Springfield—was located in Hampden county, which had thus less than one per cent. of the militia force of the state—a most inadequate proportion for a county having approximately fifteen per cent. of the population. But the way for improvement was opened by action taken during the early months of the year, looking to putting the state forces in better condition to respond to any calls which might be made by the national government.

On the 16th of January a general order was issued by authority of the governor, directing that every company be put into efficient condition for active service if called upon. Those who from age, physical defect, or other cause, were unable or unwilling to serve, were to be honorably discharged, the companies were to be recruited to the maximum number, and held in readiness to answer any calls which might be made upon them. In the early part of February an act passed the state legislature authorizing the organization of "companies of artillery" and "other companies," on approval of the governor and council, all of which were to be disbanded whenever the governor or the legislature might decide that their services were no longer required. Under this provision some progress had been made previous to the firing on Fort Sumter, April 12, and that event, with the call for 75,000 militia from the loyal states for three months' service, proved the signal for the opening of recruiting offices in every section of the state. Hampden county was not called upon to help in filling the militia quota, but its opportunity came with the organization for the first of the three-years regiments, and thereafter it performed nobly its part, every town in the county furnishing men in excess of its quota.

The Tenth Infantry.—On the 3d of May, 1861, President Lincoln called for some 40,000 volunteers for three years' service, and on the 22d of the month tardy permission was given for Massachusetts to furnish six regiments under that call. The 10th regiment of militia was selected as the basis for one of these volunteer regiments, and Springfield was designated as its place of rendezvous; so that this organization, the first to leave the

county for the theatre of war, may properly be regarded as a Hampden county command, although but four of its ten companies were organized within the county limits. Three companies came from Berkshire county, two from Franklin, and one from Hampshire, and all had assembled at the camping ground on Hampden park by the 16th of June. The Hampden county companies consisted of E, recruited at Springfield; F, the old company of that designation, but better known as the Springfield city guard; I, composed of recruits from West Springfield and Holyoke, each of which towns had undertaken to raise a company; and K, recruited at Westfield. A company recruited on Hampden park, Springfield, by Oliver Edwards, was disbanded, the men being assigned to other companies not filled to the standard of ninety-eight enlisted men each, and Captain Edwards was given the position of adjutant of the 10th. The regiment was mustered into the United States service June 21, with the following roster of officers:

Field and Staff.—Colonel, Henry S. Briggs of Pittsfield; lieutenant-colonel, Jefford M. Decker of Lawrence; major, William R. Marsh of Northampton; surgeon, Cyrus N. Chamberlain of Northampton; assistant surgeon, William Holbrook of Palmer; chaplain, Frederick A. Barton of Springfield; adjutant, Oliver Edwards of Springfield; quartermaster, John W. Howland of North Adams; sergeant-major, Edward K. Wilcox of Springfield; quartermaster-sergeant, Elihu B. Whittlesey of Pittsfield; hospital steward, Charles C. Wells of Northampton; leader of band, William D. Hodge of North Adams; principal musician, John L. Gaffney of Chicopee.

Line Officers.—Co. A, Great Barrington—Captain, Ralph O. Ives; first lieutenant, James L. Bacon; second lieutenant, Henry L. Wilcox. Co. B, Johnson Grays of Adams—Captain, Elisha Smart; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Traver; second lieutenant, Lewis W. Goddard. Co. C, Northampton—Captain, Joseph B. Parsons; first lieutenant, James H. Wetherell; second lieutenant, Flavel Shurtleff. Co. D, Pollock Guard of Pittsfield—Captain, Thomas W. Clapp; first lieutenant, Charles Wheeler; second lieutenant, Dwight Hubbard. Co. E—Captain, Fred

Barton of Westfield; first lieutenant, Byron Porter of Westfield; second lieutenant, Wallace A. Putnam of Danvers. Co. F, Springfield City Guard—Captain, Hosea C. Lombard; first lieutenant, Hiram A. Keith; second lieutenant, George W. Bigelow. Co. G, Greenfield Guards—Captain, Edwin E. Day; first lieutenant, George Pierce; second lieutenant, Lorenzo M. Remington. Co. H, Shelburne Falls—Captain, Ozro Miller; first lieutenant, Chandler J. Woodward; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Leland. Co. I—Captain, John H. Clifford of Holyoke; first lieutenant, Joseph K. Newell of Springfield; second lieutenant, Joseph H. Bennett of West Springfield. Co. K, Westfield—Captain, Lucius B. Walkley; first lieutenant, David M. Chase; second lieutenant, Edwin T. Johnson.

The regiment was reviewed by the governor on the 10th of July, received state and national colors on the 16th, presented by the ladies of Springfield, and on the 16th went to Medford, where it encamped for a few days. It started for Washington on the 25th, reached that city three days later, and was incorporated in the army of the Potomac. It remained in camp at Brightwood, a few miles north of Washington, during the long months which preceded the Peninsula campaign of General McClellan, in the spring of 1862, being engaged in building fortifications and routine camp duties.

Its first serious engagement occurred at the battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862, where the regiment lost twenty-seven officers and men killed and ninety-five wounded, six of the latter fatally. Fighting most gallantly during all of the afternoon, the regiment won high praise for its heroic conduct, which was further demonstrated at the battle of Malvern Hill, on the 1st of July, when out of 400 men taken into action it lost ten killed and over seventy wounded. The regiment participated in all the campaigns of the army of the Potomac which followed, until the expiration of its term of service, rendering especially valuable service at the battle of Salem Church, May 3, 1863, and the battle of the Angle, May 12, 1864. It was relieved from duty in front of Petersburg June 19, 1864, the re-enlisted men and recruits being transferred to the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts (q. v.), the original

members of the regiment returning to Springfield, which they reached on the 25th, and being mustered out of service a few days later.

From a total enrollment of 1,255, the reigment lost 10 officers and 124 men killed in action or died from wounds, and one officer and 55 men died from disease, accidents, etc., making a total of 190 deaths. It participated in the following battles and engagements, not including minor skirmishes:

Siege of Yorktown, April 4-May 4, 1862; Williamsburg, May 5, 1862; Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862; Oak Grove, June 25, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Marye's Heights, May 3, 1863; Salem Church, May 3-4, 1863; Franklin's Crossing, June, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2-3, 1863; Rappahannock Station, November 7, 1863; Wilderness, May 5-6, 1864; Operations at Mine Run, November 26-28, 1863; Laurel Hill, May 8, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; Spottsylvania Court House, May 18, 1864; North Anna, May 24, 1864; Hanover Town, May 28, 1864; Peake's Station, May 30, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1-12, 1864; Petersburg, June 17-19, 1864.

The Eighteenth Infantry.—The Eighteenth regiment had as an organization no connection with Hampden county, being encamped at Dedham and leaving the state, only partially organized, August 20, 1861. But its colonel and several other officers, as well as forty-three of the enlisted men, were from Hampden county, entitling the regiment to more than casual mention in these pages. The officers from Hampden county were as follows:

Colonel, James Barnes of Springfield; surgeons, David P. Smith, of Springfield, promoted to brigade surgeon; and William Holbrook of Palmer; assistant surgeon, Edwin F. Silcox of Springfield; second lieutenant, James D. Orne of Springfield, promoted to first lieutenant and to captain; second lieutenant, John D. Isbell of Springfield, promoted from quartermaster-sergeant.

The regiment served with distinction in the army of the Potomac, Fifth corps, and of a total enrollment of 1,365 lost 9 officers and 114 men killed or mortally wounded in battle, while 2

officers and 127 men died from disease, etc., making a total death loss of 252.

The Twenty-first Infantry.—The Twenty-first regiment was organized at Worcester in July and August, 1861, and in addition to several commissioned officers, bore on its rolls the names of seventy-seven enlisted men from Hampden county, making its history of interest in this connection. Those from Hampden county commissioned in the regiment were as follows:

Captain, John D. Frazer of Holyoke; captain, Thomas Francis of Palmer; first lieutenant, Wells Willard of Springfield; first lieutenant, Asa E. Hayward of Springfield; second lieutenant, James W. Hopkins of Springfield; second lieutenant, John Kelt of Holyoke; hospital steward, Frank G. Davis of Palmer.

This regiment was the first selected for the Burnside expedition against the North Carolina coast, and it served in North Carolina until the Ninth corps was transferred to Virginia, where it fought at the Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. In February, 1863, it was transferred to Burnside's command in Kentucky, serving in that state and Tennessee until the return of the Ninth corps to the army of the Potomac in the spring of 1864. In the campaign under General Grant from the Wilderness to Petersburg the dwindling regiment bore its full share until the 18th of August, 1864, when the original members were mustered out, leaving a battalion of three small companies which two months later was attached to the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts regiment. From an enrollment of 1,435, the Twenty-first lost 11 officers and 148 men killed or mortally wounded in action, and 2 officers and 89 men died from disease—a total of 250.

The Twenty-seventh Infantry.—Within two months after the departure of the Tenth regiment from the rendezvous at Springfield, another regiment began to gather, the camping ground being selected just east of the city's residential portion. It covered very much the same ground, four of the companies as organized coming from Hampden county, two each from Berkshire and Hampshire, one from Franklin, and one from north-

western Worcester. The regiment was designated as the Twenty-seventh, and by the 25th of October, 1861, had been fully recruited, armed, equipped and mustered, with the following roster of officers:

Field and Staff—Colonel, Horace G. Lee of Springfield; lieutenant-colonel, Luke Lyman of Northampton; major, William M. Brown of Adams; surgeon, George A. Otis of Springfield; assistant surgeon, Samuel Camp of Great Barrington; chaplain, Miles Sanford of Adams; adjutant, George W. Bartlett of Greenfield; quartermaster, William H. Tyler of Adams; sergeant-major, Henry C. Dwight of Northampton; quartermaster-sergeant, George M. Bowler of Adams; commissary-sergeant, John J. Ellis of Lynn; hospital steward, George E. Fuller of Palmer; principal musician, Lineus C. Skinner of Amherst; leader of band, Amos Bond of Springfield.

Line Officers—Co. A—Captain, Samuel C. Vance of Indianapolis, Ind.; first lieutenant, Mark H. Spaulding of Northampton; second lieutenant, Edwin C. Clark of Northampton. Co. B—Captain, Adin W. Caswell of Gardner; first lieutenant, Parker W. McManus of Davenport, Ia.; second lieutenant, Lovell H. Horton of Athol. Co. C, Greenfield—Captain, William A. Walker; first lieutenant, Joseph H. Nutting; second lieutenant, William F. Barrett. Co. D—Captain, Timothy W. Sloan of Amherst; first lieutenant, Ami R. Dennison of Amherst; second lieutenant, John S. Aitcheson of Chicopee. Co. E—Captain, Gustavus A. Fuller of Springfield; first lieutenant, John W. Trafton of Springfield; second lieutenant, Luther J. Bradley of Lee. Co. F—Captain, Lucius F. Thayer of Westfield; first lieutenant, John W. Moore of Tolland; second lieutenant, James H. Fowler of Westfield. Co. G—Captain, R. Ripley Swift of Chicopee; first lieutenant, Peter S. Bailey of Springfield; second lieutenant, Frederick O. Wright of Northampton. Co. H—Captain, Walter G. Bartholomew of Springfield; first lieutenant, Charles D. Sanford of Adams; second lieutenant, William H. H. Briggs of Adams. Co. I—Captain, Henry A. Hubbard of Ludlow; first lieutenant, Edward K. Wilcox of Springfield; second lieutenant, Cyrus Goodale of Wilbra-

ham. Co. K, Springfield—Captain, Horace K. Cooley; first lieutenant, George Warner; second lieutenant, W. Chapman Hunt.

Leaving Springfield on the 2d of November, 1861, the regiment went to Annapolis, Md., where it formed part of the Burnside expedition against North Carolina. It rendered excellent service in the operations in that state, until October 10, 1863, when it was transferred with its brigade to Virginia, being assigned during the winter to provost duty at Portsmouth and Norfolk. At this time enough members of the regiment reenlisted to insure the continuance of the organization after the expiration of the original three-years' term of enlistment. The Twenty-seventh entered service in the spring of 1864 as a part of General Butler's army of the James, its reports showing a membership, including recruits, of 933 officers and men. It took part in several minor engagements, and on the 16th of May at Drewry's Bluff suffered a terrible disaster, losing 65 in killed and wounded and 248, including 12 of the wounded, made prisoners. Being detached as part of a provisional division under Gen. Charles Devens to join the army of the Potomac at Cold Harbor, the Twenty-seventh took part in the murderous assault on the Confederate lines on the morning of June 3, 1864, losing 17 killed, 65 wounded, and four taken prisoners. Of the 744 men who accompanied the colors of the regiment from Yorktown a month previous only 83 now remained for duty, and of these 14 more were lost during the subsequent days before Cold Harbor. In the operations against Petersburg, up to the 18th of June, the Twenty-seventh lost 50 officers and men in killed and wounded, only one commissioned officer—a first lieutenant—remaining for duty.

Those original members of the regiment who had not reenlisted were relieved from duty about the 20th of September, 1864, reached Springfield on the 28th, and were mustered out the following day. The re-enlisted men and recruits still composing the regiment in the field were returned to North Carolina for duty, and under Lieutenant-Colonel Walter G. Bartholomew remained in the service until the close of the war. On the 8th

of March, 1865, the regiment was surrounded and almost annihilated at the battle of Southwest Creek, seven men only escaping death or capture, 147 being made prisoners, 40 of whom were wounded. The captured were marched to Libby prison, where they were paroled, and on reaching the union lines were given a month's furlough to Massachusetts. The nucleus remaining in the service, which by the addition of convalescents and recruits soon came to number about thirty, remained on guard duty and similar detail until the 26th of June, when it was mustered out of service, returning to Readville, Mass., where the final payments were made and the Twenty-seventh regiment was formally disbanded on the 19th of July.

The command had a total enrollment of 1,567, of whom 9 officers and 128 men were killed or mortally wounded in action, while 3 officers and 261 men died from other causes, making a total of 401 deaths. Of this number more than 120 died in the confederate prison pen at Andersonville, Ga. The principal battles in which the regiment participated were as follows:

Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862; Newbern, March 14, 1862; Goldsboro, December 17, 1862; Siege of Washington, N. C., March 30-April 16, 1863; Dover Road, N. C., April 28, 1863; Dunn's Farm, May 6, 1864; Walthal Junction, May 7, 1864; Arrowfield Church, May 9, 1864; Drewry's Bluff, May 16, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 2-3, 1864; Petersburg, June 15-18, 1864; Southwest Creek, March 8, 1865.

The Thirty-first Infantry.—The organization afterward known as the Thirty-first Massachusetts infantry volunteers was raised by Gen. Benjamin F. Butler under authority direct from the war department at Washington, and was at first designated as the Western Bay State regiment. It gathered at Pittsfield, the recruits coming from all of the western portion of the state, with many from Vermont and New York. Hampden county furnished 175 enlisted men, and the following commissioned officers:

Captain, Edward P. Nettleton of Chicopee, promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and to colonel, though not mustered to the latter rank; first lieutenant, Joseph L. Hallett of Springfield; sec-

ond lieutenant, Frank A. Cook of Springfield, promoted to first lieutenant; second lieutenant, Alexander H. G. Lewis of Blandford, promoted to first lieutenant; second lieutenant, Martin M. Pulver of Springfield; second lieutenant, John Hines of Chicopee; second lieutenant, George B. Oaks of Holyoke, not mustered and discharged as first sergeant.

Leaving the state on the 20th of February, 1862, the regiment went to Ship Island, where the forces for General Butler's expedition against New Orleans were being gathered, and was the first organization to land at New Orleans on the occupation of that city. Until the following spring the companies composing the regiment were on garrison duty at various points in and near the city. In the active operations of the spring of 1863 the regiment took some part, without being seriously engaged until the siege of Port Hudson, in which sixty-two enlisted men were killed or wounded. After the surrender of that stronghold the regiment was engaged in various excursions through the surrounding country, but without any serious engagements.

During December, 1863, the men were mounted and trained in cavalry tactics, and the regiment was from that time commonly spoken of as the Sixth Massachusetts cavalry, though its official designation was never changed. In the Red river campaign of the following spring it bore an arduous part, and in the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, April 8, under command of Captain Nettleton, it made a gallant charge against an overwhelmingly superior force of the victorious enemy, losing sixty-two men, but failing to more than temporarily check the adverse fortunes of the day. In the subsequent operations in the department the regiment was kept constantly busy, scouting, skirmishing, and in guard duty, a battalion of re-enlisted men and recruits remaining in the service after the expiration of the original term of enlistment, and taking active part in the operations against Mobile in the spring of 1865. The command was mustered out of the United States service September 9, 1865.

During its service the reigment lost 52 enlisted men killed or mortally wounded in action, and 3 officers and 150 men died from disease and accidents, making a death loss of 205 from a total enrollment of 1,343.

The Thirty-fourth Infantry.—This regiment was provided for by Governor Andrew's order of May 29, 1862, which directed that ten of the thirty companies then called for should be raised in the five western counties of the state, forming a regiment to encamp on the Agricultural grounds at Worcester. Under this arrangement Companies D and G were practically Hampden county organizations, as the former had ninety-eight and the latter eighty-six enlisted men from this county, while enough Hampden county men were scattered through the other companies to raise the total to 217, in addition to the following commissioned officers.

Captain, George W. Thompson of Springfield; captain, Wells Willard of Springfield; first lieutenant, Frederick A. Judd of Holyoke; first lieutenant, Charles H. Morrill of Westfield; second lieutenant, J. Austin Lyman of Springfield; second lieutenant, Jere Horton of Westfield; second lieutenant, Alfred Dibble of Southwick; second lieutenant, Daniel C. Wishart of Westfield.

The Thirty-fourth left the state on the 15th of August, 1862, and went to Washington, remaining on duty in the defenses of that city until July 9, 1863, when it was ordered to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, where it remained until late in April, 1864, making occasional excursions up the Shenandoah valley, engaging in some skirmishing and occasional fighting, but was not heavily engaged until the advance of General Siegel's forces up the valley and the battle of New Market, May 15, 1864. From that time the regiment was constantly active, suffering seriously at the battle of Piedmont, June 5, participating in the terrible scramble of General Hunter's forces through the mountains of West Virginia, returning to take a heroic part in the subsequent operations in the valley during the following months, winning great credit for its effective work at the battle of the Opequan on the 19th of September, as well as in the later engagements in that region. In December the regiment with its division was transferred to the scene of operations in front of Petersburg, and in the stirring events of the spring of 1865, witnessing the overthrow of the rebellion, it well maintained the prestige won on

so many hard fought fields. The war ended, the remnant of the command was mustered out of the United States service on the 15th of June, 1865. Its record is an especially honorable one when it is borne in mind that its battle losses were nearly all sustained within less than a year, and in fact much the larger portion of them inside of six months. Of a total enrollment of 1,306 members, the regiment lost 7 officers and 128 enlisted men killed or mortally wounded in action, and 2 officers and 132 men died from disease and other causes, making a total death roll of 269.

The Thirty-sixth Infantry.—The Thirty-sixth was a Worcester county regiment, with the exception of Company E, which had sixty-five men from Hampden county, mostly representing the towns of Palmer and Monson, while scattered through the other companies were enough Hampden county men to bring the total up to eighty-four for the regiment, in addition to the following officers:

Captain, Stephen C. Warriner of Monson; first lieutenant, Robert M. Cross of Palmer; sergeant-major, Ostenello Washburn of Holyoke; principal musician, Lorenzo C. Strickland of Palmer.

This regiment left camp at Worcester September 2, 1862, going to Boston and thence by water to Washington, where it was assigned to the Ninth corps, which it joined soon after the battle of Antietam. It participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, went with its corps to Kentucky in February, 1863, reinforced General Grant's army before Vicksburg early in June, after the surrender followed Johnston's army into Mississippi, and returned to the old camp in Kentucky in August, having suffered terribly from sickness. Thence the regiment moved with its corps to Tennessee, returning to rejoin the army of the Potomac in the spring of 1864, with which its fortunes were identified from the opening of the campaign in the Wilderness, during the operations against Petersburg, until the close of the war in the following spring. It was mustered out of the national service June 8, 1865.

Of a total enrollment of 1,317 members, the regiment lost 6 officers and 105 men killed or mortally wounded in action, while

3 officers and 160 men died of disease or accident, making a total death roll of 274.

The Thirty-seventh Infantry.—This regiment was organized at Pittsfield, under the president's call of July 1, 1862, for 300,000 volunteers to serve for three years. It was composed principally of men from the four western counties of the state, Hampden county furnishing 310 enlisted men, in addition to the following officers, commissioned at the organization of the regiment, several of whom attained to higher rank:

Colonel, Oliver Edwards of Springfield; chaplain, Rev. Frank C. Morse of Blandford; sergeant-major, Robert A. Gray of Springfield; principal musician, John L. Gaffney of Chicopee. Co. A—Captain, Jarvis P. Kelley; first lieutenant, Eli T. Blackmer; second lieutenant, Carlos C. Wellman, all of Chicopee. Co. D—Captain, Algernon S. Flagg of Wilbraham. Co. F—Captain, Eugene A. Allen of Springfield. Co. H—Second lieutenant, Andrew L. Bush of Westfield. Co. I—Captain, Hugh Donnelly; first lieutenant, J. Milton Fuller; second lieutenant, Charles Phelps, all of Springfield. Co. K—First lieutenant, John B. Mulloy; second lieutenant, George B. Chandley, both of Springfield.

The regiment left Pittsfield for the front September 7, 1862, and after a short encampment on Arlington Heights joined the army of the Potomac, then encamped in Maryland, a few miles from the battlefield of Antietam. It participated in the subsequent movements of that army, forming a part of the Sixth corps, until July 31, 1863, when it was ordered to New York as one of the four select regiments for duty during the draft. This duty was very creditably performed, and the regiment returned to the army in October, where it served with distinction until the close of the war. Its service was especially valuable at the battle of the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, at the battle of the Opequan, in the final assault upon Petersburg, and the battle of Sailor's Creek. From August, 1864, it was armed with the Spencer repeating rifle, making it a very formidable organization in active service. The fighting at Sailor's Creek was hand to hand, and rated as among the most desperate of the war. Four

battle flags were captured by the Thirty-seventh during the term of its service, and four of its members received Congressional medals of honor for distinguished gallantry in action.

Of a total enrollment of 1,314 members, the regiment lost 4 officers and 165 enlisted men killed or mortally wounded in action, while 92 enlisted men died from disease, accident, or in confederate prisons, making a total death roll of 261. The regiment took part in the following battles and engagements:

Fredericksburg, December 11-15, 1862; Marye's Heights, May 3, 1863; Salem Church, May 3-4, 1863; Franklin's Crossing, June, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2-3, 1863; Rappahannock Station, November 7, 1863; Mine Run, November 30, 1863; Wilderness, May 5-6, 1864; Laurel Hill, May 8, 1864; the Angle, May 12, 1864; Spottsylvania Court House, May 18, 1864; North Anna, May 24, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1-12, 1864; Petersburg, June 18, 1864; Fort Stevens, July 12, 1864; Charlestown, August 21, 1864; the Opequan, September 19, 1864; Hatcher's Run, February 5, 1865; Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865; Fall of Petersburg, April 2, 1865; Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865.

The Forty-sixth Infantry.—The Forty-sixth was the most exclusively a Hampden county organization of any regiment sent from Massachusetts to the war. It was recruited under the call of the president on August 4, 1862, for 300,000 recruits for nine months' service, and the rendezvous was naturally at Springfield. The regiment was organized largely through the efforts of Rev. George Bowler, of Westfield, who was made its first colonel. The several companies gathered at Camp N. P. Banks as they became sufficiently advanced, and when filled were mustered into the United States service—the first on September 24, and the last on October 22. The field and staff were mustered on the 30th of October, the original list being as follows:

Field and Staff.—Colonel, George Bowler of Westfield; lieutenant-colonel, William S. Shurtleff of Springfield; major, Lucius B. Walkley of Westfield; surgeon, James H. Waterman of Westfield; assistant surgeon, Thomas Gilfillan of Cummington; chaplain, George W. Gorham of Holyoke; adjutant, James

C. Smith of Chicopee; quartermaster, Henry M. Morehouse of Springfield; sergeant-major, Joseph F. Field of Westfield; quartermaster-sergeant, George B. Pierce of Holyoke; commissary-sergeant, Alfred J. Newton of Monson; hospital steward, John R. Greenleaf of Ware.

Line Officers.—Co. A, Springfield—Captain, Samuel B. Spooner; first lieutenant, Lewis A. Tifft; second lieutenant, Daniel J. Marsh. Co. B, Holyoke—Captain, Daniel E. Kingsbury; first lieutenant, Henry Wheeler; second lieutenant, Amos O. Kinney. Co. C, Westfield—Captain, Andrew Campbell 2d; first lieutenant, Joseph C. Noble; second lieutenant, John T. Spear. Co. D, Chicopee—Captain, David E. Grimes; first lieutenant, George H. Knapp; second lieutenant, David Bronson. Co. E—Captain, James M. Justin of Granville; first lieutenant, Charles U. Ely of West Springfield; second lieutenant, Lathrop Lee of Southwick. Co. F—Captain, Russell H. Conwell of Worthington; first lieutenant, Horace Heath of Russell; second lieutenant, Charles Fay of Chester. Co. G—Captain, Francis D. Lincoln of Brimfield; first lieutenant, George H. Howe of Monson; second lieutenant, Julius M. Lyon of Wales. Co. H—Captain, Francis C. Cook of Palmer; first lieutenant, William Shaw of Belchertown; second lieutenant, George S. Dixon of Monson. Co. I—Captain, William C. Leonard of Wilbraham; first lieutenant, Reuben DeWitt of Agawam; second lieutenant, N. Saxton Cooley of Longmeadow. Co. K—Captain, John Avery of Westfield; first lieutenant, Elisha C. Tower of Worthington; second lieutenant, George M. Stewart of Wales.

Of the entire list of officers, only five came from outside the county limits, these being from bordering Hampshire county towns, and of the enlisted men a still larger proportion belonged to Hampden county. Camp was broken on the 5th of November, the regiment going to Boston, whence it sailed for Newbern, N. C., reaching that city on the 15th. It was attached to Col. Horace C. Lee's brigade, composed of Massachusetts regiments. Its first active service was in connection with the Goldsboro expedition, which set forth on the morning of December 11, 1862. It supported a battery during the battle of Kinston on the 14th,

furnished a detail of fifty sharpshooters for the fight at Whitehall on the 16th, and was more closely engaged at the battle of Goldsboro on the 17th, supporting Belger's battery during the battle proper, and after the return of the union troops began reinforcing the rear guard—its casualties being one man killed and four wounded during the expedition. A march of three days took the regiment back to its camp.

At this time Colonel Bowler, who had been too ill to command the regiment on the expedition, though he accompanied it as far as Kinston, resigned his commission, and promotions in regular order were conferred upon Lieutenant-Colonel Shurtleff, Major Walkley, and Captain Spooner. The operations of the spring of 1863 developed considerable activity on the part of the confederates, calling for corresponding alertness on the part of the union forces. In March six companies of the regiment were sent to Plymouth, on the Roanoke river, which was threatened by a hostile force; but they returned to Newbern May 8 without having been seriously engaged. On the 21st the regiment formed part of a force engaged in an expedition to drive a body of confederates from "Gum Swamp," eight miles from Kinston, the purpose being accomplished without loss on the part of the Forty-sixth.

Companies A and I, under Major Spooner, were left at Newbern when the regiment proper went to Plymouth, and took an honorable part in the defense of the city. Early in May these companies were sent to Batchelder's Creek to serve on outpost duty under Colonel Jones of the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania. The place was attacked on the 23d of May, Colonel Jones was killed and most of his command thrown into confusion, but Captain Tifft with his own company and part of Co. I held an advanced redoubt long after the rest of the union soldiers had fallen back some two miles, until finally discovered by a reconnoitering party and relieved. Sergeant A. S. Bryant of Co. A was made sergeant-major of the regiment and received a congressional medal of honor for bravery on this occasion.

The command sailed for Fortress Monroe on the 24th of June, 1863, reaching there on the 28th, and prepared for a cam-

paign under General Dix; but as that officer did not want troops whose term had so nearly expired, it was suggested that the regiment offer its services during Lee's invasion of the North. This was done, and the regiment reported on the 1st of July to General Schenck at Baltimore. It remained on duty near the city until the 6th, when it was ordered to Maryland Heights, served there until the 11th, and was then ordered with its brigade to join the army of the Potomac near Funkstown, marching twenty-five miles in sixteen hours, almost without a rest. But the expected battle did not take place, and when the army of the Potomac passed into Virginia in pursuit of the retreating confederates, the Forty-sixth started on the homeward trip, reaching Springfield July 21, and being mustered out on the 29th.

Fortunate in having but a single man killed in action, the regiment was also favored in that but thirty-five enlisted men died of disease, the smallest loss of life of any of the nine-months regiments from Massachusetts with a single exception.

The Eighth Regiment Infantry.—The Eighth regiment, M. V. M., rendered three terms of service during the war of the rebellion—the first at the call for three-months regiments in 1861, the second for nine months in 1862-3, and the third for 100 days in 1864. Originally an Essex county organization, it was necessary at each call to add some outside companies to bring the regiment up to the United States standard. At the first call the Allen Guards of Pittsfield formed one such company, and in 1862 its Co. H was made up of fifty-two men from Hampden county—mostly from Springfield—and forty from Boston. Of its officers, Captain George R. Davis and First Lieutenant William J. Landen were from Springfield. The regiment served in the department of North Carolina, being quartered much of the time at or near Newbern, but joined the Forty-sixth regiment in the expedition to reinforce the army of the Potomac in July, 1863, continuing with that army until July 26, when ordered to return to Massachusetts for muster out, which took place on the 7th of August.

In 1864 Hampden county furnished two companies for the regiment—A and H; all of the officers being from Springfield:

Co. A.—Captain, Lewis A. Tifft; first lieutenant, Gideon Wells; second lieutenant, Chauncey Hickox. Co. H—Captain, William J. Landen; first lieutenant, Charles L. Wood; second lieutenant, John Thayer.

The regiment left on the 26th of July for Washington, but stopped at Baltimore, and remained on duty in and near that city until the expiration of its term, returning to Massachusetts in time to be mustered out November 10.

The Forty-second Infantry.—The Forty-second regiment, which served during the nine-months' term of 1862-3, again entered the service in 1864 for 100 days. For this term the organization was materially changed and one company (H) from Hampden county appeared on the roster, with these officers:

Captain, George H. Stewart of Springfield; first lieutenant, Julius M. Lyon of Wales; second lieutenant, Joseph T. Spear of Westfield.

The company was mustered July 16, 1864, the regiment was fully organized on the 22d, and two days later sailed for Washington. With headquarters at Alexandria, its time was passed in guard and patrol duty and the escorting of supply trains to the Shenandoah Valley, the regiment being mustered out of service November 11, 1864.

The Third Heavy Artillery.—This regiment was organized as such in the latter part of the year 1864, being composed of what had theretofore been known as "Unattached companies" of that arm of the service. Of these companies, eight had been raised during 1863 and mustered into the United States service for garrisoning the forts on the Massachusetts coast. In the spring of 1864 they were ordered by the secretary of war to report to Washington for duty in the city's defenses, that other troops might be relieved to serve with the armies in the field. Governor Andrew insisted that the companies should be given a regimental organization, and his demand was finally complied with, four additional companies being sent forward to complete the organization. Of these companies, one (I) was from Hampden county, entering the service with these officers, only two of whom were Hampden county men:

Captain, John Pickering of Salem; first lieutenants, Oliver J. Bixby and John F. E. Chamberlain, both of Springfield; second lieutenants, William F. Merrill of Andover and William H. Dolliver of Gloucester. Later these were commissioned as second lieutenants: William Holden and Charles H. Ladd of Springfield and Morton W. Fowler of Westfield.

Company I was but nominally a part of the regiment, and it had an experience entirely different from the other companies of the Third, or any other organization sent from Massachusetts. It was mustered at Springfield, February 10, 1864, being originally known as the Thirteenth unattached company of heavy artillery, and was composed principally of mechanics who had been employed in the national armory there. It was sent to Fortress Monroe, sailing March 7, and on arrival there was at once placed in charge of the pontoon trains of the army of the James by Captain F. W. Farquhar, chief engineer of that department. The work which devolved upon the men was hard and difficult, but it was discharged in a manner to win unqualified praise. Among the more notable service of the company was the building and maintaining of the pontoon bridges across the Appomattox, connecting the armies of the James and the Potomac, the bridges across the James river used in the frequent crossing of the federal armies during the siege of Petersburg, the pontoon bridge at Farmville by which the Second and Sixth corps crossed in the pursuit of Lee's retreating army, and that across the James at Richmond, by which all the union armies crossed on their way to Washington after the close of the war. The company also ran captured saw mills, supplying lumber for hospitals and other purposes, built wharves and roads, and performed the many other duties devolving upon engineers. The company was the last of its regiment to leave the service, being mustered out September 26, 1865.

The Thirtieth Unattached Company Heavy Artillery.—This company was recruited for one year's service, leaving the camp at Gallop's Island September 26, 1864. It was almost exclusively composed of Springfield men, and was thus officered:

Captain, Samuel R. Bingham of Boston; first lieutenants,

Morrill Prescott of Springfield and William W. Jordan of Boston; second lieutenant, Samuel F. Siskron of Springfield.

The company served on guard and garrison duty as directed in the defenses of Washington, and was mustered out of service June 16, 1865.

In addition to these organizations which were more or less closely identified with the county, Hampden was represented in other commands by officers and men of sterling character. Many such rendered service to the credit of other states, so that it is an impossibility to give names or their number; those credited on the official records of Massachusetts are as follows:

The First Infantry.—Four enlisted men.

The Second Infantry.—Surgeon, Curtis E. Munn of Westfield; hospital steward, Warren A. Root of Springfield; fifty-one enlisted men.

The Fourth Infantry—1862-3.—Assistant surgeon, Edward M. Norton of Blandford.

The Fifth Infantry—1864.—Three enlisted men.

The Sixth Infantry—1861.—Two enlisted men.

The Ninth Infantry.—Fourteen enlisted men.

The Eleventh Infantry.—Eleven enlisted men.

The Twelfth Infantry.—Seven enlisted men.

The Fifteenth Infantry.—Captain, Adoniram J. Bradley of Russell; twenty-one enlisted men.

The Sixteenth Infantry.—Twenty-one enlisted men.

The Seventeenth Infantry.—Second lieutenant, Orrin B. Cooley of Longmeadow; sixty-five enlisted men (mostly transferred from Second H. A.)

The Nineteenth Infantry.—Fifty-four enlisted men.

The Twentieth Infantry.—First-lieutenant, James O'Connor of Springfield; seventy-four enlisted men.

The Twenty-second Infantry.—Twenty-six enlisted men.

The Twenty-fourth Infantry.—First lieutenant, Jere Horton of Westfield; thirty-three enlisted men.

The Twenty-fifth Infantry.—Sixteen enlisted men.

The Twenty-sixth Infantry.—Five enlisted men.

The Twenty-eighth Infantry.—Thirty-four enlisted men.

The Twenty-ninth Infantry.—Eighteen enlisted men.

The Thirtieth Infantry.—Seven enlisted men.

The Thirty-second Infantry.—Seventy-three enlisted men.

The Thirty-third Infantry.—Two enlisted men.

The Forty-fifth Infantry.—Two enlisted men.

The Forty-ninth Infantry.—Assistant surgeon, Albert R. Rice of Springfield; four enlisted men.

The Fifty-second Infantry.—Seven enlisted men.

The Fifty-fourth Infantry.—Captain, Watson W. Bridge of Springfield; seventeen enlisted men.

The Fifty-fifth Infantry.—Captain, Robert J. Hamilton of Springfield; first lieutenant, Charles W. Mutell of Springfield; thirteen enlisted men.

The Fifty-sixth Infantry.—Assistant surgeon, Jerome E. Roberts of Springfield; eighteen enlisted men.

The Fifty-seventh Infantry.—Assistant surgeon, Charles O. Carpenter of Holyoke; captain, George H. Howe of Monson; second lieutenant, John Anderson of Holland; second lieutenant, Henry B. Fiske of Springfield; second lieutenant, George S. Greene of Springfield; second lieutenant, Patrick Gilmore of West Springfield; 115 enlisted men.

The Fifty-eighth Infantry.—Eighteen enlisted men.

The Fifty-ninth Infantry.—Assistant surgeon, Edward W. Norton of Blandford; seven enlisted men.

The Sixty-first Infantry.—First lieutenant, Albert E. Daniels of Agawam; hospital steward, Austin Moody of Westfield; ninety enlisted men.

The First Battery Light Artillery.—Three enlisted men.

The Second Battery Light Artillery.—Three enlisted men.

The Fifth Battery Light Artillery.—Two enlisted men.

The Sixth Battery Light Artillery.—Thirteen enlisted men.

The Seventh Battery Light Artillery.—Five enlisted men.

The Ninth Battery Light Artillery.—Three enlisted men.

The Tenth Battery Light Artillery.—Three enlisted men.

The Eleventh Battery Light Artillery.—Two enlisted men.

The Twelfth Battery Light Artillery.—Sixteen enlisted men.

The Thirteenth Battery Light Artillery.—Nine enlisted men.

The Fourteenth Battery Light Artillery.—Nine enlisted men.

The Fifteenth Battery Light Artillery.—Nine enlisted men.

The First Heavy Artillery—Twenty-nine enlisted men.

The Second Heavy Artillery.—Captain, Ira B. Sampson of Springfield; first lieutenant, Samuel R. Bingham of Westfield; first lieutenant, Joseph F. Field of Westfield; first lieutenant, Alfred H. Kinsley of Springfield; first lieutenant, Horace L. Clark of Springfield; 282 enlisted men.

The Fourth Heavy Artillery.—Eight enlisted men.

The First Battalion Heavy Artillery.—Thirty-nine enlisted men.

The Twenty-ninth Unattached Company Heavy Artillery.—Twenty-two enlisted men.

The First Cavalry.—Surgeon, James Holland of Westfield; assistant surgeon, Oscar C. DeWolf of Chester; assistant surgeon, Albert R. Rice of Springfield; chaplain, George W. Gorham of Holyoke; captain, Myron C. Pratt of Holyoke; first lieutenant, Alton E. Phillips of Chicopee; second lieutenant, Horace M. Butler of Springfield; second lieutenant, George Howe of Springfield; second lieutenant, George B. Davis of Springfield; quartermaster-sergeant, Vashni H. Pease of Springfield; hospital steward, Henry B. Bates of Chicopee; hospital steward, Curtis E. Munn of Westfield; chief bugler, Timothy J. Powell of Blandford; sergeant-farrier, Benjamin W. Norris of Springfield; 270 enlisted men.

The Second Cavalry.—Surgeon, Oscar C. DeWolf of Chester; surgeon, Elbridge M. Johnson of Agawam; fifty-one enlisted men.

The Third Cavalry.—First lieutenant, Henry S. Adams of Chicopee; second lieutenant, Duett C. Clark of Westfield; thirty-two enlisted men.

The Fourth Cavalry.—Second lieutenant, Henry M. Phillips of Springfield; ninety-seven enlisted men.

The Fifth Cavalry.—Thirty-four enlisted men.

The Veteran Reserve Corps.—Eighty-eight enlisted men.

The Regular Army.—Thirty-two enlisted men.

Other State Organizations.—Thirty-five enlisted men. (Nearly all from the eastern towns of the county, for the First District of Columbia Infantry.)

In addition to the above, thirteen other Massachusetts commands had on their rolls one or more men each from Hampden county, so that it will be seen that eighty Massachusetts organizations had representatives from the county. This does not take into account the very large number of those enlisting into the troops of other states of which no returns were made to the Massachusetts authorities. Could the number of these be even approximately estimated it would measurably swell the already highly creditable total.

One fact which will strike even the casual reader is the very low proportion of commissions issued to officers from Hampden county. This fact may be partially explained by the small representation of the county in the state militia at the outbreak of the war. Other factors which must be taken into account are the strong political and local pressure brought upon the governor for the commissioning of ambitious aspirants in every portion of the state and from without the confines of the commonwealth. It is not to be supposed that the Hampden soldiers were indifferent to the honor embodied in commissions; but the entire history of the war period shows first of all an intense patriotic devotion, which was willing to waive and sacrifice deserved recognition, rather than that the imperilled government of the nation should fail to receive the fullest measure of material support. That there was no lack of material for efficient commanders within the limits of the county is shown by the admirable average maintained by those who received commissions. Among the general officers in the national service during the war period there were many whom Hampden county might justly claim as her direct representatives, and whose service was well worth having, as will be seen from the following very brief sketches.

Brevet Major-General James Barnes of Springfield graduated at the military academy, West Point, in the class of 1829. He passed a year there as assistant instructor, took part in the Black Hawk expedition of 1832, and during the nullification controversy soon after was stationed in Charleston harbor. He then returned to West Point as assistant instructor, resigning after three years' service. He became noted as civil engineer and a builder of railroads, and was engaged in large business enterprises when the war broke out. But nothing could stand between him and the service of his country in its hour of need, and on the 26th of July, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of the Eighteenth Massachusetts infantry. He commanded his regiment with great ability till after the close of the Peninsular campaign, when he succeeded to the command of Martindale's brigade of the Fifth corps, and, dating from November 29, 1862, was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers. He commanded this brigade during the Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville campaigns, and at Gettysburg had risen to command the First division, Fifth corps. Leading his forces to the relief of Sickles' corps near the close of the second day's fighting, he was wounded and did not again return to active duty in the field. He was assigned to the command of the defenses of Norfolk, Va., then of St. Mary's district, and finally of the encampment of confederate prisoners at Point Lookout, Md., where he remained until the close of the war, receiving his brevet rank of major-general of volunteers to date from March 13, 1865. He remained in commission till January 15, 1866, when he was mustered out and returned to his home, but never regained his health, dying there on the 12th of February, 1869.

Brevet Brigadier-General Robert E. Clary, a native of Springfield, was appointed from Massachusetts to the military academy at West Point in 1823, graduating July 1, 1828, when he was commissioned a second lieutenant. He served in various portions of the country, rising in rank, until the opening of the rebellion found him a

staff major and chief quartermaster of the department of Utah. His service was principally in the quartermaster's department, and he was chief quartermaster of the department of West Virginia from November, 1861, to July, 1862, then of the army of Virginia under General Pope, then of the department of the Northwest to the 20th of March, 1863. He then served in the quartermaster-general's office at Washington till August 24, 1864, when he was placed in charge of the Memphis depot, where he remained till the close of the war. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in the regular line April 15, 1864, colonel July 29, 1866, and was retired February 22, 1869, being over sixty-two years of age. He was brevetted brigadier-general from the 13th of March, 1865, on account of faithful and meritorious services during the rebellion.

Brigadier-General William Dwight was born at Springfield in 1831, entered a military school at West Point, N. Y., at the age of 15, and afterward studied at the military academy there, which he left before graduation to enter manufacturing business. When the war broke out, being then at Philadelphia, he offered his services to the government, and May 14, 1861, was commissioned as a captain in the Fourteenth U. S. infantry. On the organization of the Seventieth New York infantry, Col. Daniel E. Sickles, Captain Dwight was commissioned as second in command, and on the promotion of Sickles to brigadier was commissioned as colonel. He led his regiment with great gallantry at the battle of Williamsburg, May 6, 1862, where he received three wounds, being disabled and made prisoner, but was left in hospital on parole. After exchange and recovery he was made brigadier-general of volunteers from November 29, 1862, and soon afterward joined the forces of General Banks in Louisiana. He commanded a brigade of the Nineteenth corps in the operations against Port Hudson, and served on the commission to settle the terms of surrender. At the Red River campaign of the succeeding spring he was made chief of staff to General Banks. Accompanying that portion of his corps sent north in the summer of 1864, he commanded the First division during its operations in the Shenandoah valley, continuing in the service until

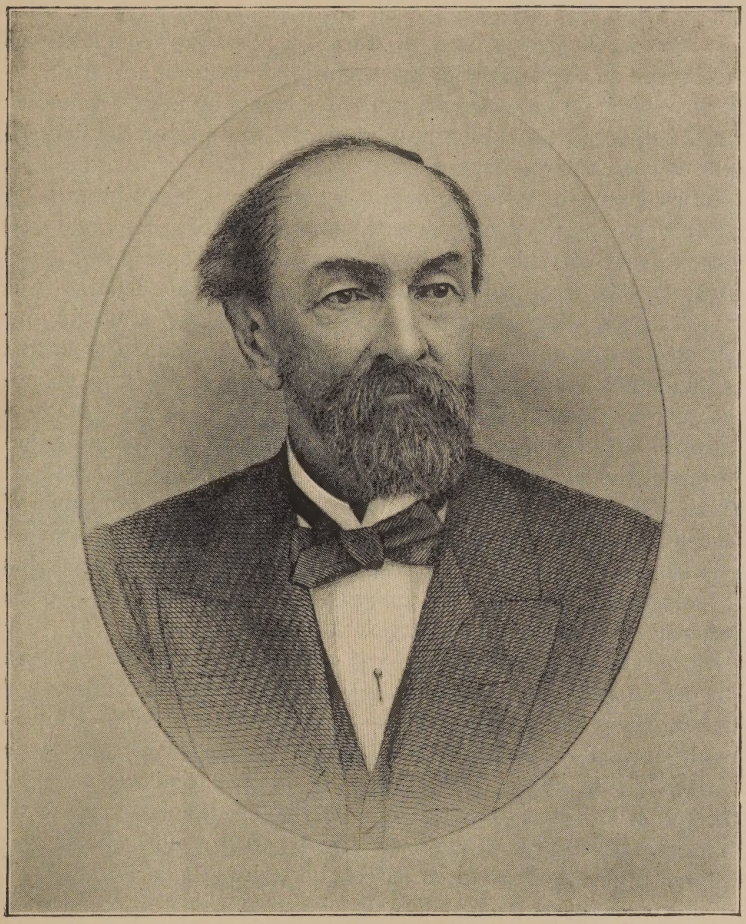
January 15, 1866, when he was mustered out after almost five years of highly honorable service.

Brevet Major-General Oliver Edwards of Springfield entered the service as adjutant of the Tenth infantry, but was soon detailed as senior aide on the staff of Gen. Darius N. Couch, commanding the division, in which capacity he served with distinction till early August, 1862, when he was commissioned major and directed to organize the Thirty-seventh infantry, of which he was made colonel. He made of his regiment one of the best disciplined and most effective in the army of the Potomac. On the 9th of May, 1864, he took command of his brigade, which he led with distinction till July 6, 1864, when it was consolidated with another brigade, of which he was made commander. With this force he fought at Fort Stevens and the Opequan in the campaign against General Early. At the latter battle he commanded the First division, Sixth corps, after the death of General Russell and the wounding of General Upton, and in recognition of his services on that occasion he was made post commandant at Winchester, with his brigade and some other troops as garrison. This position he retained for some time after the return of the Sixth corps to the army of the Potomac, and was offered by General Sheridan the position of provost marshal-general on his staff; but Edwards preferred the command of his old brigade, to which, at his special request, he was returned in February, 1865. In the assault of April 2, 1865, on the lines at Petersburg, his brigade took an important part, being the first to break through the confederate works, and the next morning he received from the mayor of Petersberg the surrender of the city, very soon after its evacuation by General Lee. For his services at this time he received the commission of brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from May 19, having been brevetted for his gallantry at Opequan, and in the sharp fight at Sailor's Creek, April 6, he won the brevet of major-general. He remained in the service until January 15, 1866, when he was honorably discharged.

Major-General Erasmus Darwin Keyes was a native of Brimfield, where he was born in 1810, was appointed from Maine

to the military academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1832. His service up to the outbreak of the rebellion had been varied, and at that time he was military secretary for General Scott. He was commissioned colonel of the Eleventh U. S. infantry, May 14, 1861, three days later was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and was for a time engaged at Boston and New York in the duties of raising, equipping and forwarding troops. He returned to Washington, however, in time to command a brigade at the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. In the organization of the army of the Potomac for the campaign of 1862 he was made commander of the Fourth corps, and was commissioned major-general of volunteers from the 5th of May. He shared in the operations against Yorktown, and after the battle of Williamsburg led the advance up the Peninsula. It was upon his corps that the weight of the confederate attack fell at the battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, and for his gallant part in that action he received the brevet of brigadier-general in the regular army. On the withdrawal of the army of the Potomac from the Peninsula, General Keyes was left in command at Yorktown, and in the temporary absence of General Dix was in command of the department of Virginia. In July, 1863, he was placed on the board for retiring army officers, where he served until May 6, 1864, when he resigned his commissions and returned to civil life.

Brevet Brigadier-General Ralph W. Kirkham was born at Springfield, graduated at West Point in the class of 1842, and was commissioned second lieutenant of the Second U. S. infantry. He served as adjutant of that regiment during the war with Mexico, being brevetted first lieutenant and captain for gallant conduct, and was wounded at the battle of Molino del Rey. In the interval between the Mexican war and the rebellion he served at various posts as assistant adjutant-general or quartermaster, and in the spring of 1861 was stationed at Fort Walla Walla in Washington territory with the rank of captain. He was chief quartermaster of the department of the Pacific from August 31, 1861, to June, 1865, and of the department of California from that time onward. He received the commission of major February 26, 1863, and dating from March 13, 1865, brevets of lieu-



Brevet Brigadier-General Horace C. Lee

Colonel Twenty-Seventh Massachusetts Infantry Volunteers

tenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general, "for faithful and meritorious services in the quartermaster's department during the rebellion." He resigned his commission February 11, 1870.

Brevet Brigadier-General Horace C. Lee was city clerk and treasurer of Springfield at the opening of the war, and had several years before risen to the rank of colonel and acting brigadier in the state militia. In August, 1861, he was offered the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Twenty-first infantry, then being organized, and on going to Boston to accept the offer was given permission to raise one of the five regiments just authorized. He organized the Twenty-seventh infantry, which he ably commanded until July 4, 1862, when he took command of the brigade, leading it in the Trenton, Tarboro and Goldsboro expeditions, and winning praise for the able handling of his troops in repulsing General Clingman's attack at the latter engagement. He was recommended by General Foster for promotion to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers, but the commission was not issued on account of the large number already given to Massachusetts officers. When General Burnside left North Carolina to take command of the army of the Potomac, Colonel Lee was appointed provost marshal-general of North Carolina, and later of the department of Virginia and North Carolina, and acted in that capacity until the office was abolished by General Butler in January, 1864. He then served upon commissions and courts-martial till the opening of the campaign in May following, when he resumed command of his regiment, leading it at Walthal Junction, Arrowfield Church and Drewry's Bluff. In the latter engagement he was made prisoner with a large portion of his command, and was confined at Libby Prison and at Macon, Ga. From the latter place he was removed June 10, and with many other union officers was placed under the fire of the federal batteries at Charleston, S. C. Being exchanged August 2, 1864, he went north on a month's furlough, but returned to Fortress Munroe in time to intercept his regiment, then under orders for North Carolina, and procured the return to Massachusetts of those whose time was about to expire. He was mustered out with them, September 27, 1864, and for meritorious service received a well-deserved brevet of

brigadier-general of volunteers, dating from March 13, 1865. He served four years in the Boston custom house, and twelve years as postmaster of Springfield, dying June 22, 1884, soon after vacating the latter office.

THE SOLDIER'S REST

From the earliest days of the great contest the non-military population of the county—men for any reason unable to enter military service, women, and even children—were earnest and zealous in their ministrations in behalf of the soldiers. Here as elsewhere throughout the country this devotion manifested itself in countless ways—in the preparation of comforts and conveniences for the soldiers as they left their homes for temporary encampments, and as these were quitted in turn for the more active duties of the service; in loving messages and cheering words, mingled with material remembrances, sent to the absent ones; in ministrations to the sick, the wounded, and the needy, as the tide of war rolled on and filled the country with unfortunates. To the people of Hampden county, and especially of Springfield and its vicinity, the work of the latter class grew in importance and in volume with the passing months. The geographical situation of the city was such that most of the returning soldiers from Vermont, New Hampshire, central and western Massachusetts, with not a few from northern New York, from the eastern portion of Massachusetts and from Maine, went through by train, frequently stopping for hours within the city limits.

The summer of 1863 witnessed the return from service of the nine-months' regiments, many of their members suffering from disease or wounds, and following the great battles of that year, especially those of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, the number of wounded and otherwise disabled was immensely increased. A commission of young men had been organized in the city in 1862, for the purpose of sending supplies and assistance to the front. It was officered by F. A. Brewer as president, Charles Marsh as secretary, and Henry S. Lee as treasurer, associated with whom were numbers of others, equally devoted and earnest. In doing the work for which the organization was effected they had ren-

dered valuable service to the nation and to their friends; but they now realized that a broader and grander service was demanded of them in their own city. At all hours of the day and night sick and wounded soldiers were passing through, often sadly in need of refreshment, care, and nursing, for which there were no adequate facilities. To realize was to act, and early in August, 1863, a small wooden building had been secured and fitted up on Railroad street, close to the union depot. This was very appropriately named "The Soldiers' Rest," and for nine or ten months it served admirably the purpose for which it was intended. But the terrible campaigns of 1864 filled all the hospitals of the country to overflowing, and a vastly increased number were sent into New England. To meet the demand thus created, a larger building was erected, permanent attendants were secured, and a hospital department, well equipped in every way, was provided. Up to November, 1864, 9,243 soldiers had been cared for. There was no slackening in the demands made upon the Rest, but the raising of the necessary funds to carry on the work had become a serious problem. The gift of a quantity of produce from some Vermont farmers, however, suggested the idea of a fair at the Springfield city hall. This was planned on a broad scale by a strong committee of the leading men and women of the city, with the wife of Gen. James Barnes as president. It was held during four days of the week, beginning Monday, December 19, 1864, and proved successful beyond the most sanguine expectations. Governor Andrew and staff were present the second evening, and enthusiasm ran high during the entire period. When the final footings were made, it was shown that the net proceeds reached the handsome total of about $19,000, and this by judicious investment yielded in interest and profit upward of $11,000 more. Not all of the credit for this magnificent showing should, however, be given to Springfield. Other communities co-operated, and nearly all of the towns of the county were represented at the fair and in the work of the Rest, in some degree.

The unexpectedly generous result of the undertaking provided ample funds for continuing the work of the Soldiers' Rest, which was carried on with unabated zeal during the remainder of

the war period—fortunately but a few months—and until the disbandment of the union armies, and the return of the soldiers to their homes. When the building was no longer required for its original purposes, it was sold and removed to Loring street in the same city, where quite appropriately it was adapted as a church building for one of the religious societies of colored people, and was thus occupied for thirty years. Meantime, through the agency of a permanent organization, the balance of the fund was employed for the relief of needy soldiers and their dependent ones, until the organization of E. K. Wilcox Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, by which that class of work was taken up and carried on. Up to this time it appeared that not less than 17,000 persons had been ministered to, with a total expenditure of over $80,000.

A considerable sum still remaining in the hands of the trustees, it was decided to invest the same in a "soldiers' lot" of generous size in the Springfield cemetery, and to mark the spot by an appropriate monument. For the latter purpose the war department made a donation of condemned brass cannon, but a very satisfactory monument being purchased complete, the cannon were used as an additional decoration for the lot, which is now filled to almost its full capacity with the graves of those whom, as the years have rolled on, it has given a welcome and appropriate place of sepulture.

Thus was admirably shown by the people of Hampden county, primarily their intense patriotic devotion, which did not shrink from any necessary sacrifice of personal service or of financial contribution, that "the government established by the fathers" should not be overthrown; and secondarily that sympathy and tenderness of heart which was ready to make supplemental sacrifices, with an equal heroism and an equal devotion, in order that so far as possible the horrors of war might be mitigated, the needy and the suffering be tenderly cared for, and, when the march of life was ended, appropriate burial be insured. Thus was the full measure of patriotic purpose, of unswerving fidelity, of tireless consecration, given by these people, the memory of whose noble deeds shall ever be cherished as a precious heritage.

CHAPTER XVI

EDUCATION IN HAMPDEN COUNTY

BY JAMES CARRUTHERS GREENOUGH, LL. D.

The word education is used to denote two things—an end to be gained and the means to gain it. Education, as an end, has been defined, the realization of ideal manhood. Education, as a means, includes all that tends to promote that end. Physical environment and social environment are means of education as well as the specific means employed in schools.

Hampden county, extending from the heights of the Appalachian system on the west, across the broad valley of the Connecticut to the central highlands of the State on the east, includes almost every variety of scenery furnishing varied conditions of educational culture.

The dwellers among the hills on the west and on the east, from the times of the early settlers, have been a sturdy yeomanry of marked individuality, accustomed to reach conclusions by their own thought, and to hold them tenaciously, as men are accustomed to hold that which is their own. Gaining their livelihood by felling the forests and working their hillside farms, their contact with nature under typical conditions of New England life tended to make them typical New England men—men patient and truthful in thought, courageous in action, and ever responsive to moral ideals. Those reared in the country homes of the county have maintained from generation to generation the sturdy virtues of their ancestors, while many making homes elsewhere have sustained by their thought and energy the worthy enterprises of other communities.

The broad Connecticut valley dividing the county, with alluvial meadows bordered by extensive plains, gives opportunity for easy communication. In this section the manufacturing and allied interests seem destined more and more to eclipse the agricultural, though the meadows of the Connecticut are far famed for their productiveness and are justly styled the garden of New England. The dominating center of this valley section is the rapidly growing city of Springfield. The superior public schools and other educational advantages render this city peculiarly attractive as a place of residence, though some prefer for a home the younger city, Chicopee, or the outlying villages of Longmeadow, West Springfield, and Agawam. The public schools of Springfield maintain a standard of excellence to which all other schools in the valley aspire.

The sons and daughters of hill-town farmers have readily availed themselves of the opportunities of the valley schools, and no students have more merited distinction in our higher institutions, whether in the academies, or later, in the high schools and in the State Normal school at Westfield. The recent laws of the state have made the high schools of larger communities available to pupils from towns too small to maintain secondary schools of high grade. Those in every part of the county may now advance from the primary school, through all the grades of the public schools to college or other higher institutions with well nigh equal freedom.

In the valley section of the county, social life has received a development under conditions more favorable than those in the more sparsely populated sections; but the extension of steam and trolley lines, and the improvement of highways are so facilitating communication, that social and educational advantages are less and less limited by the boundaries of towns and the locality of one's home. Towns unable alone to employ skilled superintendents of schools are grouped in districts. The schools of each district are put in charge of a superintendent in part paid by the state. These superintendents, with the generous co-operation of school committees, are doing much to help schools in the smaller towns to keep pace with the schools of like grade in larger towns.

If we study the beginnings of the common schools of our State and county we are led to notice causes operating before the settlement of Massachusetts.

The reformation under Luther transferred the authority of deciding religious questions in Protestant communities from the church and the priesthood to the individual, as taught by the Word of God, and enlightened by the Holy Spirit. Calvin emphasized this view, and urged the necessity and the religious duty of the intellectual as well as the religious culture of all, that each might be able to interpret the Bible for himself. Calvinism found full expression in the earlier churches of Massachusetts. The maintenance of public schools, our Puritan ancestors considered a religious duty. The church and the school were counterparts, each of the other.

The horn book and the New England primer were the text books of the primary or dame school, as it was called, in early colonial times. This primer is a remarkable medley of the alphabet, "easy syllables," rude rhymes setting forth Bible events illustrated by what now seem ludicrous wood cuts, Bible quotations, followed by verses full of solemn and direful admonitions respecting death and hell, and much religious counsel. The primer also contains that elaborate compend of theological wisdom—The Assembly's shorter catechism—a title in contrast with the time spent in memorizing its statements. The boys at suitable age were transferred to the master's or grammar school, where those who wished could be made ready for Harvard college, by reading, spelling, writing, working dictated problems on their slates, and much wearisome plodding in Latin grammar.

The girls, for the most part having completed their schooling when they left the dame school, entered upon their practical training in spinning, weaving, and other departments of housewifery. The public schools were supervised by the ministers, who were quite as ready to test the theological and the biblical knowledge of the pupils as their secular knowledge. Boys had an added motive for attending to the long doctrinal sermon on Sunday, in the fact that the minister might visit the school on Monday and question them about it.

The coming into the colonies of men of different religious beliefs at length abated the religious zeal in the maintenance of public schools. The Indian and the French wars exhausted funds, which in part, at least, would in more peaceful times have been used to strengthen the schools. Poverty seemed to furnish some reasonable excuse for non-compliance with the statute of 1647, requiring the maintenance of elementary, and of grammar schools the embryo high schools of the time. Yet the school laws were not to be ruthlessly disregarded. Towns in our county, as well as in other counties, were summoned to court to answer for their delinquencies. In 1769, Wales was fined for not maintaining a grammar school. Three years earlier, Brimfield suffered a like penalty for a similar neglect.

The tendency to disregard the authority of the state led to the decentralization of the school system. By the laws of 1789 towns were allowed to divide their areas into school districts. While this district system seemed to be in the interest of local government and seemed to encourage local effort, it hastened the decline of the common school. It relieved the towns from responsibility in the conduct of the schools, and too often lodged it in irresponsible hands. The work of administrative disintegration went on. In 1800, the raising of money by tax for the support of schools was conferred upon the several districts; in 1817, the school districts were made corporations; and in 1827, the whole matter of selecting and hiring teachers and the management of the schools was conferred upon the districts, save that the town committee was to examine candidates presented by the prudential committees of the districts and decide the fitness of these candidates for the position of teacher. This examination usually occurred just before the opening of the winter and spring terms of the schools, and as only those were examined who had been selected by the committees in the several districts, the town committee must approve the candidates, or practically close the schools for a time. The examination was usually short, and teachers of very inferior quality frequently found their way into the schools. The continued decline of the common schools was inevitable. The half century covering the period between

1789 and 1839 has been termed the "Dark Age" of our common schools.

However depressed the condition of the common schools, owing to the poverty and disorder incident to the revolutionary war, however culpable the neglect of the common schools, and however unworthy of the high aims of the original founders, the people of Massachusetts never lost sight of the true moral function of every school. When the war was over and the national government was established under our present constitution, the people of Massachusetts, through their legislature by the act of 1789, laid the educational cornerstone of the civil fabric in these words:

"It shall be the duty of the president, professors and tutors of the University of Cambridge and of the several colleges, of all preceptors and teachers of academies, and of all other instructors of youth, to exert their best endeavors to impress on the minds of children and youth committed to their care and instruction, the principles of piety and justice, and a sacred regard to truth; love of their country, humanity, and universal benevolence; sobriety, industry and frugality; chastity, moderation and temperance; and those other virtues which are the ornament of human society and the basis upon which a republican constitution is founded; and it shall be the duty of such instructors to endeavor to lead their pupils, as their ages and capacities will admit, into a clear understanding of the tendency of the abovementioned virtues to preserve and perfect a republican constitution, and secure the blessings of liberty as well as to promote their future happiness, and also to point out to them the evil tendencies of the opposite vices."

As we have already noticed, the common schools of our county, as well as of other parts of the state, in the second century of our history, were unworthy of a people really prizing education and inadequate to the needs of children, both in the quantity and the quality of the instruction provided. Secondary schools,—the grammar schools yet remaining,—with a few worthy exceptions, were diminishing in number and declining in excellence. The statutes requiring their maintenance were gradually so relaxed

that early in the nineteenth century only seven towns were required to maintain them. As in the darkness of the Middle Ages in Europe, learning was still cherished by the clergy, so during the eighteenth century and later, the ministers of the churches in New England encouraged the youth in their parishes to struggle on toward college, and often became their private instructors in preparatory Latin and Greek. The work of a minister in our smaller towns was no sinecure. If he would supplement his narrow stipend so as to provide for his family, he must till the parish land; if he would care for the people over whom he had been settled as a pastor for life, he must not only prepare his two weekly sermons, but must visit from house to house and acquaint himself with the religious condition and progress of his people individually; and if he would be instrumental in raising up young men who would fill the pulpits and become intellectual and spiritual leaders, he must encourage and aid promising youth in their endeavors to equip themselves with the learning of the college. Country ministers were farmers, preachers, pastors and teachers. For maintaining the standards of religion according to their convictions, of truth as they apprehended it, and of sound learning as they knew and loved it, we owe the early ministers of New England a debt of lasting gratitude.

Referring again to the low state of the common schools we may quote the words of Rev. Dr. Cooley, so long a forceful illustration of the value to a town of such a minister as we have attempted to describe. He says, speaking of the condition of the schools in 1777, when he began his school life, "The only school books were Dillworth's spelling book, the primer and the Bible. The furniture, as I recollect, was a chair for the master, a long hickory and a ferule. Reading, spelling, a few of the business rules of arithmetic, the catechism and writing legibly, was the amount of school education for sons; and for daughters, still less. The luxury of a slate and pencil I never enjoyed till I entered college. Previous to 1796," he adds, "no academy existed in Western Massachusetts, except a well endowed institution at Williamstown." Alluding to his own teaching while a parish minister, he said: "Probably as many as eight hundred have been under

my tuition, and as many as sixty or seventy have entered the ministry.'' Very few New England ministers had as long a pastorate and labors as manifold as those of Dr. Cooley of Granville; but in his life we have a type of the New England ministry.

We now notice an educational movement at first evidently adverse to the improvement of the common school, but ultimately an effective agency in revolutionizing it. Unable to secure for children suitable and sufficient instruction in the common school, parents and friends of education by private benefactions began to found other schools.

As early as 1761, William Dummer left by will his house and farm in Newbury, Mass., for the establishment of a free school. In 1782 the school was incorporated under the name of Dummer academy. This was the first school in the state that bore the name of academy. As soon as the revolutionary struggle, with its long years of devastation, discord and discouragement, was over, the people of Massachusetts, like the people of Prussia, after the downfall of Napoleon, began to legislate for the future. They were not ignorant of the wretched condition of most of the common schools, and by enactments provided for a broader range of studies and a somewhat better administration. But there was then too much poverty and too much rural conservatism to allow of any general improvement in the schools. The district system, with its petty politics, purblind narrowness, and penurious appropriations, was destined to work its evils for another generation. Those who prized education could not then uplift the public schools. With no little personal sacrifice, they founded academies. In 1797, the policy of aiding towns and individuals in establishing academies was inaugurated. A common form of aid was a grant of state land in the District of Maine. The cooperation of the state accelerated the founding of academies. Several were founded not far from the time of the founding of Westfield academy, which was dedicated in 1800. Before 1840, one hundred and twelve acts of incorporation had been enacted by the legislature, providing for academies in eighty-eight towns. Six academies have been located in Hampden county. Of these, Westfield academy was the oldest, and for half a century the

most noted. We shall speak more specifically of these academies hereafter.

These academies secured permanent teachers of fine scholarship and generous culture. They were, with very few exceptions, men and women of earnest Christian purpose who encouraged, and themselves engaged in distinctive religious efforts that might have been thought out of place in a public school. If these teachers did not introduce new and better methods of teaching, they taught with a thoroughness not to be expected in the district schools. While special attention was given to completing the studies of the common school, a goodly number of elective studies, now included in high school courses, was taught. These academies furnished the connecting steps between the common school and the college; they re-enforced the colleges with young men better fitted for college work, and thus gave new life to the colleges. The academies co-operated with the colleges in bringing forward men whose influence was of untold value in promoting public instruction; they nourished a sentiment in favor of better common schools; and they led the people to form higher ideals of teachers, and of teaching. While it must be admitted that academies, for a time, so centered attention upon themselves that the common schools seemed more neglected than ever, we are indebted to these institutions for educating men and women whose influence and whose efforts at length secured a great advance in the administration of public schools, and in the methods of instruction. The first master of Dummer academy helped to educate fifteen members of congress, two chief justices of the Supreme court, a president of Harvard college, and several college professors. Monson and Westfield and Wesleyan academies, and others within the limits of Hampden county, had a like honorable record. Academies were the training schools for teachers of the common schools before the establishment of normal schools. Many of these teachers must have tried to introduce into their schools the finer motives and the gentler methods which they had known in the academies, in place of the rude rigors then in vogue in district schools. Many of them lived to see a new era in the history of the common schools.

We have seen that the immediate effect of the rise of academies was to center the attention of those who most appreciated good schools upon the academies, and to withdraw from the common schools that interest and that generous support which were essential to their welfare. Academies tended in times more democratic even than our own, to separate the children of those having a competency from the children of the poor. The former could enjoy the advantages of an academy; the latter were too generally obliged to content themselves with the meagre opportunities of the common school. The passing away of the colonial grammar schools, and the decadence, or rather lack of progress, of the common schools, had made private schools and academies a necessity. Their success tended to leave the common schools uncared for. But there was a growing persuasion that the common schools were failing to secure the ends for which they were established, and were unworthy of an intelligent people.

The eighth annual report of the board of education, written by William G. Bates, of Westfield, one of the earlier members of the board, contains a paragraph that well summarizes the disadvantages to the common schools, arising from the maintenance of private schools. We quote the paragraph:

"But whatever may have been the cause of the establishment of private schools, the effect of their establishment has been most disastrous upon the interests of common school education. By increasing the expense of education, without proportionately improving its quality; by drawing off to the private schools the best of the teachers; by depriving the common schools of their best scholars, and thus robbing them of a bright example, the best incentive to diligence; by withdrawing from them the care and sympathy of the most intelligent part of the population; by taking away from the patrons of these private institutions the motive to swell the amount of the appropriations for the support of common schools; by degrading the common school from its just estimation in the minds of the community, to an institution where only those are sent whose parents are too poor or too neglectful to pay a proper regard to their condition; by fostering that feeling of jealousy which will always spring up between

persons of antagonistic interests; by instilling into the mind of the youthful student a feeling of inferiority; by pointing him to a fellow student born under the laws of his country to the same destiny, yet in the enjoyment of superior intellectual advantages; and by dissolving that community of feeling which should ever be consecrated to this great cause, they have done an injury to our common school system, which their discontinuance only can repair."

The first quarter of the nineteenth century had hardly closed ere the thick gloom that had long settled upon elementary schools, both in Europe and America, began to yield to the dawn of a brighter day. Pestalozzi, in Germany and in Switzerland, with his co-laborers and pupils, and Bell and Lancaster, in England, had begun a great movement in the educational world. To this the friends of popular education in Massachusetts were the first in America to respond. "To James Carter, of Lancaster, Mass.," it has been said, "belongs the honor of first attracting attention to the decadence of the public schools, the extent of it, the cause of it, and the remedy for it." The result of his writings, his addresses, his work in the legislature, seconded by Gov. Edward Everett, Josiah Quincy, and others, was the creation of a school fund in 1834, and of a board of education in 1837. At the first meeting of this board in June, Horace Mann was chosen secretary. On the evening of the day of his appointment he made this entry in his private journal, "Henceforth, so long as I hold this office, I dedicate myself to the supremest welfare of man upon earth." His work of the next twelve years proved the genuineness of this self-dedication. Supervisor Martin has well said of him in his valuable book, "Evolution of the Massachusetts Public School System": "He fought the battle of educational reform in Massachusetts through to the end, and conquered. A pathetic indifference, hide-bound conservatism, niggardly parsimony, sectarian bigotry, and political animosity surged around him as the enemies of France surged around the white plume of Henry of Navarre; but he left the field so clear, that since his day none of these reactionary forces, singly or combined, has made any successful opposition to the on-going movements of the cause of popular education."

Ten years before the appointment of the board of education, Mr. Carter, in the Massachusetts legislature, came within one vote of securing an appropriation for a school for the training of teachers. The plan was not realized until Edmund Dwight, belonging to a worthily honored family of Springfield, but then a resident of Boston, employed his money and his influence to establish normal schools. We are also indebted to Mr. Dwight, with others, for the development of the cotton mills of Chicopee and Holyoke. Well informed respecting educational affairs in his own state and in Europe, Mr. Dwight was wisely chosen one of the original members of the board of education. He was keenly aware of the need of trained teachers for the public schools, and offered to give $10,000 for the training of teachers in normal schools, provided the legislature would appropriate an equal sum. By the resolves of April 19, 1838, the legislature appropriated the additional $10,000.

The first normal schools in America were opened in 1839,—one in Lexington and one in Barre. The latter, in 1844, found a permanent home in Westfield. It is a lasting honor to our county that within its limits was the early home of the man whose influence and whose munificence resulted in founding the first state normal schools on this continent. Later, Mr. Dwight, by the gift of $1,000, made it possible for Mr. Mann, under the direction of the board of education, to inaugurate a system of teachers' institutes.

The value of the Westfield and other State Normal schools—the value of the institutes, which have been termed the "flying artillery of the normal school,"—in improving the schools of the county and of the state can hardly be over-estimated. The Westfield school in a few years won a national reputation. Normal schools have developed new and better methods of teaching, nourished professional enthusiasm, led to a higher appreciation of teaching, helped teachers to form higher ideals and through their influence on the schools have proved that they are essential to any well ordered system of public instruction.

So far as the public schools improved, so far there was less need of academies. The development of manufacturing industries,

bringing people together in villages and cities, led to the erection of larger and more suitable school buildings, the grading of pupils, and the permanent employment of excellent teachers.

As towns increased in population, they became able to maintain high schools, and they were especially disposed to do this in localities where academies failed to furnish the needed opportunities for secondary instruction. As early as 1821, the city of Boston established a free English High school. In 1826, the legislature, which in previous sessions had seemed to care little for secondary schools, enacted a law requiring that high schools should be maintained in towns having five hundred families; but the opposition to this measure, of those interested in the prosperity of academies, and of several towns in which a high school could not be located so as to easily accommodate pupils from all parts of the town, soon secured the repeal of the effective clauses of the law. After experiencing various vicissitudes, being re-enacted in 1836, practically set aside in 1840, and again re-enacted and improved in 1848, the high schools law, mainly as it now is, became the permanent expression of the will of the people of the commonwealth.

In 1838 there were very few high schools in the State. From this time to 1860, fifty more were added. From 1860 to 1875, ninety more were established. In 1900, the whole number of high schools in the state was two hundred and sixty-one. In twenty-three towns, academies, most of them on an early foundation, serve as high schools. High schools include nearly nine per cent. of the school enrollment. Where academies have yielded their place to free high schools, the academy funds have generally been utilized to increase the efficiency of the high school. The high schools in Hampden county are a just source of pride to the several towns in which they are maintained.

Monson academy, in charge of a succession of principals eminent for scholarship and rare personal qualities, and strengthened from time to time by the benefactions of liberal donors living in Monson, has maintained its hold upon the community. It still continues the noble work for which it was founded June 21, 1804. It now adds to its original functions those of a high school for the town of Monson.

The Wesleyan academy at Wilbraham, strengthened by the generous efforts of the members of the Methodist Episcopal church, also survived the revolution in favor of public high schools; broadening its work, adding to its equipment and increasing its influence, until it has become one of the leading academies of the state.

The Hitchcock Free academy, founded at Brimfield by the act of incorporation April 26, 1855, in the excellence of its work has taken rank with the Monson and Wesleyan academies, furnishing admirable high school facilities to communities beyond the limits of Brimfield as well as to the people of that town.

The district system, Horace Mann and his immediate successors found one of the greatest hindrances to the improvement of public schools. By this system the inhabitants of towns were for many years divided into petty corporations, each having well nigh independent management of its own school. The large centers of population were the first to free themselves from the evils of the system; but in the rural sections of the state, intrenched in what was deemed the right of local government, and defended by custom, it long seemed almost invincible. In spite of several legislative attempts to rid the state of the system, it was not fully abolished until 1882, though persuasion and legislation had previously led all but forty-five towns to adopt the town system, by which all the schools of a town are in charge of a town committee. This system frees from the petty feuds, the damaging jealousies, the narrow parsimony and the selection of teachers on the grounds of relationships and favoritisms, that often made the district system a disgrace. Political considerations may gain possession of the members of a town committee. The committees in our county have generally been wholly free from such debasement. The good results of the town system are evident on every hand. Among the most obvious are the more healthful, tasteful and suitable school buildings that have been erected in recent years. This improvement is most marked in agricultural communities where, under the district system, neighborhood strifes and local jealousies too often made it easy for penurious men to prevent the erection of needed buildings.

When the district system was abolished, the very persons often, who had striven to prevent the substitution of a good building for a dilapidated one, were eager to have a new building erected at the expense of the town. As soon as in any section of the town an old school building was displaced by a modern one, other sections claimed a like improvement as their right.

The high school buildings recently erected in the county are fitting expressions of the value the people of the county now attach to the work of the highest grades in our public schools. They show a worthy public spirit, and tend to impress us with the dignity and importance of the ends for which they were erected. The chaste elegance and substantial character of the Springfield High school places it in the first rank of public buildings in the state. But more important than solid and tasteful architecture are the arrangements for the seating of pupils, for ample light, for heating, for ventilation and for securing other conditions of physical well being. The high schools are not yet perfect in these matters; but we have so far progressed in their construction and equipment that the intellectual and moral results sought in a course of secondary instruction, are far more easily attainable than in the school buildings of a former generation.

If we compare the studies and the methods of the earlier schools with those of to-day, we find that, as the simple and uniform mode of life of the early settlers has given place to the more complex conditions of our present social life, the curriculum of the schools has of necessity become more varied and comprehensive.

We have already noticed the text-books of the colonial dame schools—the horn-book and the New England primer—and that reading, writing, and ciphering, with a little geography, made up the work of the common school. The time of keeping school in the country schools was much less than now. It was not uncommon in sparsely populated sections, to omit the school during the winter, and farm work tended to shorten the summer term. Some branches that now receive large attention had no place in the schools for two centuries. Drawing was not legally allowed in the public schools by act of the legislature until 1858, and not

until 1870 was it made a regular study. Manual training, in the earlier schools, was unthought of save what was provided for by copy books and in pen-making from quills; but girls in their homes were proud to become proficient in spinning, weaving and needlework, and in solving by experience the problems of the culinary art. Boys learned to board and shingle buildings, score and hew timber, fell trees, make fences, mend harnesses, and fashion many farm implements. They also had training in the cultivation of crops and in the care of domestic animals.

Nature study, as a department of school work, no pupil pursued, yet the objects of nature in the open country impressed the minds of the children as they do not to-day in our more populous districts abounding with works of men. In open spaces, unwalled by buildings, children beheld the changing forms, the colors, the lights and shades that give such charms to the scenery of earth and sky. They beheld the whole western horizon kindling with purple and gold at time of setting sun. The wonder of the night, stars studding the sky, the changing moon, and the "wandering fires"—all impressed them as the phenomena of the heavens cannot now impress children reared in the artificial appliances of cities and thickly populated districts. Though the systematic study of plants found no place in those earlier schools, yet the children knew the homes of the wild flowers and most of their common names. One of their pastimes in their woodland walks was to test each other's knowledge of the kinds of trees and shrubs they passed. They learned the habits and haunts of birds and of other denizens of the forest. So much as they learned of nature, they learned in the fields where objects were seen in their entirety and in their natural environment. What they learned of nature they learned by their own observation, and not by reading about what some one else had observed. What is learned by one's own observation and experience is not easily forgotten.

The transfer of home industries to factories, the making of things by machinery instead of by hand, has left the home without those opportunities for manual training and those incentives to it that the country homes of our county once furnished.

Manual training and gymnastic exercises are now needful to a large proportion of pupils in our public schools. These are needed in our cities and towns for training of eye and hand, for a better appreciation of the material agencies ministering to modern life, and for the opportunity to more wisely answer the question, "To what work in life am I best adapted?"

In cities where the physical environment of the child is in large degree artificial, the objects of nature cannot stimulate his curiosity and waken his interest as in a country home. That he may gain clear and distinct perceptions of natural objects, so fundamental to all subsequent knowledge gained by books presenting that which is beyond the range of observation, the natural objects, as far as may be, must be brought to him, or he must be brought to the objects and led to study them in their native conditions and surroundings.

The applications of chemistry, of physics, and of other departments of natural science in different employments, now including practical farming, even, have furnished good reasons for introducing the study of elementary science into the public schools. The study of the objects that belong to the pupil's physical environment, as a means of developing his power of observation and of cultivating his aesthetic nature, has been found to have high educational value. Drawing, so long excluded from the public schools, is now obligatory in all. It is now rendering an admirable service, though the patrons of the schools do not yet fully appreciate its large practical and educational value.

Thus new studies from time to time have been added, while the names of the old have taken on a new significance. Arithmetic no longer includes curious and time-exhausting puzzles, but trends closely to the requirements of the counting room and the demands of industrial affairs. Geography is no longer a catalogue of continents, seas, capes, bays, rivers, mountains, states and capitals. The earth is now studied as the home of man, and in its relations to the varied forms of human activities. Grammar no longer employs pupils in memorizing useless forms and in attempting unnecessary classifications; but yields the field

to practical lessons in language by which accuracy, facility, and grace in oral and written composition are gained. Scientific study of language, grammar proper, is reserved for the highest grade of the grammar school, or more properly deferred until the pupil reaches the secondary school.

There has been progress in the inner life of the schools, in their aims, and in their methods, no less than in the studies pursued. The purpose of the colonial schools was to impart knowledge of reading, writing and the simple elements of arithmetic. The embryo high schools gave opportunity for the scanty preparation required to enter Harvard college. Grammar, geography and history came into the common school later. To these, in the academies, were added the elements of some of the natural sciences, learned mostly by memorizing text-books with occasional visible illustrations and experiments prepared and presented by the teacher. The object here as in the common schools was knowledge—in large degree verbal knowledge. The laboratory method now adopted in our schools is far in advance of former methods. Instead of the teacher performing experiments in chemistry and physics in the presence of the pupils and telling them what they see, they themselves perform the experiments, observe, infer, and tell the teacher the mode of procedure and the results. So in studying plants and minerals, the objects of study are in the hands of the pupils, or within the range of their observation so that they may analyze them, discover truth for themselves and frame statements of their own ideas. Books are no longer regarded as the primary source of ideas, nor the pupils as passive recipients of verbal statements, made by the teacher or furnished in printed pages.

The schools in earlier times, however, were not without good results. Committing to memory words and sentences helped pupils to learn spelling and the construction of sentences. The weekly declamations and recitations in the academies and the occasional exercises of a similar sort in the common school, were means of literary culture. Modern schools have found no better means than memorizing and suitably expressing appropriate selections of real excellence.

The reading books, though often not adapted to interest the children in the lower grades, rendered valuable literary service to older pupils. The reading lessons might be fragmentary; but they were often the finest selections from the most approved authors. They were read over and over, and from them were largely taken the prose or the poetry to be recited during the hours given to rhetorical exercises. The prolonged attention that the literature of the reading books secured, making it a life-long possession, together with the constant influence of daily readings of the Bible, both in the home and in the school, give us reasons for the vigorous and clear style of the letters and the current literature of the eighteenth century. The supply of reading was often scanty, but what there was, was for the most part good. Omniverous and thoughtless reading, nourished by sensational sheets and by books of fiction, feeble and faulty in style, and unnatural and startling in the presentation of trivial events, filling the imagination with silly pictures, leaving little room and less inclination for sober thought—such reading was not the reading of our forefathers, neither in childhood nor in later years; it pertains to the intellectual idlers, the weaklings in purpose, of later times.

There may have been little genuine teaching, yet there were excellences in the schools which we may not pass unnoticed. There was no pampering of the intellect. That which was to be studied was not so diluted as to render hard study unnecessary and enfeeble thought. If little was done to smooth the rugged pathway of knowledge, it challenged effort, evoked self-reliance, strength and courage. If the school weeks were comparatively few and the list of studies meagre, the pupils generally came to school with an earnest purpose to accomplish something worthy, and to make the most of their opportunities. The modern strife of society and the school for the time and strength of the pupil during the hours of evening did not then exist. The evenings at home were seldom interrupted. They supplemented the sessions of school. And when the school terms for the year were ended, the quiet homes and secluded employments of the country, gave abundant opportunity to think over again what had been learned and to revive its impressions.

One of the defects of the teaching, from which we are not wholly freed, was that descriptions of things were studied, rather than things themselves; and yet this was less injurious to the boys and girls of the colonial schools, because, in their daily life they had more to do with the objects of nature than we. Another defect was that the objects of study, whether presented in books or otherwise, their arrangement, and the language employed, were generally adapted to the mind of the adult rather than to the mind of the child. The deductive order, by which the mind proceeds from general propositions and truths to specific applications and illustrations, was employed rather than the inductive, by which the child begins with a knowledge of individual objects, and by his own inference, comes to the general truth.

The interests of the child were not consulted. It was not then the theory of most teachers that children should be attracted to their school-work. On the contrary, it was believed they would fail to gain one of the chief objects of school discipline, unless they were daily held and habituated to the performance of unwelcome tasks. The discipline that comes by unreserved devotion to work which one enjoys was not appreciated. The spirit of the kindergarten which now permeates the lower grades of our schools was wanting.

To-day, the progressive teacher studies the nature of the child, traces his instincts, his interests and his aversions, the ways in which he thinks, and the steps by which he approaches knowledge. The result of such study is intelligent teaching in accord with the unfolding faculties of the child. Does a child first gain a knowledge of objects by his own observation and experience? Then the teacher of to-day begins the teaching of every subject by leading the child to observe that which is to be studied, rather than words describing it. Such teaching is in strong contrast with the book-learning of earlier times. Does a child naturally attend to things changing and moving sooner than to things at rest and inactive? Then the study of animals and plants in the kindergarten and primary school precedes the study of minerals. To-day the instincts of the child are consulted in planning his work and in providing for his recreations. Is he fond of making

things? He is trained in drawing, moulding, and woodwork, and by these exercises secures not only manual training but mental culture. Mythic legends and fairy tales are furnished for reading at the age when the imagination revels in its freedom not yet restrained by the tests of truth. The self-activity of the child is so directed as to lead to a natural development.

Unnatural quiet and stillness, produced by rigid restraint, are no longer regarded the acme of school order; it is now secured by furnishing ample and agreeable employment in suitable school work. The applications of the rod and the ferule were once the approved means of limiting, if not of eliminating, the hereditary perversity of the will termed by the theologians "original sin." While it is still admitted that force and physical penalty are ultimately to be employed if school order cannot be otherwise maintained, there is now found comparatively little use for them in schools. In moral training, the effort now is not to eradicate tendencies to evil by severity, but to dwarf and wither them by the overgrowth of noble aspirations and worthy deeds. The modern teacher, instead of compelling by penalties and coercing by fear, allures and leads along the paths of knowledge, selecting the way so wisely and so in accord with the tastes and the pace of children that it is far pleasanter for them to keep company with the teacher than to stray in forbidden paths. Once, knowledge seemed to be the ultimate aim of all school work. To-day, power rather than knowledge is the aim. The test of a pupil's school work is not what he can repeat, but what he can think and do.

The report of the board of education for 1899-1900 furnishes some interesting statistics relative to the present condition of the public schools of the county; 30,457 persons are reported between the ages of 5 and 15 years of age, 30,011 different persons of all ages in the public schools during the school year, and 22,264 the average attendance; $5,354.01 was expended for the conveyance of pupils. The amount thus expended will doubtless be increased as the people become more fully apprised that money is saved, better educational appliances can be provided, and better teachers permanently employed by closing the

small schools and transporting the pupils to larger schools. In aiding this better grouping of pupils, trolley cars are becoming factors in educational progress.

The amount paid for teachers' wages during the year 1900 was $505,962.91. The total expenditure for the support of public schools was $708,450.81. Of this sum, $99,489.72 was expended for new school houses, a sum considerably less than the expenditure for this purpose during some preceding years. If to the amount expended as reported, we could add the annual interest of the capital invested in school buildings and in other school appliances, the amount expended in providing public instruction and the amount annually expended in other ways for education in the county, the sum might be found to approach nearer two millions than one.

Ten high schools are reported, including the Hitchcock Free academy and the Monson academy. The whole number of pupils in high schools was 2,014. The attendance at high schools during the last five years shows a ratio of increase much beyond the ratio of increase of population. The causes for the recent rapid growth of high schools, are, "the feeling that a higher education is needed to cope with the present conditions of life, both social and industrial; the increasing disposition to recognize the high school as a natural part and continuation of public education; an improvement in circumstances that enables parents to give their children better advantages for a start in life; in some places, a decrease in the demand for boys' labor in factories and mills, and in other employments of a distinctly manual character; and lastly, the broadening of high school courses of studies, so that now, whatever their destination in life, young people find something in the high school that seems to meet their wants or tastes." We may expect that the attendance in these schools of higher grade will increase still more rapidly as the courses in the high schools become more elective, and more closely adapted to the demands of active life.

The mode of providing high school instruction for pupils in the smaller towns, who are qualified for admission to a high school and desire to enter, is not uniform. Towns whose valua-

tion is less than $500,000, generally avail themselves of the provisions of the recent law of the state, exempting such towns from the payment of the tuition of their pupils in attendance in high schools of other towns and making it a charge upon the state. In small towns, whose valuation exceeds $500,000, local pride and sometimes economical considerations, favor the maintenance of a school of higher grade that shall wholly, or in part, provide high school instruction. There are many reasons why a town should strenuously endeavor to maintain one school of higher grade, even if unable to provide a complete high school course.

During the century that has just closed, the instruction of the pupils in our public schools has been in large degree transferred from men to women. In early colonial times women were not employed as teachers, save in schools for little children, in which the range of studies did not go beyond the Horn book and the New England primer. The contents of the primer we have already outlined. The Horn book is described as "a single leaf on which was printed at the beginning of the first line the form of a cross, to show that the end of training is piety. After the cross there followed the letters of the alphabet, the small letters and the capitals, the vowels, syllables of two letters, and the words, 'In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.' Closing with the Lord's Prayer." The sheet was originally in England covered with a transparent sheet of horn, hence its name.

The famous law of 1647 did not recognize women as teachers. Every township of fifty householders was ordered to appoint one in their town to teach all such children as should resort to him. When a town had set up a grammar school, a "master" was to be employed to teach it. The "Dame schools," usually kept in rooms of dwelling houses, were deemed within the province of women who were to be "keepers at home."

The opinion was then general that to teach girls in school anything beyond reading and writing and the simplest rudiments of other common branches, was to waste time, for these were all they would have occasion to use. They had no opportunity in the public schools to gain the knowledge required to

teach grades above the primary. The grammar schools were for boys only. Boston, supposed then as now to furnish literary models for other communities, admitted girls to the grammar school for the first time in 1789, and for nearly half a century thereafter they were permitted to attend only one-half of the year—from April to October. The public sentiment seemed quite in accord with the saying of a German philosopher, "The home of man is the world, the world of woman her home." A historian tells us that "the rural schools admitted the boys and girls alike, but the instruction for the girls was limited to lessons in writing, spelling and reading."

The dedication of the building of the Westfield academy, then the only academy in Western Massachusetts, marked the beginning of a new era in the history of the education of the girls in Hampden county. The limitations of their instruction in the public schools did not obtain in academies. Whatever was there taught, girls could study as freely as boys. As there were no colleges for girls, they were not expected to elect preparatory studies. As high schools were established, boys and girls were admitted on equal footing. The same was true of State Normal schools. Now colleges are provided for women. The methods of governing pupils have become more human, requiring less strength of muscle—an advance for which we are indebted mainly to the increased number of female teachers in our schools.

Owing to these conditions, and others which might be noticed, the large majority of the teachers in our public schools to-day are women. There are now more than ten times as many women as men teaching in the public schools of the state. The number of different male teachers employed in the public schools of Hampden county, as officially reported for the school year ending in 1900, was only 78, while the number of female teachers was 901.

In 1881 the legislature granted to women the right to vote for school committee, thus increasing the power of women to control the management of the public schools.

In 1874 the legislature passed an act declaring that no person should be deemed ineligible to the office of school committee

by reason of sex. From that date, and in some towns earlier, women have served on the school committee in the towns of our county, most acceptably. Several towns have found their need of school supervision best supplied by the employment of women as superintendents. The intelligent women of Hampden county have done more than men to upbuild the public schools. They, together with other women of the state, have been effective in securing the teaching of temperance in the schools. The high moral tone of the public schools of the county is largely the result of their influence.

Educational Institutions Not Included in the Public Schools. —Every city and town in Hampden county has a free public library; every one of these libraries aids the work of public schools. It is an essential part of a good secondary course of instruction to teach the student how to use a library in topical study. Under the direction of the librarian and the teacher, pupils in the grammar grades, even, learn how to make the library supplement the work of the school. Following the example of the public library of Brookline, Mass., where in 1890 a juvenile room was first provided and furnished with suitable books, most of the libraries in the county make special provisions for the needs and the tastes of children. Librarians and teachers co-operate in making the library serviceable to pupils in the schools and to youth who are continuing their studies beyond the schools. Every progressive teacher feels that to teach the art of reading and leave the pupil unaided in his selection to make his way among periodicals and books is like launching one upon an unknown sea without chart or rudder; hence the teachers more and more feel the necessity of introducing those under their care to good literature, and so cultivating their taste for it, that their intellectual and moral progress after leaving school will be assured.

In 1898, there were 191,419 volumes in the free public libraries in the county. Large accessions have since been made. Springfield library alone is reported to contain upwards of 101,000 volumes. The aggregate circulation is about twice the number of volumes.

The Hampden County Teachers' association adopted its present constitution May, 1856. Its annual meetings have ever been interesting and profitable. The attendance in recent years has been so large and the work so specialized, that it is customary to divide the members, during a part of the time of each meeting, into three sections—primary, grammar and high school. The association includes not only teachers of every grade, but members of school committees and others interested in public schools. No organizations are more democratic than our teachers' associations, and none has been more earnest in kindling the aspirations and improving the professional skill of its members. The meetings of the association are held in Springfield. Before this city was as readily reached from surrounding towns as now, the meetings were held in different towns, in response to invitations. Its coming was gladly heralded. Citizens opened their houses to those in attendance and provided bountiful entertainment; the citizens felt amply repaid in listening to the discussions and lectures before the association.

A preliminary meeting of principals of high schools and academies was held in Springfield, January 18, 1896. At the next meeting, February 14, articles of agreement were adopted and a club was organized under the name, "Headmasters' Club of Western Massachusetts." Its object is to promote acquaintance and to aid each other by discussing school questions and plans of school work. Five or six meetings are held annually, one of which, termed "Ladies Day," is spent in visiting some place of historical or literary interest. The earnest work of this club is fruitful in improving the several schools in charge of its members.

The Hitchcock Free academy was established by the citizens of Brimfield in response to a letter received from Samuel Austin Hitchcock, dated February 21, 1855. In this letter, Mr. Hitchcock disclosed his intention of giving $10,000 for the purpose of endowing a "Free Grammar School." In the name suggested, he seems to have had in mind the "Grammar School" of earlier times, which corresponded to our present high school. Mr. Hitchcock donated in all $75,000. One condition of his first gift

was that the school should be free to all children of suitable age and qualifications who are inhabitants of the town; a condition of his later gift is, that, "so far as pupils from other towns can be accommodated at the school and not deprive the children of the town of any advantages of the same, they shall be received upon the same terms as resident scholars."

Monson academy, incorporated in 1804, is the oldest academy in the county that, as an active and independent institution, has survived the rise of public high schools.

Westfield academy, founded a few years earlier, was for many years the most important academy in the county; but a generation ago, the development of free high schools led the trustees to sell its building and grounds to the town of Westfield for the use of the Westfield High school. The proceeds of the sale was invested and the income is now used to aid in providing instruction in the school.

Monson academy, like other academies in the county, has ever been open to young ladies as well as to young men. It has fitted a large number for college; but a much larger number have here completed their school education for an active life. Among the alumni of the academy in active life previous to 1875, we find the names of Henry L. Barnard, LL. D., the first U. S. commissioner of education; W. A. Larned, professor in Yale college; D. B. Coe, D. D., secretary of the American Missionary society; Richard S. Storrs, D. D., of Brooklyn, the prince of preachers; G. H. Gould, D. D., and S. Curtis, professors of theology in Chicago seminary. To this period belong also one who became a judge of the Supreme court of the United States, and another who held a like position in the courts of Massachusetts. Could we have the record of the alumni during later years it would doubtless be alike honorable.

The principals of this school have included several men of excellent scholarship. Perhaps the most eminent man in its history was Charles Hammond, who directed its activities, in all, twenty-five years. To the people of the town, Monson academy now offers the opportunities of a free high school.

The Wesleyan academy was first opened at Newmarket, New Hampshire, September 1, 1817. Thus, it is the oldest literary

institution under the especial patronage of the Methodist Episcopal church in America. It was opened at Wilbraham, in November, 1825, with eight students. Its rapid growth was the result of the prayerful effort and zeal of Methodist preachers, seconded by others who have appreciated its religious character and its sound learning. Though in its founding and maintenance, it has been known as a Methodist school, it has ever been unsectarian in its teaching, and largely patronized by those of other denominations. It numbers among its present and former students, over seventeen thousand persons. Some nine hundred of these have gone from the school to college. A much larger number have gone into school rooms as teachers. Its career has furnished evidence of the success of co-education; more than a third of the students have been young women.

The education which this academy has ever aimed to secure is broad and comprehensive, the education of body, mind and heart. The moral and religious well-being of the students has ever been a matter of the highest regard.

"The situation" of the school, as some one has said, "is beautiful, dry and healthful. No epidemic of serious disease has been known. A splendid supply of water is secured from springs on the mountain above, and the farm lands sloping away toward the Connecticut river, nine miles distant, at Springfield, give a natural and effective drainage. The extensive grounds—for, with farm and forest, they comprise more than two hundred acres —afford an ample campus, set with stately trees, an easily accessible athletic field, rugged foot hills for golf and rambling, and a wide prospect of forest and rocky ridge, that has made the schoolhome most attractive and inspiring."

The Smith Memorial gymnasium, recently erected at a cost of forty-five thousand dollars, containing ample equipments and apparatus on the first floor for young men, and on the second for young ladies, enables the physical director to train all the students in daily exercises adapted to secure bodily health and graceful movement. The work of the gymnasium is well supplemented by outdoor exercises and games on the broad campus. Few secondary schools furnish such opportunities for physical culture.

The courses of study include English, Elocution, History, Classics, Modern Languages, Mathematics, Science and Psychology, with which are grouped Ethics and Economics.

The studies are so combined in programs as to furnish elective courses for those who are fitting for college, for those who are fitting for technical schools, and for those who would complete their school preparation for life, at the academy. All students are required to avail themselves of the opportunities for physical culture and for the study of the Bible.

Special training for business is furnished in the well-fitted rooms of the commercial department. Special instruction is furnished in the several departments of music and fine arts, and special diplomas are awarded.

Rich Hall, a comparatively new building, presenting a front of two hundred and forty feet, affords in one wing, fine rooms for young men, and in another, for young ladies, who wish to make their home at the school during the months of study. As the living rooms of the faculty are in this building, they are able to provide the students with many of the advantages of a well ordered family, while the frequent receptions and the gatherings of the students in voluntary organizations, do much to add zest to their social life.

The buildings named, together with the old academy, Fisk, Binney and music halls, the principal's residence, the beautiful Memorial church erected by friends of the academy, and other buildings on and near the campus, give evidence of the generous interest that supports the institution and of the wide influence it exerts.

In recent years more than fifty thousand dollars of endowment and twenty-five thousand dollars in scholarships, have been received. To the chapters upon the towns of Brimfield, Monson and Wilbraham, we would refer for fuller accounts of the above named academies.

The Westfield academy when founded was a school for a wide section embracing all the towns of Hampden county and towns beyond, in fact all of Western Massachusetts; but as the people of Westfield originated it, and its history is almost insep-

arable from that of the town, we shall give the detailed history of this famous academy in connection with the history of Westfield.

The Bible Normal college, founded by Rev. David Allen Reed, and incorporated Jan. 28, 1885, was at first named "The School for Christian Workers." It was enlarged in 1892, and again in 1897, when it was given its present name. This college is interdenominational and co-educational. It is intended to hold the same place in the training of religious teachers that normal and other professional schools hold in the training of secular teachers. Three courses of study are offered: 1. A course of three years, largely elective. 2. A course of two years. 3. A course of one year. The studies may be grouped under studies relating to the Bible, studies relating to man, and studies relating to teaching. The buildings of the college are located near the head of State street in the Highlands. Arrangements are now being made for transferring this college to Hartford and affiliating it with the Theological seminary.

The International Y. M. C. A. Training School.—In response to an evident need, Rev. David Allen Reed, in connection with the School for Christian Workers, founded the International Y. M. C. A. Training school in 1885. In 1890, yielding to the demand of associations, it was incorporated as a separate institution under its present name. The following year, its present site, including thirty acres, on the borders of Massasoit lake, was purchased. Soon a model gymnasium and athletic field were made ready, and, in 1895, the present large and commodious building was erected. At first young men were trained for association work by the apprentice system; the training of this school proves far more efficient. The course covers three years, and aims, first, to equip every student to be a leader in religious work for boys and young men, and second, to give him a technical knowledge of the work he expects to undertake in the Young Men's Christian association.

The French-American college, originated in Lowell, 1885, in a desire to extend the light and the truth of the gospel of Christ to Canadian-French youth. It secured land and buildings and may be said to have been founded in Springfield in 1888.

Four years later, women were admitted, and its plan was broadened to include a full college and a preparatory academical course. While its original purpose to educate and christianize the Canadian French is strenuously maintained, it now admits with these, Italians, Armenians, and others, who cannot well be cared for in ordinary American schools. The rapid increase of foreigners in our county and in other parts of New England, it is believed, demands such an institution, if the truths of the gospel are to be brought home in their native tongues, to the French and to other foreigners settling among us. It is claimed that such a college is needed if we would make those coming among us from other countries, enlightened and worthy citizens. Large place is given to the study of the Bible and of the modern languages, though the aim is to give each student, as far as may be, the benefit of a well rounded college course, that each may be equipped for leadership among his own people.

The Woman's hall, recently erected, one of the six buildings now belonging to the college, is a commodious and very serviceable building. The campus and other college grounds include five and one-half acres. The college makes some provision for student labor and instruction in domestic economy and the practical arts. The growth of the college has compelled expenditures in excess of receipts. If it is to accomplish its beneficent purposes, funds must be obtained for buildings, for an endowment, and to meet increasing current expenses.

The Springfield business college was established several years ago and has trained many young men and many young ladies for the successful discharge of the varied duties of the counting-room. It claims a more successful patronage than any other similar institution in Western Massachusetts.

The "Bay Path Institute," during the few years of its history, has reached a high standard of excellence. It has rapidly gained the confidence of business men by the thoroughness of its teaching and training, and, with its recently enlarged facilities, confidently expects to provide for its increasing patronage.

"The Elms," a family and day school, delightfully situated at No. 141 High street, gives opportunity by its courses of study

for primary, intermediate and higher instruction. The college preparatory course covers four years, and the English department a like period.

The MacDuffe school is an unsectarian school for the liberal education of girls. Its aim is the development of a sound body and of systematic, scholarly habits of thought. Its certificate of qualifications admits students to Vassar and to the three women's colleges in our state. Well rounded courses of study and training prepare those who do not enter college, for the duties of life. The buildings of the school are on the grounds of the homestead of the late Samuel Bowles, formerly editor of the Springfield Republican. The equipment of this school challenges comparison with that of any private school for girls in the state.

The Harvard Street kindergarten, opened some ten years ago by Miss Herrick, won its way when kindergartens were new among us. It did much to pave the way for the establishment of kindergartens as part of the present school system of Springfield. Miss Putnam, whose work is highly appreciated, took charge of this kindergarten September, 1895.

Any enumeration of the schools and the charitable institutions that the Catholics have set up and have generously maintained in Hampden county, during the past thirty years, would furnish impressive evidence of the self-denial, the religious zeal, and the liberality of the members of the Catholic church.

Rev. Patrick Healy, who was appointed to care for the "Parish of the Holy Name of Jesus," in 1864, seems to have been the first to establish a parochial school in Hampden county. The historian of the Springfield Diocese, Rev. J. J. McCoy, now in charge of the "Parish," thus speaks of Father Healy, and of the opening of the school: "He was the pioneer of parochial school education in this diocese. Three years after his coming, he built the Convent of the Sacred Heart of Mary, and called thereto four sisters of Notre Dame, to take charge of St. Joseph's school for girls. They were Sisters Mary Albanie, Mary Rosa, Felicitas and Magdalen of St. Joseph. Sister Mary Albanie was the superior. Father Healy met them at Springfield, and had them driven in a hack to Chicopee. The people of the parish were

gathered in the church to greet them, and in the middle aisle stood three hundred children dressed in white, who commenced, at the entrance of the sisters, the chanting of the Litany of the Blessed Virgin, and the singing of hymns of praise to God. These concluded, one of their number, Miss Sarah Bowe, welcomed the Sisters, saying: 'Permit me, dear Sisters, on behalf of my youthful companions, who have chosen me to represent them on this joyful occasion, to offer you from our hearts a most sincere and cordial welcome to your new home. You come to devote your lives to us, and we trust that in all our actions, nothing may ever occur to cause you any regret. We beg God, dear Sisters, to bless and strengthen your charitable undertaking, and we sincerely hope that we may ever bless this day when we for the first time become your obedient and devoted children.' . . . The second of September following, the first school was opened in the side chapel of the church. There were two hundred girls in attendance. October 15, the Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams of Boston, dedicated the convent chapel and schoolhouse, which latter, at the Sisters' coming, was unfinished.''

''It were hardly possible to speak of Father Healy and his work without recalling to all who knew him the 'little superior,' Sister Mary Albanie, who came the first days the Sisters came, and for twenty-three years kept equal pace by his side in all the works done for God in the parish; and who, if grateful hearts speak the truth, though in poverty herself, from her mite fed and clothed whole families. The general estimation of her is found in the words of an aged and respectable lady of the parish, spoken to the present Superior Sister Imelda of the Sacred Heart, 'The good old Superior took care of my small children while I worked in the mill. This was done, sister dear, that the eldest, Katie, might attend school. She would do anything for the love of God.' ''

The charming and apparently very candid history of Rev. J. J. McCoy went to press in 1900. It will repay careful perusal. To it we must refer those who would know more of the rise of the fourteen or more parochial schools in our county. A few statistics gathered from its statements may be interesting.

There are nearly seven thousand pupils in the parochial schools in Hampden county. These schools are organized to correspond in grading with the public schools, and in some cases furnish secondary instruction. These schools, with very few exceptions, are taught by sisters from some of the convents. The girls in attendance largely outnumber the boys.

CHAPTER XVII

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, WESTFIELD

BY JAMES CARRUTHERS GREENOUGH, LL. D.

The decline of the public schools previous to the revolution, the rise of academies and other private schools in the earlier part of the nineteenth century, resulting in the increased neglect of the public schools, we have already noticed in the chapter on the History of Education. The better methods of teaching employed in some of the academies, the higher grade of teachers secured, and the better ideals of a school which academies maintained, rendered the need of improvement of the public schools more apparent.

From among those educated in public schools, academies and colleges, who had informed themselves of the great educational movement in Germany, came educational leaders, who sought to arouse an intelligent interest in measures adapted to improve the public schools. One evidence of their success was the passage by the Massachusetts legislature of the act of 1826, requiring the election, in every town, of a school committee, to have general charge of the schools and to make annual reports to the towns and returns to the state. The abstract of returns presented to the legislature in 1827 was made from the returns of 214 towns out of the 302 towns in the state. As yet the state had devised no inducement sufficient to secure returns from all

the towns, and many of those received were not what were required. Not to quote from towns out of the county, the returns from Springfield may illustrate:

"Number of children from 7 to 16 not attending school—We are not able to make an accurate return. We do not *know* that any abstain wholly from school, but the attendance in all the schools is very irregular and uncertain."

The returns were sufficient to show that a large percentage of children of school age were not in the schools, that about one-fifth of those who did attend were in private schools or academies, and that a large share of the money paid for instruction was paid to these institutions.

Governor Lincoln, in his inaugural of June 6, urged upon the legislature the necessity of improving the public schools, and to this end "the adoption of measures for the better qualification of teachers of youth." The same year, James G. Carter, of Lancaster, presented a memorial asking the legislature to make an appropriation in aid of a school for the professional instruction of teachers. It has been said of Mr. Carter, that "from 1821, when he began to publish his articles on the free schools of New England, until the establishment of the state board of education,"—sixteen years—"he did more than any other person, by his writings and public addresses, to reawaken an interest in popular education and to suggest the means of improving the public schools." A committee of the legislature reported a bill in accord with the memorial; but it was defeated in the senate by a majority of one. A bill favoring the establishment of a fund in aid of schools was debated and also defeated.

In 1834 the legislature established a school fund limited at that time to $1,000,000. In the distribution of the income of this fund, the legislature could now furnish inducements to towns to comply with legislative requirements. Governor Boutwell has said that the creation of the school fund was the most important educational measure ever adopted by the government of the commonwealth.

The progressive teachers of the state in the meantime were not inactive. August 19, 1830, a body of earnest teachers, intent

upon securing better public schools, met in the representatives' hall, Boston, adopted a constitution and organized an association; this was incorporated in 1831, under the title "The American Institute of Instruction." In January, 1837, George B. Emerson, as chairman of the board of directors of the institute, presented a memorial to the legislature praying for the establishment of one or more seminaries for the instruction of teachers.

April 14, the committee on education, to whom had been referred so much of Governor Everett's inaugural as referred to education, the memorial of the institute and other documents of similar import, reported the following bill:

"Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

"Sect. 1. His excellency, the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, is hereby authorized to appoint eight persons, who, together with the governor and lieutenant-governor *ex-officio,* shall constitute and be denominated 'The Board of Education;' and the persons so appointed shall hold their offices for the term of eight years."

On the 20th of April, 1837, the act was passed, and on the 27th of May following, Gov. Edward Everett appointed the following members of the board of education: James G. Carter, Emerson Davis, Edmund Dwight, Horace Mann, Edward Newton, Thomas Robbins, Jared Sparks, George Hill; *ex-officiis,* Edward Everett, governor, George Hall, lieutenant-governor. Two of these, Emerson Davis and Edmund Dwight have inseparably connected themselves with the history of Hampden county.

Dr. Davis was graduated from Williams college with salutatory honors, was tutor in the college for one year, and later, for several years, was its vice-president. For fourteen years he was principal of Westfield academy, and afterwards, for thirty years, pastor of the first Congregational church of Westfield, until the time of his sudden death in 1866. He was the author of books, historical and educational, was well informed respecting the progress of popular education at home and abroad, and was a man of large common sense and withal was endowed with that judicial temperament which ever belongs to wise men. He was eminently fitted to discharge his duties as a member of the highest educational council of the commonwealth.

Mr. Dwight, then a resident in Boston and member of the house of representatives, has left us monuments of his business talent and foresight in the large manufacturing interests he helped to found and to foster in Chicopee, and in other parts of our valley. Yet he never allowed himself to be so submerged in business as to neglect his own personal culture or to divert his attention from the interests of popular education. Its evolution in Europe and in his own country he carefully traced. His generous hospitality and the social attractions of his home, as well as his money and personal influence, were used to promote the public weal. He belonged to an old and honored family of Springfield. Public spirit and unsullied patriotism flowed in his veins. He invited to his table fellow legislators of large influence and stirred the zeal of men friendly to providing special training to teachers as a means of uplifting the public schools. He invited those opposed to new measures, and skilfully disarmed their opposition. The issue, however, he saw was very doubtful; that with such a governor as Everett a forward movement was possible, that postponement might delay progress for years. The party then out of power was not in favor of certain progressive measures. Whether he divined that the Whig party was soon to lose its prestige by the election of a democratic governor, we do not know. He had done much; he determined to add one more inducement for the furtherance of popular education. He offered $10,000, provided the state would appropriate an equal sum, to be expended under the direction of the board of education "for qualifying teachers." He was aware that the money might be expended in an unsuccessful experiment; but he had the courage of his convictions and the heroism of a true patriot. On the 19th of April, 1838, the legislature accepted the offer of Edmund Dwight and the founding of one or more normal schools was so far assured. Hampden county was also honored a little later, in 1839, by the appointment of William G. Bates, of Westfield, as a member of the board of education. He served eight years, declining re-election, owing to the pressure of his legal business and other duties to which he was called. He was a man of rare intellectual ability, of large executive energy, and of

unresting devotion to the public good. To him was due the success of many of the early measures of the board. He wrote the eighth annual report of the board, in which is the first official recommendation in favor of using the Bible in the common schools. One of his law partners has said of him: "He had fine literary culture and a mind seasoned by familiarity with the standard English classics and the best models of the English tongue. . . . As a writer, he wielded a graceful, vigorous, and prolific pen, showing mastery of 'English undefiled,' evinced by a large number of public addresses and documents and articles for the public press." His elegant yet forceful address at the dedication of the Normal school building at Bridgewater, September 3, 1846, was in every way befitting the man and the occasion.

The first meeting of the board of education was held the 29th of June, 1837. The most important action of this meeting was the choice of Horace Mann, then president of the state senate, to be the secretary of the board. The intense earnestness of Mr. Mann, which never waned during all the years he held the office, is shown from the fact that in less than three months from the time he entered upon the duties of his office, August 28, 1837, he met in convention the friends of education in every county save Suffolk, examined personally, or through reliable evidence obtained definite knowledge of, the plan and condition of eighteen hundred school houses, and informed himself of the actual needs of the public schools in one-half of the towns of the commonwealth.

We have seen that the liberality of Mr. Dwight, seconded by the action of the legislature, placed at the disposal of the board of education $20,000 to be used for "qualifying teachers for the common schools of Massachusetts." The mode of expending the money was not specified, the responsibility of success or failure was lodged with the board. The debates held are not within our knowledge; the questions debated are left on record: "Shall the board concentrate its efforts and expend its funds upon a single school? Shall it create pedagogical departments in existing academies? Shall the normal schools first opened be for women

alone, or for men alone, or for each in separate schools? Shall the two be trained in the same school?''

The board decided as an experiment to locate three schools, separate from other institutions, in such places as would accommodate different sections of the state, and to provide for the education of men and of women in the same school or in separate schools, as the sentiment of the community in which the school was to be located and other conditions should determine. The title Normal was applied in accordance with the usage of Prussia in designating her schools for the special education of teachers. The studies first in order to be pursued in the Normal schools were those then required by law to be taught in the district schools, viz., orthography, reading, writing, English grammar, geography and arithmetic. ''When these are thoroughly mastered,'' continues the official announcement, ''those of a higher order will be progressively taken.'' The announcement farther affirms: ''Any person wishing to remain at the school more than one year, in order to increase his qualifications for teaching a public school, may do so, having first obtained the consent of the principal; and therefore a further course of study is marked out. The whole course, properly arranged, is as follows:

''1. Orthography, Reading, Grammar, Composition and Rhetoric, Logic.

''2. Writing, Drawing.

''3. Arithmetic, mental and written, Algebra, Geometry, Bookkeeping, Navigation, Surveying.

''4. Geography, ancient and modern, with Chronology, Statistics and General History.

''5. Physiology.

''6. Mental Philosophy.

''7. Music.

''8. Constitution and History of Massachusetts and of the United States.

''9. Natural Philosophy and Astronomy.

''10. Natural History.

''11. The principles of Piety and Morality common to all sects of Christians.

"12. *The Science and Art of Teaching with reference to all the above named studies.*

"A portion of the Scriptures shall be read daily in every Normal school. A selection from the above course of studies will be made for those who are to remain at the school but one year, according to the particular kind of school it may be their intention to teach."

To each Normal school was to be attached "an experimental or model school," in which pupils of the Normal school could apply their knowledge and be trained to teach.

The board, aware that they were entering a field untried in America hitherto, used their best endeavors to secure the right men for principals.

Samuel P. Newman, professor of rhetoric and political economy in Bowdoin college, Brunswick, Maine, was elected principal of the Barre school. In connection with the official notice of the opening of the school, September 14, 1839, occurs this description of Mr. Newman:

"Mr. Newman is already extensively known to the public as the author of a work upon rhetoric, which is used as a text book in many of the schools, academies and colleges of the United States; and also of a treatise upon political economy which has passed through many editions. We learn that he has been very popular as professor in Bowdoin college. For several years he officiated as president of that institution, and he is now discharging the duties of that office. Mr. Newman therefore brings to his new station long experience, and a high and well earned reputation. We are happy farther to state that such are his general views of the importance of improved means of education, for the great body of the people, that he regards the office of principal of a Normal school, as neither less dignified in its character, nor less elevated in its objects, than that to which his life has been hitherto devoted—believing that any station which aims at the welfare and improvement of large numbers of mankind, cannot be less honorable or elevated than an office which, though it may give its possessor the power of conferring higher privileges, limits those privileges to a few."

The third Normal school, that at Bridgewater, was not opened until a year after that at Barre. Nicholas Tillinghast, a graduate of the U. S. Military academy at West Point, was urged by Mr. Mann to become its principal. After serious consideration, and with great reluctance, Mr. Tillinghast decided to accept the post. He had held command in the west and southwest for five years, had taught natural sciences and ethics in the academy for six years, and had resigned his place in the army "to enter" as a teacher of a private school in Boston "upon more congenial work." It was a tribute to the esteem in which Mr. Newman was held that Mr. Tillinghast should spend at Barre six months in studying methods and in planning his work previous to the opening of the Bridgewater school. It would seem that the preeminence of the Westfield school, which was often recognized in after years, was evident in its earliest years at Barre.

"Hither, as to their fountain, other stars,
Repairing, in their golden urns, draw light."

The progressive measures pushed by the tireless and invincible secretary of the board of education, while animating the zeal of the intelligent friends of popular education, excited the opposition of those who clung to what they termed "good old ways," and saw no need of changing the old order by introducing "new fangled notions," as the new measures were called. A change in the political affairs of the state gave the opposition an opportunity.

Quite exceptional to the usual election of a whig governor was the election of Marcus Morton, a democrat. Governor Everett retired, having served four years in succession. With unmistakable zeal he had co-operated with the board of education and their ardent secretary, in establishing the Normal schools and in promoting other progressive measures.

Horace Mann, commenting in the Common School Journal, which at that time he edited, upon the inaugural of Governor Morton, commends it. Its tone was not clearly opposed to the policy of his predecessor, yet it is now easy to see that there was material in it satisfactory to the narrow conservatives of Morton's party. He says: "The system of free schools, which has been

transmitted from generation to generation, has improved in its progress and is now in a high degree of perfection." This last clause shows a flight of the imagination equalled only by the contrasted facts collated by Secretary Mann. Again, speaking of the common schools, the governor says: "In the town and district meetings, those little pure democracies, where our citizens first learn the rudiments and the practical operations of free institutions, may safely and rightly be placed the direction and the government of these invaluable seminaries."

On the third of March, 1840, the committee on education were directed by an order of the house to consider the expediency of abolishing the board of education and the Normal schools and to report by bill or otherwise. The majority of the committee brought in a lengthy report setting forth among other grievances that "if the Board of Education has any power, it is a dangerous power, trenching directly upon the rights and duties of the legislature; if it has no power why continue its existence at the expense of the commonwealth? . . . The establishment of the board of education seems to be the commencement of a system of centralization and monopoly of power in a few hands, contrary in every respect to the true spirit of our democratic institutions; and which, unless speedily checked, may lead to unlooked-for and dangerous results." The next point of attack was the plan of the board to place a little library in every district. Then occurred the views of the committee respecting Normal schools. "It appears to your committee, that every person who has himself undergone a process of instruction must acquire by that very process the art of instructing others. This certainly will be the case with every person of intelligence; if intelligence be wanting, no system of instruction can supply its place. Considering that our district schools are kept on an average for only three or four months in the year, it is obviously impossible, and, perhaps, it is not desirable, that the business of keeping these schools should become a distinct and separate profession which the establishment of Normal schools seems to anticipate."

After urging much more in a similar strain, the report closed by presenting a bill entitled, "An act to Abolish the board of

education.'' This act included provisions for abolishing the Normal schools and for returning to Edmund Dwight the $10,000 he had generously given for qualifying teachers for common schools. For some days the conservatives seemed sure of victory; but a minority report by John A. Shaw, member of the house from Bridgewater, and Thomas A. Greene, ably supported by documents from George B. Emerson and by other evidence of the excellent work of the Normal schools, seems to have restored the good sense of the legislature. The bill reported by the majority of the committee was defeated by a vote of 182 to 148. Another attempt equally hostile to the board of education and its valiant secretary, was made in 1841; but it was promptly defeated by the vote of the house. Never after did organized opposition show so bold a front, and those who were striving for the improvement of the public schools went forward with a firmer step.

The Normal school at Barre suffered great loss in the death of Principal Newman in 1842. It was not easy to find a suitable successor and the school was suspended. Seventy-five young men and ninety young women had been connected with the school—one hundred and sixty-five in all. The experimental stage having passed, the board of education began to seek a permanent home for the school more accessible to those living in western Massachusetts than Barre. The offers of several towns were considered. Westfield had the advantage over some others towns desiring the school, in that it was on the Western railroad.

The two men most active and influential, it seems, in bringing the school to Westfield, were Rev. Emerson Davis, a member of the board of education when it was first organized, and Hon. William G. Bates, at this time a member of the board. These men pledged money in aid of the school, and secured subscriptions from others. The writer recalls a conversation with Mr. Bates, in which he said that at the close of a hot summer day spent in the trial of cases in the court room in Springfield, he learned that those who had the matter in immediate charge were about to locate the school in some other town than Westfield. ''Not having time,'' said he, ''to obtain a change of linen, even, I took the cars for Boston and staid there until it was decided that

the Normal school should be located in Westfield." What financial inducements his devotion to his town led him to make, we know not. We may be sure, however, that the man who was then the acknowledged leader of the Hampden bar, did not fail to cumulate arguments with skill and to enforce them with power. The fact that Dr. Davis was in Westfield and might be prevailed upon to take charge of the school until a suitable principal could be obtained, received due consideration.

The school was reopened September 4, 1844, in one of the rooms of the Westfield academy. After one term it was removed to rooms fitted up for it in the town hall building. Dr. Davis was principal and William Clough first assistant. Twenty-three young men and twenty-six young women were examined for admission. Mr. Clough, a graduate of Yale, and a very thorough teacher, remained but one year. P. K. Clarke, a graduate of the same college, and for a time a tutor in it, succeeded Mr. Clough. Dr. Davis was in the school a part of each day; he taught some classes and gave occasional lectures. His large acquaintance with educational affairs, his practical skill and his abounding common sense and good judgment proved of great value to the school during this somewhat trying period in its history. During all the subsequent years of his life, the school had no stronger or more helpful friend than Dr. Davis.

In the meantime, while the school was occupying rooms in the town hall, measures were taken to secure a suitable building.

During the year 1845 a number of public spirited gentlemen in Boston agreed to raise $5,000 for the erection of two Normal school buildings—one at Westfield and one at Bridgewater—on condition that the legislature would appropriate an equal sum for the purpose. The legislature appropriated the additional $5,000. The $5,000 to be used in Westfield was increased by contributions from some of the citizens of Westfield, James Fowler, Esq., giving the lot, so that an excellent brick building was erected, while the building at Bridgewater was of wood. On the 19th of August, 1846, the Bridgewater building was dedicated, Mr. Bates giving the dedicatory address. On the 3rd day of September following, President Humphrey of Amherst college gave the

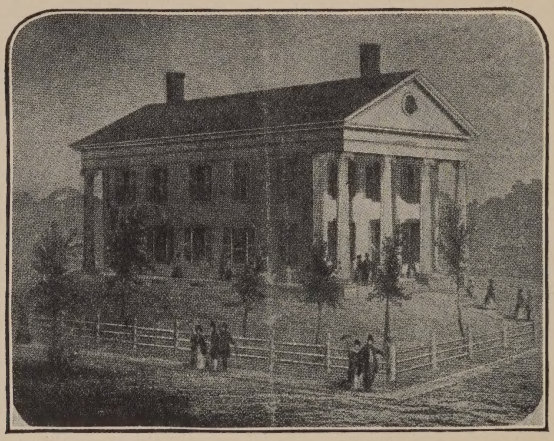
dedicatory address at the opening of the building in Westfield. In this address he showed the need of better qualified teachers, the reasons for their professional education, what this includes, and the adaptation of the normal school to accomplish it. The closing paragraph, which we quote below, is a just tribute to those whose money and whose personal efforts had brought the school to Westfield and secured for it a beautiful building of the simple Ionic order, satisfying alike to the eye of the cultured artist and the untaught critic, because of its graceful and accurate proportions.

"Citizens of Westfield, we congratulate you upon your educational enterprise and privileges. Few towns in the commonwealth have acted upon a wiser forecast. Besides your primary schools, with doors wide open to every child, however poor, you have one of the oldest and most flourishing academies in the state —not waxing and waning, as many do, but always flourishing under able teachers and a supervision which forbids its decline. With these high advantages you might have rested satisfied. But when the western Normal school was to be permanently located, you entered into an honorable competition for the additional facilities which it would bring to your doors. Favored by your natural advantages, and entitling yourselves by liberal subscriptions to the preference, you succeeded. The school which had been for some time suspended was brought here, and re-opened with temporary accommodations, and now this beautiful edifice is to receive it. Much will depend upon your co-operation with the board and with the teachers for its prosperity. Upon your aid in accommodating the scholars from abroad upon reasonable terms, and guarding them against those moral dangers which so easily beset the young, we confidently rely. You will not disappoint this expectation. You will cherish this seminary as you do your schools and academy. To the cause of good learning we dedicate it. To the care and benediction of heaven we commend it. May it more than answer the sanguine hopes of its projectors, in furnishing teachers of a high order for many generations."

The building was sixty-two by forty feet, two stories high, presenting an entrance at each end under high piazza roofs sup-

ported by Ionic columns. The Normal school was to occupy the second story, the teachers, and pupils' desks being in the central room about forty feet square. At each end of this room a door opened into a recitation room. The first story was similar in its arrangement of rooms and was to be occupied by the school of the central district as an "experimental or model school." In consideration of the town occupying these rooms with one of its schools, Westfield had appropriated $1,500 to the building fund.

David S. Rowe was appointed principal, a graduate of Bowdoin college and a teacher of considerable experience. The whole



First Normal School Building

Dedicated September, 3, 1846

number of applicants was 55. Of these, 47—20 young men and 27 young women,—were admitted.

The Normal school thus fairly started on its successful career had much to do. Its teachers and its students had all the enthusiasm of those who are setting out on a voyage of discovery or entering untrodden ways on an exploring expedition. The writings of Pestalozzi and his followers were studied. Descriptions of German schools were carefully read as they had been vividly outlined by Horace Mann and by others who had visited these

schools. Ideals were formed, changed, improved. That the teacher should teach, and not the text-book, was affirmed, but the method of teaching the several studies required in the common schools was to be wrought out. While in acquiring knowledge, the traditional text book method was continued in the Normal school, something sharply condemnatory of that method was formulated by teachers and pupils as they prepared and presented real teaching exercises in elementary arithmetic, geography, natural science and language. The inventive genius of teachers and pupils was taxed to the utmost. If some of the devices wrought out and noted for future use were afterward found in the district school to be more original and curious than suitable, they excited interest and were sustained by the enthusiasm of the teacher.

The members of the board were on the alert to lend to the Normal schools the lustre of the reputation of illustrious men and to enrich the course of study with their thoughts upon educational and scientific themes. Guyot, the peerless geographer, author of "The Earth and Man," gave new, comprehensive, and profound views of the earth; Russell showed the power of literature when expressed in appropriate utterance. The Bible read by him took on new and impressive meaning. Agassiz, with inexpressible charm, led the students to discover wonders in the structure of some tiny insect or in a panorama of language and illustration presented his clear vision of the massive changes wrought during the glacial age. These men, and such as these, gave dignity to the Normal school and helped it forward.

The "Bates Homestead" was the hostel of these distinguished lecturers during their occasional visits, and often Mrs. William G. Bates by evening receptions acquainted the townspeople with eminent men whose names only had hitherto, to most of them, been known.

The people of Westfield cared for the students of the Normal school with the same courtesy and kindness that for nearly half a century had distinguished their care of the students of Westfield academy. They took them into their families and for less than two dollars per week provided the comforts of a pleasant home.

For those young ladies who were compelled to live at still cheaper rates or forego a course at the school, simply furnished rooms were provided in which they boarded themselves. The kindly attentions of the townspeople to the students were so appreciated that it was no uncommon thing for them to come a long way to Westfield, while one of the other Normal schools was near their home. For many years the Normal school in Westfield, in numbers, outranked all others in the state.

I may not pass without mention the genuine interest in the highest welfare of the students shown by the members of the several churches. Mrs. Davis, wife of Dr. Davis, held weekly meetings for them and other young ladies; but she did not rely upon collective efforts; she became acquainted with each and led many by her words and prayers to begin a christian life. Very many students, during all their subsequent lives, cherished her memory with the tenderest regard.

The period of Mr. Rowe's administration ended in March, 1854, when he resigned to become principal of the Irving institute, Tarrytown, N. Y. This was a tentative period. The course of the Normal school in these years, and in many following years, was not a way strewn with flowers. The friends of progressive measures had triumphed in the legislature and Horace Mann wrought a revolution in public sentiment, so far as it was possible for one man to do this; but conservative opposition, though silenced, was ready to assert itself whenever opportunity favored. There were not wanting teachers who felt that the establishment of Normal schools was indeed a recognition of the importance of teaching, but who also felt that the Normal school was criticising and at times condemning certain modes of procedure in the public schools. Such teachers were keen to detect defects in the work of the Normal school or in the work of those there trained. The opportunities to expose such defects were not wanting. Then there was yet much scepticism respecting the need of any such professional training as was proposed. It was said, "Every one can teach whatever he knows." It was affirmed that one's own school room was the only place, and actual experience the only means for gaining wisdom and skill in the management and

teaching of children. The value of the normal school was to be proved by the excellent teaching of those who had been members of the school. This required time. School districts had become accustomed to look to the academies to supply their best teachers, and from the first, academies had assumed the function of fitting teachers for the public schools. The academies had social prestige. The Normal school had its prestige to gain. In these early years of normal schools there was no surplus of applicants, so there was little opportunity to select promising candidates or to pledge any to a full course of training.

Mr. William H. Wells, who succeeded Mr. Rowe as principal in 1854, and resigned in 1856, to become superintendent of the schools of Chicago, was the first to attempt to form a graduating class in the Westfield school, and to secure official diplomas for those who completed an authorized course of study.

Those who gathered in the Normal school were in those early days quite diverse, in age, in ability and in acquisitions. Students in the academy had the charm of early youth, those who had the age and the manner of schoolma'ams and schoolmasters, were not infrequent in the Normal school. In the more fashionable circles, a "normal" was sometimes a term denoting a sort of nondescript, or suggesting one of the queer and funny folk immortalized by Goldsmith in his "Deserted Village," and by Irving in his "Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Yet in these motley gatherings of students were those who had found in teaching what they were fitted by nature to do. They had also found ideals of a useful and satisfying life, such as to them was discoverable in no other employment. They cheerfully endured hardship, grudged no toil, and labored on with unlimited patience, if they could but gain additional knowledge and skill serviceable in teaching. As one became acquainted with these students he could but admire their devotion, and, even if they were somewhat narrow in their mental vision,one could see that it gained in intensity what it lost in breadth. These Normal students saw, within the four walls of a district school room, the greatest opportunities for developing true manhood and womanhood, for uplifting communities and for helping forward the

plans of God. To bring such together in a Normal school was like bringing Loyola and his companions together at the University of Paris. It fanned to a flame an enthusiasm that could never wane.

These earnest men and women, in a single generation by their work in the schools of the state, proved the value of the Normal school, disarmed opposition, and made the people of the state willing to provide liberally for the professional equipment of teachers.

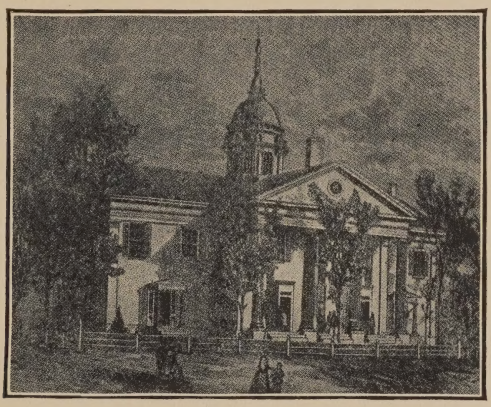
In 1856, John W. Dickinson became principal. During his college course, Mark Hopkins, the almost peerless teacher, had been his instructor. Mr. Dickinson frequently visited Williamstown and conferred with him during the years he had charge of the school. Mr. Dickinson's success as a teacher was in no small degree due to President Hopkins.

Mr. Dickinson had been assistant in the school four years, first under Mr. Rowe and afterwards under Mr. Wells. Mr. Wells was an organizer. He had arranged the course of study and completed the mechanism of the school, so that the way was clear to give full attention to the principles and methods employed. In developing these he was aided by his associate teachers. James C. Greenough, who had the experience of a successful teacher in country district schools, in a village grammar and high school, and as principal of the Hacker grammar school in the city of Salem, was appointed first assistant principal. Mr. Joseph G. Scott became second assistant in 1861. He also since leaving the Normal school had won high approval as a teacher. Each of these gentlemen at later dates became principal of a Normal school. Though the lady assistants were less permanent than the assistants named, among them were some of unusual ability.

The first improvement in the work of the school consisted in putting each study into topical form for teaching. This was carefully done by each teacher in his own department. These topics were arranged in the natural order, if the object was to teach elementary truth, in the logical order if the object was to teach scientific truth. The principal in the meantime was studying and teaching psychology mainly in the lines of Hamilton,

and evolving some general principles of teaching. His severely logical mind and concise style were adapted to this work. The essential truths of mental activity upon which all true teaching depends are principles of teaching. The exposition and application of these principles constitute the philosophy of teaching.

The Westfield school now began to base all its teaching on clearly enunciated principles; this, hitherto, it is believed, had never been attempted with like originality and thoroughness in any normal school in the country. That the philosophy of teaching here evolved was complete or perfect, none of its framers would ever claim, but here was a philosophy that in one



School Building, 1860

normal school put an end to mere empirical haphazard modes of procedure. There had been much genuine teaching of the elements of the common branches and of the objects of nature before; but it had been mingled with, and marred by, the misuse of books and the continued use of traditional but incorrect methods.

Now, whether an object or a subject was the thing taught, principles were recognized in its teaching. For instance, in teaching a geometrical form, the form was presented to the pupil, not words describing it; the pupil was led to study it for himself

under the guidance of the teacher, to express his ideas orally or in writing, and was then led to secure correct expressions of his ideas, if his expressions were incorrect. In learning a general truth the method was the same. The pupil learned the specific truths that led to it by his own observation and thought, and for himself made inferences by which the general truth was reached, being so guided by his teacher as to proceed in proper order and reach correct expressions of the knowledge gained.

One principle recognized in such teaching is, that mental activity and knowledge are primarily occasioned by objects of thought. As this principle is observed in all true teaching, such teaching is termed objective teaching. As the principle that the mind gains knowledge, first of the whole and then of the parts, involving analysis, is also recognized in all true teaching, such teaching is termed analytic teaching. Other principles that were recognized together with these need not here be stated. The Normal school at Westfield it is believed was the first of the normal schools of our country to evolve, by the study of the human mind, the principles embodied in the Analytic-Objective method of teaching and apply them in teaching all objects and subjects of a normal course. This method is often called the laboratory method.

The term teaching is commonly applied to processes that are quite unlike. It is often applied to lecturing. The lecturer studies and presents in his own language to his pupils what he has learned. The pupils through the lecturer's statements are supposed to apprehend the thought of the lecturer and in subsequent recitation, or in examination, to utter or write it. The danger is, that pupils will utter the words of the lecturer without in their own minds apprehending his thought. The term teaching is more properly applied to analytic-objective teaching. Since in this teaching the principle is recognized that the mind gains a knowledge of specific truths and by thinking of them comes to a knowledge of general truths, the method is sometimes called the inductive method. As the pupil by this method finds truth for himself as he studies, it is called the heuristic method of teaching. This name now seems destined to supersede the

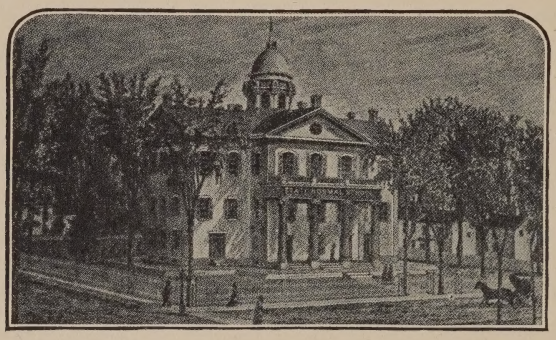
others. It is used in later pedagogical books. Mr. Dickinson regarded analytic-objective teaching as the only teaching worthy of the name; all other teaching was but informing.

The teachers of the school entertained no antagonism to the appropriate use of books as aids to teaching, nor to informing by lectures. They held that if the elements and main outlines of subjects were taught by the heuristic method, the pupil would gain real knowledge, facility in thinking, and definite language that would form a reliable basis for the acquisition of supplementary knowledge by means of books and lectures.

The method of teaching now adopted in the school was directly opposed to the traditional method that fixed the attention of the pupil upon verbal statements, in the acquisition of knowledge. The method was revolutionary and attracted much attention. It was in accord with the progressive thought of Rousseau, Pestalozzi and Froebel, then but partially understood. Educators from different parts of the country visited the school. E. A. Sheldon of the famous Oswego training school came and studied it, claiming that by the aid of some of the followers of Pestalozzi, he had already applied it in some of his elementary teaching, but admitting that he had never before seen it used in all the studies of a course, nor employed in a normal school to habituate students to the recognition and application of the principles of teaching. E. E. White, from Ohio, a prince of educators, in the course of an extended tour for the purpose of acquainting himself with normal schools, visited the school, and affirmed that it was one of the three normal schools in the United States. Lowell Mason, who had earned his fame by using a similar method in teaching music, was enthusiastic in his appreciation of this heuristic method. Joseph White, secretary of the Board of Education, was active in introducing it into the schools of the state, and for this purpose frequently employed teachers of the Westfield school in the state institutes. The principal of the Normal school at Bridgewater with some of his assistants made a prolonged visit to Westfield, and returned to make his school foremost in all the excellences of the method.

Enthusiastically adopted by two of the state Normal schools, earnestly presented in the institutes, and by graduates of the nor-

mal schools in their teaching, the method began to be widely used. Other events contributed to this result. In 1869, the first assistant principal of the Westfield school was selected to reopen the Connecticut State Normal school at New Britain, and, though he aided in selecting some competent graduates of the Westfield school for assistants in the Connecticut school, who, with others, did much to introduce the method into that school and into the other schools of the state, Mr. Greenough decided to remain at Westfield. In 1871, however, he was elected to open as principal the Rhode Island Normal school at Providence, and secured graduates of the Westfield school as assistants. Thus the method was rooted in the normal schools of Rhode Island and Connecti-



School Building, 1869

cut, and by graduates of these and of the Massachusetts schools was introduced into the state normal schools and many other schools of Northern New England. The graduates of the Westfield school were also in demand for the Oswego Normal school, for other schools in New York and for positions of influence in the western states.

When Mr. Dickinson became secretary of the board of education, in 1877, leaving Mr. Scott principal of the Westfield school, the spread of the principles and method of analytic-objective teaching, as Mr. Dickinson termed it, received new impulse. He increased the number and the efficiency of the in-

stitutes and made them potent in training the teachers of the state to a knowledge and to the practice of better methods of teaching. It was his custom to open each institute with as clear, concise, and simple statement of the principles of teaching as he could frame. He then so directed the work of the other teachers, that each lesson was an illustration of principles and of their application in teaching. The result was that a simple, natural and rational method of teaching was so presented that not only teachers, but large numbers of others interested in public instruction, came to see clearly and to approve of genuine teaching, and became enthusiastic in substituting it for the text-book work, the talking and the lecturing, that had hitherto, under the name of teaching, had so large a place in the schools of the state. During the years of service of Mr. Dickinson as secretary of the board of education, the principles and the methods of the Westfield and other normal schools became so well understood and appreciated, that additional normal schools were desired in several sections of the state. One argument used was, that the establishment of additional normal schools would make them more readily accessible to a larger number of those desiring to teach, and consequently the supply of normal graduates would be increased.

Had the normal schools already established been made more accessible by a system of mileage that would in a sense have brought the schools to every town, making it as inexpensive for students coming from a distance as for those living near, to attend; had the legislators by increased appropriations increased the efficiency of the existing schools, making it possible for them to provide more complete and advanced courses of instruction—had this been done instead of establishing additional normal schools, departmental teachers could have been furnished for our larger schools, the professional instruction of teachers would have been better accomplished, and at less expense, and the interests of popular education would have been more rapidly advanced.

Some seven years before the retirement of Mr. Dickinson from the office of secretary, early in the year 1887, Mr. Greenough became principal of the Westfield school, Mr. Scott, at his

own request, repeatedly urged, being restored to his former position, that of first assistant. A biographer of Mr. Scott has justly said of him: "A keen and accurate scholar, and well versed in all the departments of study, Mr. Scott's inclinations led him to cultivate, especially, mathematics and the sciences. In the latter field, perhaps, was his success most manifest, not alone in lifting the school out of the ordinary in the manner of his instruction, but also in kindling enthusiasm in his pupils. . . . . It is certain that he strengthened the foundations of the school, intensified its mental and moral effects on the pupils, and carried its well-known principles to a higher perfection than they had before reached."

When Mr. Greenough entered upon his duties as principal of the Normal school he was aware that the time had come when a better material equipment must be secured for the school, if its future progress was to be assured. Hon. M. B. Whitney, of Westfield, for several years chairman of the board of visitors, on the part of the board of education, assisted by other members of the board, obtained a legislative appropriation of between seven and eight thousand dollars, to be expended in improving the boarding hall, erected several years before, during the administration of Mr. Dickinson. During the summer of 1887 the improvements were made. The principal was already urging the imperative need of a new school building. Mr. Whitney brought this matter to the notice of the board of education and would doubtless have secured their co-operation a year earlier than he did, had not a fire in the Normal school building at Framingham led the board to concentrate their efforts in securing the Framingham school a new building.

Early in 1889 the committee on education of the house reported in favor of a new school building for the Normal school at Westfield. While the matter was pending before the committee, a meeting was held in Springfield of those who were anxious to secure a site for the school in that city, to remove it, and have the state erect the new building in Springfield. The people of Westfield could but regard such a measure as a "violation of the obligation of contracts," for persons in Westfield

had secured the establishment of the school in that town by the expenditure both of effort and of money. The arguments for and against changing the location were forcefully presented. It was soon evident, however, that the school was to remain in Westfield. It may be said that while no account of the remarkable influence of the school can omit notice of the ability of its teachers, both principals and assistants, something of its unique power has been owing to its position. It has developed and has done its work independent of any town or city school system.

Normal School Building, Westfield

It has been free to realize its best ideals in a community that has cherished the school as its own.

During the hour of debate on the bill for the Westfield school, when the bill was before the house, not a word was spoken derogatory of the school, but members of the legislature, from the eastern and from the middle as well as from the western sections of the state, affirmed that they knew the value of this school to communities and to the state, by the excellent teachers they

had known from the school, and that whatever the school needed, the state should grant. It was an hour of generous recognition, an hour of glad triumph to teachers and to the graduates especially, who had won this meed of praise. It was an hour of unmeasured compensations and intense emotions to the writer, who had toiled many years to upbuild the school and help its students. The bill appropriating $150,000 unanimously passed the house to be engrossed, and in due time received the approval of the senate and the signature of the governor.

The new building at Westfield was dedicated with appropriate exercises in June, 1892. It had been occupied by the Normal school and some departments of the training school, some months before.

It is fitting in this connection to notice the several training schools that have from time to time been connected with the Normal school. The first building built for the school in Westfield had rooms on the ground floor for a "model or experimental school."

In 1856 the training school was discontinued. The children were transferred to a new building, built by the town. For several years after 1856 the method of practical training in the Westfield school, was by each pupil teaching the lesson previously assigned, or some part of it, to his classmates as if they were children for whom the lesson was prepared. Thus so much of the recitation hour as was not given to outlining the following lesson by topics, or by teaching or by both, was employed by the pupils in teaching. There are strong arguments for this constant training in the art of teaching in normal classes. It certainly produced effective teachers. It was felt, however, that those who are to teach children should observe the teaching of children and have some practice with them. After some years of separation, the children of the central district in their several grades became again connected with the Normal school, under the name "School of Observation." This school rendered valuable service to the Normal school and attracted considerable attention. While Mr. Scott was principal, the connection of the Normal school with the "School of Observation"

was again severed, and the annual appropriation made by the legislature, supplementary to the appropriation made by the town for this school, was discontinued.

Mr. Greenough, whom we have seen succeeded Mr. Scott as principal early in 1887, planned to have a training school so fully under the control of the authorities of the Normal school, that really excellent teachers could be retained, all necessary equipments secured, and the classes of such size and the supervision such as to furnish ideal opportunities for the practice of normal students. The necessity of a training school was one of the arguments he employed when urging the need of a new normal school building. In this new building provision was made for the kindergarten and for several of the lower grades, in all, for about 150 pupils. When the new building was completed and the rooms for the training school occupied, it was evident that the training school, though eminently serviceable, was not adequate to the needs of the Normal school. Mr. Greenough planned to secure some of the town schools as training schools; but to his successor was left the honor of securing the extension of the training schools.

Mr. Greenough was principal very nearly ten years. During this period the course of study was reconstructed, more attention was given to strictly professional study, a training school including the kindergarten was organized, and a system of practical training developed which was adapted to better fit the normal student for his work. The boarding hall was improved, the attendance of the school was increased, and a new school building, admirable in its arrangements, was planned, built, and equipped, providing physical, chemical, mineralogical, geological, and biological laboratories. A library, sloyd room and gymnasium, beside the elegant hall and fine recitation rooms, are also included. Mr. Greenough retired near the beginning of the year 1897 and Charles S. Chapin was appointed principal. Like his predecessor, he was a college graduate, had pursued a course of legal study and had been admitted to the bar, before making teaching a life work. Each also had a varied and successful experience in teaching before taking up the work of a normal school.

Mr. Chapin, aided by his able and loyal corps of assistants, accomplished much during the short period, nearly five years, he was principal. The beautiful and commodious building erected by the state on the site of the old Normal school building, the organization of this well appointed training school, its course of study, and the reconstruction of the Normal school course of study is largely his work. He has proved himself a successful teacher, a good organizer, and a christian gentleman. He resigned his position in Westfield, to take charge of the Rhode Island Normal school at Providence in September, 1901. Clarence A. Brodeur, a gentleman of good scholarship and large professional ability as teacher and superintendent of schools, was appointed successor to Mr. Chapin.

Principals

SAMUEL P. NEWMAN.....Sept. 4, 1839—Feb. 10, 1842.
EMERSON DAVIS.....Sept. 4, 1844—Sept. 3, 1846.
DAVID S. ROWE.....Sept. 3, 1846—March, 1854.
WILLIAM H. WELLS.....Aug., 1854—April, 1856.
JOHN W. DICKINSON.....Aug., 1856—Aug., 1877.
JOSEPH G. SCOTT.....Aug., 1877—Feb., 1887.
JAMES C. GREENOUGH.....Feb., 1887—Nov. 17, 1896.
CHARLES S. CHAPIN.....Nov. 17, 1896—Sept., 1901.
CLARENCE A. BRODEUR.....Sept., 1901—*

Assistants

SAMUEL C. DAMON.....Sept. 4, 1839—
NICHOLAS TILLINGHAST.....
EDWIN E. BLISS.....
SAMUEL A. TAYLOR.....
JAMES S. RUSSELL.....
A. R. KENT.....
WILLIAM CLOUGH.....Sept., 1844—Sept., 1845.
P. K. CLARKE.....Sept., 1845—Sept., 1846.
REBECCA M. PENNELL.....Oct., 1846—July, 1849.
LYDIA N. MOSELY.....March, 1848—July, 1849.
SYLVESTER SCOTT.....Sept., 1849—March, 1850.
JANE E. AVERY.....March, 1850—July, 1853.
EDWARD G. BECKWITH.....Aug., 1850—July, 1851.
GEORGE A. CORBIN.....Aug., 1851—Nov., 1851.

*Now teaching in the school.

Almin B. Clapp	Nov., 1851—July, 1852.
John W. Dickinson	Aug., 1852—Aug., 1856.
Almin B. Clapp	March, 1853—July, 1853.
Melissa A. Woodbury	Aug., 1853—July, 1854.
Arexine G. Parsons	Aug., 1854—Dec., 1856.
Eliza C. Halladay	Sept., 1855—Feb., 1860.
James C. Greenough	Aug., 1856—Sept., 1871.
Harriet A. Worth	Dec., 1856—March, 1857.
Dora C. Chamberlain	March, 1857—July, 1860.
William B. Green	Sept., 1858—Aug., 1860.
Philo M. Slocum	Sept., 1860—Sept. 1861.
Emeline Parsons	Sept., 1860—April, 1864.
Malvina Mitchell	———1863—Sept., 1869.
Adelaide V. Badger	March, 1864—Feb., 1868.
Joseph G. Scott	Nov., 1861— ——1877.
	Feb., 1887—Feb., 1889.
Ella E. Catlin	—— 1867—Sept., 1872.
Elvira Carver	Feb., 1868—Sept., 1875.
	Sept., 1877—Jan. 1, 1897.
Laura E. Prentice	Sept., 1870—Sept., 1887.
Sarah F. Tobie	Sept., 1870—Sept., 1875.
S. Ella Mole	Sept., 1871—Sept., 1875.
Laura C. Harding	Sept., 1872—Jan. 1, 1897.
J. Silas Diller	Sept., 1873—Sept., 1877.
Alfred C. True	Sept., 1875—Sept., 1882.
Nannette A. Stone	Sept., 1875—Sept., 1879.
Arthur Hinds	Sept., 1877—Sept., 1880.
Sara M. Kneil	Sept., 1879—Sept., 1890.
Walter B. Barrows	Sept., 1881—Sept., 1882.
Elmer T. Merrill	Sept., 1882—Sept., 1883.
Frederick W. Staebner	Sept., 1882—Aug. 1, 1896.
Frank W. Smith	Sept., 1883—Sept., 1896.
A. C. Longden	Sept., 1888—Jan. 1, 1897.
Frances C. Gaylord	Sept., 1890—Sept., 1897.
Flora White	——— 1893—Aug. 9, 1895.
Edith L. Cummings	Sept.,1895—*
Charles B. Wilson	Sept., 1896—*
Adaline A. Knight	Sept., 1896—*
Will S. Monroe	Jan., 1897—*
Mildred L. Hunter	Jan., 1897—*

*Now teaching in the school.

Teachers of Vocal Music

ASA BARR.....Sept., 1844—Sept., 1846.
TRUMAN CROSSETT.....Sept., 1846—Mar., 1852.
GEORGE F. MILLER.....Mar., 1852—Mar., 1858.
ASA BARR.....Mar., 1858—Sept., 1860.
JOSEPH G. SCOTT.....Sept., 1860—Sept., 1875.
NANNETTE A. STONE.....——— 1875—Sept., 1879.
LAURA C. HARDING.....Sept., 1879—Jan. 1, 1897.
A. LOUISE ROGERS.....——— 1897—Sept., 1898.
STERRIE A. WEAVER.....Sept., 1898—*

Teachers of Drawing

MRS. A. G. (PARSONS) DICKINSON.Sept., 1864— ——— 1877.
NANNETTE A. STONE.....Part of the year, 1875-1876.
A. MARIA SPALTER.....Sept., 1875—Sept., 1881.
CLARA WILSON.....Sept., 1881—Sept., 1883.
ANNIE R. SLAFTER.....Sept., 1883—Sept., 1887.
FANNY H. SMITH.....Sept., 1887—Jan., 1889.
ANNIE N. SINCLAIR.....Jan., 1889—Sept., 1894.
EDITH S. COPELAND.....Sept., 1894—*

Teachers of Penmanship

PAUL W. ALLEN, now M. D.,
Barnstable, Mass.....Before 1844.
JOHN A. MARTIN.....Mar., 1849—July, 1849.
D. F. BROWN.....July, 1849—July, 1851.
JAMES L. MARTIN.....Aug., 1852—Mar., 1857.

Teachers in the Training School before it Became a Part of the Town System, Sept., 1900

EUNICE M. BEEBE.....Feb., 1892—*
ISABELLE W. GLADWIN.....Sept., 1892—Sept., 1897.
E. ABBE CLARK.....Sept., 1893—*
JENNIE L. HALE.....Sept., 1894—Sept., 1897.
JEAN R. AUSTIN.....Sept., 1897—
FLORENCE P. AXTELLE.....Sept., 1897—*
JENNIE E. STODDARD.....Sept., 1898—*
GEORGE S. WOODWARD.....Sept., 1899—*

Kindergarten

LOUISE M. STEINWEG.....March, 1892—Sept., 1895.
EMMA L. HAMMOND.....Sept., 1895—*

*Now teaching in the school.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE HAMPDEN BENCH AND BAR

(EDITED BY CHARLES L. GARDNER)

To properly understand and fully appreciate the history of the judiciary of any commonwealth, and the worth and attainments of the magistrates and the practitioners at its bar, some knowledge of the origin and development of the machinery and spirit of this branch of government is necessary. The sentiment is commonly expressed that the judicial system of this commonwealth is largely copied or derived from the common law of England and slightly from the civil law of the continent. In many respects this is true and resemblances may be traced therein. There are certain changeless principles running through the laws of all nations from the time of Moses to Victoria, but a close study of the history of the laws and judicial practice of the state will reveal the fact that they are in a great measure an original growth, and differ materially from the old systems of Europe.

In the early history of the colony of Massachusetts Bay the governor was in effect the maker, interpreter and enforcer of the law, the chief judge of the court of final resort, while his assistants and councillors were generally his obedient followers.[1] The execution of the English and colonial statutes rested with

[1]Previous to 1639 the judicial system of the colony was established with the following courts: First, the General court, composed of the governor, deputy governor, assistants and deputies, sitting twice in each year; second, the Court of Assistants, or Great Quarter courts, composed of the governor, deputy governor and assistants, sitting in Boston four times each year; and third, the Inferior courts, kept by magistrates, with associates appointed by the general court, with the right of appeal from Inferior courts to the Court of Assistants, and last appeal to the general court.

him, as also did the exercise of royal authority; and it was not until after the revolution that he ceased to contend for these prerogatives and to act as if the only function of the court was to do his bidding as servants and helpers, while the legislature should enact only such laws as the executive should suggest and approve.

However, let us look briefly at the present arrangement and powers of the courts of this state, and then at the elements from which they have grown. The whole scheme is involved in the idea of first a trial before a magistrate and jury—arbiters, respectively, of law and fact—and then a review of the facts and law by a court of last resort. To accomplish the purposes of this scheme there has been devised and established, first, the present Supreme judicial court, the ultimate tribunal of the state, perfected in its present form by the conventions of 1779 and 1780, and taking the place of the old Superior court of judicature, with the same jurisdiction, officers and authority. The work of the convention was supplemented by an act passed July 3, 1782, entitled "An act to establish a Supreme judicial court within the commonwealth," to comprise one chief justice and four associates, "the whole or any three of them to have cognizance of pleas, real, personal, or mixed, and of all civil actions between party and party and between the commonwealth and any of the subjects thereof, whether the same do concern realty, and relate to right of freehold, inheritance or possession; whether the same do concern the personalty and relate to any matter of debt, contract, damage or personal injury; and also mixed actions which do concern the realty and personalty brought legally before the same court by appeal, review, writ of error or otherwise; and shall take cognizance of all capital and other offenses and misdemeanors whatsoever of a public nature, tending either to a breach of the peace, or the oppression of the subject, or raising of faction, controversy or debate, to any manner of misgovernment; and of every crime whatsoever that is against the public good."

Under the act referred to the court was authorized to establish rules for the conduct of its business, for the admission of

attorneys,[1] and the creation of barristers at law. A subsequent act, passed in 1784, gave the court appellate jurisdiction in all matters determined in probate courts, when properly before it for review, and in 1786 questions of divorce and alimony were directed to be heard and determined by its judges. In 1800 the number of associates was increased to six, and the state was divided into districts. In 1805 the justices were reduced to four, and so remained until 1852, when an additional justice was authorized. Since 1873 the court has comprised one chief justice and six associate justices.

In common with all judicial officers in this commonwealth, justices of the Supreme judicial court are appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, and hold office during good behavior. They are removable at any time "upon the address of the general court." The legislature from time to time has changed the jurisdiction of the justices of this court when holding circuit terms, and in recent years there has been a tendency to relieve it of many of its old-time cases by transferring them to the Superior court, and thus establishing the highest tribunal in the state as a court of appellate jurisdiction only. The justices still perform circuit duties, yet the cases presented chiefly relate to equity[2] and the dissolution of corporate bodies, both of which might better be disposed of in the in-

[1]The judiciary act of 1782 gave to the Supreme judicial court authority to create barristers at law and to regulate the admission of attorneys. The former office was one of great dignity and importance, and only men "learned in the law" were admitted to its privileges. No barristers were "called" after 1789, and in 1806 the court adopted a rule to the effect that "no attorney shall do the business of a counsellor unless he shall have been made or admitted as such by this court;" and also, "all attorneys of this court who have been admitted three years before the sitting of this court shall be and hereby are made counsellors and are entitled to all the rights and privileges of such;" and further, "no attorney or counsellor shall hereafter be admitted without a previous examination." In 1836 the distinction between attorney and counsellor was abolished. John Worthington, who was one of the most prominent characters in early history in what is now Hampden county, was a barrister previous to 1768. Moses Bliss and Jonathan Bliss also were barristers, but of later date in local annals.

[2]A Court of Chancery was established in the colony in 1685, and its powers and jurisdiction were vested in the County court magistrates. The act of 1682, establishing judicatories, provided for a high Court of Chancery with power and authority to hear and determine all matters of equity not relievable by common law, the court to be holden by the governor or such person as he should appoint

ferior court. "Matters of divorce" were transferred in 1887, and jurisdiction in capital cases was likewise transferred in 1891. All appeals from the judgment of the Superior court are determined in the Supreme judicial court.

The Superior court of judicature, which passed out of existence with the adoption of the constitution, was an heirloom of the colonial period, established under the first charter and survived the sweeping changes of the second. The court was originally created by an act of the colonial legislature in 1682, and comprised one chief justice and four other justices, with power to hear and determine all plaints, pleas and causes to the same extent as the English courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer, except, perhaps, in the exercise of general equity powers, which was reserved to the governor and his assistants, as an especial prerogative, and to the Chancery court.

In subsequent years the old Superior court was subjected to many changes, but did not lose its identity at any time. As constituted under Dudley it was known as the "Superior court" and comprised three judges, who were to sit three times yearly in Boston. Under Andros, who came into the office in 1686, the court was re-established under its original name, with jurisdiction in civil and criminal matters. Terms of court were to be held in all the counties, the sittings in Hampshire county to be held alternately at Springfield and Northampton. The last session of the court under the charter was held in 1774, and during the period of the revolution every element of government that smacked of royalty was thrust aside, and the affairs of the colonists were entrusted to the provincial congress and the committees of safety.

Second to the Supreme judicial court in rank and jurisdiction stands the Superior court, the most useful and popular judicial body in the commonwealth, and the successor to the old court of common pleas. It was established April 5, 1859, with

as chancellor, assisted by eight or more of the council. This act was disallowed by the privy council, and in fact the court was very unpopular in the province, the freemen claiming that the crown had no right to establish an equity court in the colony.

one chief justice and ten associates. The number of associates was increased to eleven in 1875, to thirteen in 1888, to fifteen in 1892, and to seventeen in 1898.

Originally the Superior court had only the jurisdiction that previously was vested in the common pleas, but the legislature in later years extended and broadened its powers until it became the chief instrumentality for the attainment and enforcement of rights and the redress of grievances in the history of Massachusetts jurisprudence. In 1887 it was given exclusive jurisdiction "in all cases of divorce and nullity or validity of marriage;" in 1891 was given jurisdiction in all capital cases, and in 1893 its scope was further extended to include cases relating to telegraph and telephone wires, in matters relating to corporate powers, the maintenance and use of public buildings, the control of street railroads, etc., all of which formerly were under the supervision of the Supreme judicial court. Appeals from the district, police, municipal and justices courts are determined in the Superior court, and, in turn, appeals from the Superior court are taken to the Supreme judicial court.

The Superior court traces its history directly to the Court of common pleas, and through it indirectly to the old Inferior court of common pleas, the latter having been originally established under the name of the Inferior court in 1635-6 and more clearly defined as to powers and jurisdiction in 1639. Appeals lay from it to the Court of assistants, and from the latter to the General court. In 1642 it was ordered that "all causes between party and party shall first be tried in some inferior court," and, accordingly, nearly all causes were first brought to issue in the old Inferior court; hence the derivation of the broad powers of the present Superior court.

In 1682 the general court passed "An act for the holding of courts of justice," and established County courts or Inferior courts of common pleas, with both civil and criminal sides. The act, however, was "disallowed" because of a distinction in the manner of appointing justices in the several counties, deeming that it interfered with the prerogative of the general court. The court went into effect in 1692, and the act of confirmation perma-

nently establishing it under the name of Inferior court of common pleas was passed June 27, 1699. From that time it was the popular tribunal of the commonwealth until abolished in favor of the Superior court in 1859.

Next in inferiority to the Superior court are the municipal, Police and District courts, with both civil and criminal jurisdiction, and established by the legislature from time to time as the necessities of the several counties have demanded. These courts, which virtually are alike in powers and jurisdiction, are the outgrowth of the trial justices courts and the still older courts of justices of the peace, the latter dating from the time of the colonial government.[1]

By an act of the legislature passed May 3, 1850, the governor, with the advice and consent of the senate, was authorized to appoint suitable persons in each county to be trial justices, with the same powers and jurisdiction as justices of the peace, and to hold office seven years. At the same time the civil and criminal jurisdiction of justices of the peace was taken away, and when any of them issued warrants the latter were to be made returnable before a trial justice. However, in 1851, the act of the preceding year was repealed and the old-time authority of justices of the peace was restored. In 1852 the powers of justices of the peace, also of justices of municipal and police courts, were extended, and in certain cases were made concurrent with the powers of the common pleas, having cognizance of cases in which the damages claimed did not exceed $100, and having authority to try civil causes with a jury of six men when the claim was not less than $20, and not more than $100.

This system of procedure in the inferior courts was continued until 1858, when an act of the legislature authorized the governor to designate a suitable number of justices of the peace in the several counties to try criminal cases, and in the next year a further act declared the officers so appointed to be known as

[1]Courts of Justices of the Peace were first provided for in the "Act establishing judicatories and courts of justice within the province." The act was passed Nov. 25, 1692, was disallowed by the privy council in 1695 and was revived by the act of 1697.

trial justices. Under the act first mentioned Hampden county was allowed eight trial justices, chosen to suit the convenience of the inhabitants of the county. In 1876 trial by jury in civil actions and other proceedings in municipal, district and justices courts was abolished, but the aggrieved party was granted the right to appeal to the Superior court in special designated cases.

By an act passed in 1877 nearly all the power which then remained in the old justices court was swept away by the legislature, and thenceforth its magistrates were denied authority or jurisdiction in civil cases, or to receive complaints or to issue warrants; and this power was vested in the remaining trial justices, also in the municipal, district and police courts. But at length the office even of trial justice, so far at least as concerned Hampden county, was merged in the police and district courts and became virtually extinct, and thereafter all justices of the peace in any tangible condition of authority were unknown in the annals of the law. The office was descended from the English office of the same name, but was far less important, and in this state it existed under the colony, both charters and the constitution. For more than two centuries it was the creature of the statute, and at one time was a position of power and importance, its incumbent being dignified with the title of "squire;" but with the loss of much of its old-time power it also lost all of its former dignity.

In 1858 Police courts were granted concurrent jurisdiction with the common pleas, and in 1876 the legislature granted to municipal, district and police courts concurrent jurisdiction with the Superior court in special cases. All appeals from these inferior courts are taken to the Superior court.

A Police court in the town of Springfield was established by the legislature March 6, 1850. In April, 1874, the jurisdiction of the court was extended to include the towns of Wilbraham (originally a part of the eastern district) Agawam, Hampden (created 1878), Longmeadow and West Springfield. East Longmeadow, when made a separate town, was added to the district.

The Police court of Chicopee was established May 21, 1855.

The Police court of Holyoke was established April 8, 1871.

The District court of Eastern Hampden was established April 29, 1872, and included within its jurisdiction the towns of Palmer, Brimfield, Monson, Holland, Wales and Wilbraham, the latter being transferred to the district of the Springfield Police court in 1874. Courts in this district are held in Palmer.

The District court of Western Hampden was established May 6, 1886, and included within its jurisdiction the towns of Westfield, Chester, Granville, Southwick, Russell, Blandford, Tolland and Montgomery. Courts are held in Westfield and Chester.

Probate courts, one of which exists in each county in the state, are courts of record and their special jurisdiction is the care and settlement of estates and the guardianship of infants. In Massachusetts this court traces its origin to the early colonial period,when all matters of probate were settled in the old County court, established in 1639; but the derivation of powers and practice of the Probate court in this state is from the Ecclesiastical court of England, also from the Court of Orphan Masters, the Prerogative court and the Court of Probates.

The County court was established previous to the incorporation of counties in the commonwealth, and was merely the old Inferior court with a new name and more clearly defined powers. It retained its jurisdiction in matters of probate throughout the colonial period, except during the presidency of Joseph Dudley and the governorship of Sir Edmund Andros. The former first assumed probate jurisdiction and delegated his powers in some of the counties to judges of his own appointment. In matters relating to estates of more than fifty pounds value Andros assumed sole authority, but in minor estates he too delegated powers to the judges. After Andros was deposed the old methods were resumed and were continued until the union of the colonies. Under the second charter (1692) probate affairs were placed in the hands of the governor and council, who claimed and exercised the right to appoint both judges and registers of probate in the several counties. In its present form, with almost continuous sittings, the Probate court[1] affords a cheap and expeditious medium

[1]By special dispensation of the legislative power the Probate judge in each county also is judge of the Court of Insolvency. The offices are entirely dis-

for the care and settlement of estates and the guardianship of infants.

The old Court of General Sessions of the peace was the third court established in the colony, and was created in 1699, to be held in each county by justices of the peace, who were empowered to hear and determine "all matters relating to the conservation of the peace." The court was continued under the constitution and was not materially changed until 1807, when an act of the legislature provided that future sessions should be held in Hampshire county by one chief justice and six associates, who were to act as the General court of sessions and not in their minor capacity of justices of the peace. In 1809 the jurisdiction of the court was transferred to the Court of common pleas, but in 1811 the Court of sessions was revived and continued three years, when it again was merged in the common pleas. The act of 1814 provided for the appointment of two persons in each county to be session justices of the Circuit court of common pleas in their respective counties, "to sit with the justices of the Circuit court in the administration of all matters within their county over which the Court of sessions had jurisdiction." From 1814 to 1819 county affairs were administered by the Circuit court of common pleas, and in the year last mentioned the Court of sessions was re-established with a chief justice and two associates in each county. The court was continued in Hampden county until 1828, when the administration of county affairs was placed in the hands of three county commissioners, and the old judicial body passed out of existence.

This brief survey of the courts of this commonwealth, which omits only those that are purely local in character, gives the reader some idea of the machinery provided for the use of the bench and bar at the time of the creation of Hampshire county in 1662, and also at the time of the organization of Hampden county, a century and a half afterward.

In the latter part of 1635 a representation was made to the general court, sitting at "New Towne," that several friends,

tinct in jurisdiction, powers, proceedings and practice, but have the same judge and register. The offices were merged in 1858.

neighbors and freemen, "with other men of quality now in England," are "resolved to transplant themselves and their estates to the Ryver of Conecticott, there to reside and inhabite; and that there may be, upon occasions, some causes of difference, and also dyvers misdemeanors, which will require a speedy redresse." Upon this presentation the general court ordered that William Pynchon, William Phelps and others be clothed with authority to hear and determine in a judicial way all causes of difference arising in the new colony; to inflict corporal punishment or imprisonment; to fine, levy and collect the same, "soe as shall be for the peaceable and quiet ordering of the affairs of the plantation for the space of one year."

In pursuance of its determination this devout band of our ancestors made a settlement on the site of the city of Springfield and there founded a colony in the year 1636. Frequent accessions were made to their number and in the course of a few years the outposts of settlement had extended up and down the valley and westward into the regions of Woronoco or the West Fields—Westfield.

Thus was founded in an unpretentious yet effective way the crude judicial system upon which was built the more substantial structure of later years. William Pynchon administered justice, not the law, for the space of a dozen years and then fell into disrepute with the general court through the authorship of a book which was declared to promote heretical doctrines in the colony. The book itself was condemned and ordered burned and the author was brought to bar to answer grave charges of disseminating false and dangerous theories.

The accused magistrate appeared in the council in 1651, admitted the authorship of the book, and being permitted to confer with the elders present, he persuaded them that he was guiltless of wrong intent (although not a lawyer himself Mr. Pynchon possessed the attributes of a successful advocate) and removed from their minds the worst construction they had placed upon his work; and with such logic did he prevail upon the council that he was permitted to depart unpunished, though he was shorn of his judicial power in the plantation and was succeeded by his son-in-law, Henry Smith, of Springfield.

In a primitive way the pioneers of the Connecticut valley maintained courts of justice and upheld the dignity of the law through the early colonial period, though neither record nor tradition furnishes any reliable evidence that more than informal courts were established, and there is no record by which we may discover whether any barristers were present at court sittings previous to the creation of Hampshire county in 1662.

The history of the judiciary in what is now Hampden county dates from the time of William Pynchon, yet there was no resident bar until after the second charter in 1692, the year of the union of the colonies. Hampshire county, the original formal jurisdiction which included within its limits the entire western region of Massachusetts, was created May 7, 1662, the act providing that Springfield, Northampton and Hadley should form a new county, and that courts should be held alternately in Springfield and Northampton. Three years later it was ordered that county courts "be held and attested" by Capt. John Pynchon, one of the magistrates, and that Henry Clark, Lieut. William Clarke, Eleazer Holyoke and Lieut. Samuel Smith should assist Captain Pynchon in "keeping the county courts."

According to established records, the first court in Springfield was held March 27, 1660, under the first charter, and that august body assembled beneath the hospitable roof of William Pynchon. The act creating Hampshire county declared Springfield to be the shire town, and thus it continued until 1792, when the seat of justice was removed to Northampton. From that time until 1812, when Hampden county was created, Springfield was only a center of trade in an agricultural region, but it nevertheless was a thriving village with constantly increasing interests, and eventually was destined to outstrip all rivals and take rank with the important cities of New England.

In 1826 George Bliss, of the old Hampden bar, prepared a list of lawyers of the mother county from 1786 to 1826; and inasmuch as the list contains the names of many lawyers who were prominent in the annals of the Hampden bar in later years, the same is reproduced here as a valuable historical roster.

"A list of the attorneys and counsellors, either admitted to the bar in the county of Hampshire or practicing in that county from 1786 ot 1826: Elihu Lyman, Moses Bliss, Simeon Strong, Theodore Sedgwick, Caleb Strong, Justin Ely, John Phelps, Samuel Fowler, William Billings, John Chester Williams, Abner Morgan, Edward Walker, John Chandler Williams, Alexander Wolcott, Samuel Lyman, Pliny Mirrick, Samuel Hinckeley, John Hooker, Ephraim Williams, John Barrett, Samuel Mather, George Bliss, Joseph Lyman, John Taylor, William Coleman, Jonathan E. Porter, Simeon Strong, William Ely, John Phelps, Eli P. Ashmun, Jonathan Levitt, Elijah Paine, Stephen Pynchon, John Ingersoll, Solomon Stoddard, William M. Bliss, Richard E. Newcomb, Jonathan Grout, Hezekiah W. Strong, Charles P. Phelps, Samuel Lathrop, Elijah Bates, Solomon Vose, Jonathan Dwight, jr., Jothan Cushman, Benjamin Parsons, Edward Eupham, Jonathan Woodbridge, Joseph Proctor, Samuel Dickinson, Phineas Ashmun, Joseph Bridgman, Sylvester Maxwell, William Billings, Elijah H. Mills, Pliny Arms, Elijah Alvord, Samuel C. Allen, Theodore Strong, Edmund Dwight, Oliver B. Morris, Henry Barnard, Giles E. Kellogg, Charles Shepard, John Nevers, James M. Cooley, Solomon Strong, Alvin Coe, Noah D. Mattoon, Isaac C. Bates, Jonathan H. Lyman, John M. Gannett, Lewis Strong, Alanson Knox, Asahel Wright, Mark Doolittle, Samuel Orne, Hooker Leavitt, Samuel Howe, Phineas Blair, Samuel Cutting, Isaac M. Barber, Laban Marcy, Israel Billings, Deodatus Dutton, Apollos Cushman, Rodolphus Dickinson, Edward Bliss, Daniel Shearer, Calvin Pepper, William Blair, George H. Henshaw, James Stebbins, William Ward, George Grennell, David Willard, Horace W. Taft, John Drury, Franklin Ripley, Thomas Power, Augustus Collins, Dyer Bancroft, Warren A. Field, Patrick Boise, John Mills, John Hooker, jr., William Knight, John Howard, Benjamin Day, Joshua N. Upham, George Bliss, jr., Justice Willard, Charles F. Bates, Solomon Lathrop, William Bowdoin, Hophni Judd, Ithamar Conkey, Norman Smith, James Fowler, Elisha Hubbard, Eli B. Hamilton, Daniel Wells, Samuel Wells, Alfred Stearns, Caleb Rice, Jonathan A. Saxton, Frederick A. Packard, Lucius Boltwood, Jonathan Eastman, Waldo

Flint, Charles E. Forbes, Cyrus Joy, David Brigham, Aaron Arms, Joseph P. Allen, Benjamin Brainard, Jonathan Hartwell, David A. Gregg, Epaphres Clark, Benjamin Mills, Timothy C. Cooley, John B. Cooley, Asa Olmstead, Horace Smith, Joshua Levitt, Mason Shaw, Elisha Mack, John H. Ashmun, Samuel F. Lyman, Justin W. Clark, Horatio Byington, Emory Washburn, Horatio G. Newcomb, William B. Calhoun, Josiah Hooker, William Bliss, Erasmus Norcross, Daniel N. Deury, Myron Lawrence, James W. Crooks, Richard E. Morris, Dan Parrish, Homer Bartlett, Osmyn Baker, Elijah Williams, Francis B. Stebbins, Norman T. Leonard, Reuben A. Chapman, George Ashmun, Henry Chapman, Stephen Emory, Edward Dickinson, Andrew A. Locke."

While the foregoing list purports to be and in fact is a register of the Hampshire bar for the time indicated, it also represents the strength of the Hampden bar during the same period, for at all times between the years 1786 and 1826 the region now comprising Hampden county was as well peopled and as fully developed as any portion of the mother county; and while Springfield was deprived of the honor of being even a half-shire town between 1792 and 1812, it nevertheless was the most important commercial center in the Connecticut valley during that brief period.

Hampden county was created by an act of the legislature, passed February 25, 1812, the act to take effect August 1st, following. Thus a new and important civil division of the state was brought into existence, and it has grown into one of the most productive and wealthy counties of New England of the present time. It has sent to the legislative halls of the commonwealth and to the congress of the United States its ablest statesmen; men of character, men of worth, men whose mental qualities have made them famous both in state and national history. And be it said to their enduring memory and honor, that by far the greater number of these worthy representatives have been taken from the ranks of the legal profession.

Although the first session of the court in Springfield was held as early as 1660 more than sixty years passed before a court house was provided, the first having been erected in 1722-3 at the expense of the town of Springfield. The second court house was built in

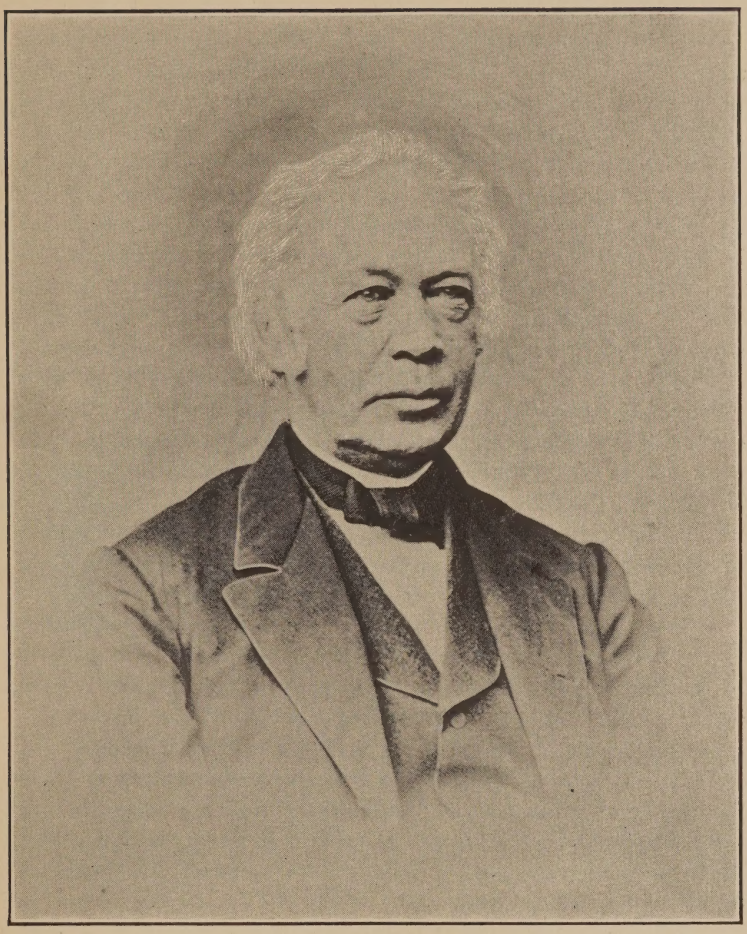
1821, and the third, the present Hampden county court house, in 1870-71. The latter was dedicated with formal ceremonies, April 28, 1874, on which occasion William G. Bates delivered an exhaustive historical address on the judiciary and the bar of the county.

Hampden county as a civil division of Massachusetts is nearly four score and ten years old, and during that comparatively brief period its record of progress has been remarkable; but in no branch of life in the region has there been developed greater ability, mental and moral worth and integrity of character, than in the ranks of the legal profession. In the past history of the Hampden bar there has been little to condemn and much to commend, and it is doubtful if any county in all this grand commonwealth can furnish a professional record more clear and bright or one less tarnished with unworthy practices.

As an evidence of the regard in which the Hampden bar is held in legal circles in the state we may quote the words of one of the justices of the Superior court residing in the eastern part of Massachusetts, to the effect that during his experience on the bench he found that "cases were tried better and closer in Hampden county than in any other county in the state."

The Bench.—At the time of the creation of Hampden county the old Superior court of judicature had passed out of existence and in its place there had been established the Supreme judicial court. The only representative of the county bar who attained to the dignity of the chief justiceship of this court was Reuben Atwater Chapman, who was appointed to that high office in 1868 and served until his death in 1873.

Chief Justice Chapman was a native of Hampden county, born in the town of Russell in 1801. In that remote part of the county, where the lands then were new and undeveloped, he had little opportunity to gain an education in the schools, for his parents, like nearly all other settlers, were poor and dependent on their own exertions to provide even the necessaries of domestic life. Notwithstanding this the young man not only did succeed in acquiring knowledge himself, but at the age of seventeen he taught the children of the neighborhood in the district school.



Chief Justice Reuben Atwater Chapman

Born in Russell, Sept. 20, 1801. Died in Switzerland, June 28, 1873

Afterward he found employment as clerk in a store, and having joined a debating society in the rural village, his native oratorical and argumentative abilities first found root and began to develop, and he soon became known as one of the most promising young men in the vicinity. When he had saved a little money he began the study of law under the instruction of Gen. Alanson Knox, of Blandford, and during the course of his study period he gained an excellent reputation through his success in justice court trials. In 1825 he was admitted to practice and soon afterward opened an office in Westfield. He removed to Monson in 1827, to Ware in 1829, and in the next year settled in Springfield and became law partner with George Ashmun, the famed legal giant of the old bar. In later years Mr. Chapman was associated with other prominent lawyers, and he continued to grow in professional strength until he became one of the leaders of the bar. But throughout this long period of successful practice he kept up his study of mathematics and even essayed to master the classics. In this, too, he was successful and eventually became proficient in French and German.

In 1860 Mr. Chapman was appointed to a seat on the bench of the Supreme judicial court and in 1868 he became its chief justice, succeeding in office George Tyler Bigelow.

John Wells was justice of the Supreme court of judicature from 1866 until the year of his death, 1875. He was a graduate of Williams college, class of 1838, and its valedictorian, from which we may correctly infer that he was as proficient in his collegiate studies as he was distinguished in later professional life. If local tradition be true, Judge Wells possessed strong political aspirations, and as his social and mental qualities were proportionate with his legal strength, his desires generally were gratified until he reached the goal of his ambition—a seat upon the bench of the highest court in the state.

After his graduation at Williams, Judge Wells read law with his uncle, Daniel Wells, and afterwards finished his early legal course in Harvard law school. He then became professionally associated with George M. Stearns—the mighty Stearns of Chicopee—and still later he was law partner with Judge Soule of

Springfield. He early entered the political field and in 1849-51 and again in 1857, was a member of the lower house of the general court. In 1858 he was appointed judge of the Court of probate and insolvency. He was a delegate to the national republican convention that nominated Mr. Lincoln in 1860, and was a Lincoln elector in 1864. In 1866 he received his greatest political reward in an appointment to the bench of the Supreme judicial court, the appointee of his old-time personal friend, Gov. Alexander H. Bullock.

Judge Augustus Lord Soule, justice of the Supreme judicial Court from 1877 to 1881, when he resigned, was third in the succession of Hampden county's contribution to the bench of the highest court. Judge Soule is remembered as one of the most scholarly lawyers of the Hampden bar, and withal, one of the leading corporation lawyers of New England. He also won distinction through his remarkable success in trying patent cases. His indeed was a judicial mind, and all his utterances, both as lawyer and judge, always were logical and sound.

Judge Soule was born in Exeter, N. H., the son of Richard Soule, who for many years was principal of Phillips Exeter academy. In this famous school Judge Soule laid the foundation for his splendid legal education, but he also was a graduate of Harvard college, class of '46. He was admitted to the bar in Springfield in 1849 and began his professional career in Chicopee. He soon returned to Springfield, where he was partner, first with Timothy G. Pelton, later with John Wells, and finally with Edward H. Lathrop. Judge Soule died in August, 1887.

Judge Marcus Perrin Knowlton, present justice of the Supreme judicial court and Hampden's latest representative in that high office, is a native of the county, born in Wilbraham, February 3, 1839, the son of Merrick and Fatima (Perrin) Knowlton. He was educated in the old Monson academy and also in Yale college, where he was graduated. He then began teaching in the union school in Norwalk, Conn., but having determined to enter the law he began a course of study with James G. Allen of Palmer, Later on he was a student in the office of John Wells and Judge Soule in Springfield, and in 1862 he came to the bar.

From that time until his appointment to the bench he was engaged in active and successful practice, and incidentally was a factor in Springfield politics. In 1878 he was a representative from Springfield in the house and in 1880 was in the senate. In 1881 he was appointed a justice of the Superior court, serving in that capacity until 1887, when he was elevated to a seat on the bench of the Supreme judicial court. This position he still holds.

The Court of Common Pleas was established in 1820 and was abolished in 1859. During the period of its history there was appointed to the bench of this court, two representatives of the Hampden county bar.

Judge David Cummins was appointed to the bench in 1828, served until 1844, when he resigned, and died in 1855. Of the personal characteristics and professional life of Judge Cummins, little is now known beyond the meagre record of his judicial service. He lived on Chestnut street in Springfield and some mention is made of him and his dwelling place in Mrs. Warner's history of that noted thoroughfare.

Judge Henry Morris began his judicial career on the bench of the Common Pleas in 1854, four years before the court passed out of existence. On retiring from the bench he resumed law practice but gradually drifted into industrial enterprises and was afterward an important factor in the development of Springfield's manufacturing resources.

Henry Morris was born in Springfield in 1814, and was the eldest son of Judge Oliver B. Morris. He prepared for college in Monson academy and was graduated at Amherst in 1832. He also was a student in Cambridge law school, and was admitted to practice in 1835. His subsequent professional career was a record of continuous success, as his knowledge of law was deep and he was generally known as a close student, a safe counsellor, a thoroughly honest lawyer and an upright citizen. Several times he was chairman of the Springfield board of selectmen, and was president of the first common council of that city. In 1854 he was elected to congress by the American party, but before taking a seat in the federal legislature he was appointed to the bench of

the Common Pleas. He thereupon resigned the congressional office and at once assumed the judicial function. He served four years, and when the court was dissolved he returned to the law, as has been mentioned. Judge Morris died in 1888.

The Superior court of the commonwealth of Massachusetts was established in 1859 by act of the general court, and has continued to the present time. Hampden county has furnished five incumbents of the bench of this court: Justices Henry Vose, appointed in 1859 and died in 1869; Marcus Perrin Knowlton, appointed in 1881 and advanced to the Supreme judicial court in 1887; Justin Dewey, appointed from Berkshire county in 1886, removed thence to Springfield, and now deceased; James Robert Dunbar, appointed in 1888, resigned, and now of the Suffolk bar; and Elisha Burr Maynard, appointed in 1891 and still in office.

Henry Vose, one of the first members of the bench of the Superior court after it was established, was born in Charlestown, May 21, 1817, and was educated in Concord academy and Harvard college, graduating at the latter institution in 1837. After leaving college he was private tutor in a family in the western part of New York, and still later he studied law in Greenfield with George T. Davis, and also in Springfield with Chapman & Ashmun. He came to the bar in 1841 and practiced in Hampden county until 1859 when he was appointed justice of the Superior court and removed to Boston. In 1857 and 1858 he represented Springfield in the lower house of the general court. For many year Judge Vose was a prominent figure in Springfield legal and political circles and was highly respected throughout the county. He died in Boston, January 17, 1869.

Justin Dewey was one of Berkshire's contributions to the bench of the Superior court, yet from the time of his appointment until his death in 1900 he was a resident of Springfield. He was born in Alford, June 12, 1836, and was a graduate of Williams college. He read law in Great Barrington with Increase Sumner and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1860. He was in the lower house of the legislature in 1862 and again in 1877, and was in the senate in 1879. Yet Judge Dewey never had a taste for politics, preferring to devote his energies to the

practice of law. He was appointed justice of the Superior court in 1886 and continued in office until his death.

James Robert Dunbar, who was appointed to the bench in 1888, and who, although now retired from judicial office, still resides in the eastern part of the state, was born in Pittsfield, December 23, 1847, and graduated at Williams college in 1871. His early legal education was acquired in Harvard law school and in the office of Milton B. Whitney, of Westfield, and he came to the bar in Springfield in 1847. He was active in professional circles and was a successful lawyer; and he also was a somewhat prominent factor in Hampden politics, representing the county in the senate in 1885 and 1886.

Elisha Burr Maynard, present justice of the Superior court, and a lifelong resident of this county, was born in Wilbraham, November 21, 1842, the son of Walter and Hannah (Burr) Maynard. He was educated in the public schools and also in Dartmouth college, graduating in 1867. He read law with George M. Stearns and Marcus P. Knowlton and came to the bar in 1868. From that time Judge Maynard has been a citizen of Springfield and in many ways has been identified with the best interests and history of the city. In 1879 he was a member of the lower house of the general court, and in 1887 and 1888 was mayor of Springfield. He was appointed to the bench of the Superior court in 1891 and still is in office.

Having thus referred to the organization of the courts and having recalled something of the lives and character of the magistrates who have adorned the bench, it is proper that there be made some brief record of the laymen of the profession in Hampden county, and particularly the members of the old bar who no longer are living, whose life work is closed. For more than three-quarters of a century the county has been noted for the strength of its bar and among the vast number of practitioners who have honored the profession during that period there have been found some of the brightest legal minds in this commonwealth. A proper tribute to the memory of all of them would require a volume, therefore in this brief chapter we must be content with the selection of a few of the more distinguished lawyers, those who at-

tained a high standing in professional life, or who, having political ambition gratified at the polls, won fame in the legislative halls both of the state and the nation.

Reminiscences of the Old Bar.—Previous to about the beginning of the nineteenth century the practice in the highest court of the state was environed by the justices of that august body with much ceremony and becoming dignity, and the laymen of the law were invested with the title of barrister. In 1768 there were only twenty-five of these in the entire province, and one—John Worthington—had a residence in Springfield. Subsequently and previous to 1789 these worthy lights of the profession were "called" by the court to be barristers, viz.: Moses Bliss and Jonathan Bliss of Springfield.

In 1812, the year in which Hampden county was created, the "attornies of the Supreme judicial court" in practice in the towns of the county were as follows: Alanson Knox, Blandford; Abner Morgan, Stephen Pynchon, Brimfield; Asahel Wright, Chester; John Phelps, Granville; George Bliss, William Ely, Jonathan Dwight, jr., Edmund Dwight, Oliver B. Morris, Samuel Orne, Springfield; John Ingersoll, Elijah Bates, William Blair, Westfield; Samuel Lathrop, West Springfield. The "attornies" of the Court of common pleas then in practice in the county were James M. Cooley, Granville; Deodatus Dutton, Monson; James Stebbins, Palmer; Edmund Bliss, Springfield.

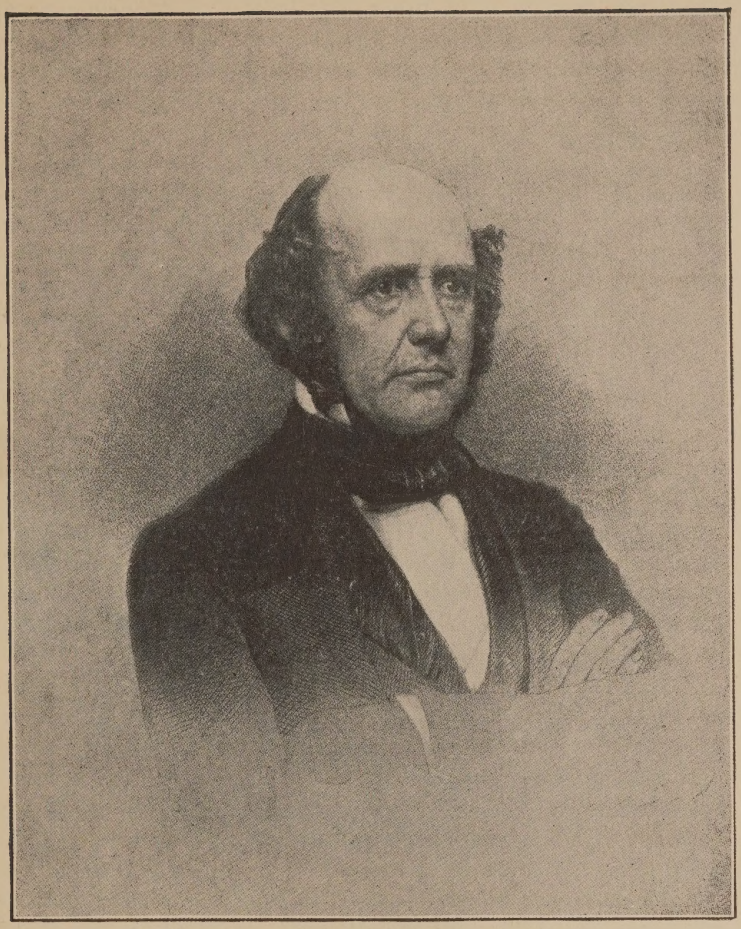
John Worthington, who was more commonly known in early local history as Colonel Worthington, was a native of Springfield, born 1719. He graduated at Yale in 1740 and began the practice of law in the shire town of Hampshire county in 1744. For about thirty years afterward he was one of the most influential citizens of Springfield and even was looked upon as the leader of the people in his time. When the courts were suspended during the revolution he retired from practice, yet he was afterward a conspicuous figure in public affairs, with decided leanings toward toryism during the war. He was a man of fine personal appearance and his manner always was courteous and dignified. His library of law books was the largest and best in the county at the time. Colonel Worthington was in the lower house of the general court in 1748, '62 and '73. He died in 1800.

Jonathan Bliss, barrister, of Springfield, was for several years an honored member of the legal profession in the county, and while he was a lawyer of understanding he appears not to have been especially active in political affairs. He was educated in Cambridge and read law with Judge Trowbridge. He began practice in Springfield in 1764, but at the outbreak of the revolution he left the country and returned to England. An unauthenticated narrative says Mr. Bliss returned to Springfield in 1791 and married a daughter of Colonel Worthington.

George Bliss is to be early and prominently mentioned among the conspicuous figures of the old bar. From the fact that he developed and brought an unusually large number of young men into the ranks of the profession, he became known by the title of "Master George." He was a lawyer of many peculiarities, yet withal, was possessed of good sound sense and was a man of broad understanding, professionally and otherwise. He had hoped for an appointment to the Common Pleas bench and being disappointed it is said that he never would consent to practice in that court. Mr. Bliss came to the bar in 1784 and died in 1830, at the age of sixty-five years. He was born in 1765. George Bliss, jr., of the Springfield bar in later years, was a son of "Master" George Bliss.

Samuel Lathrop, fourth son of Rev. Joseph Lathrop, was born in West Springfield in 1771, and died in 1846. He was a graduate of Yale college in 1792, and soon afterward entered the profession in which he acquired a standing of prominence. He was ten years in the state senate, and president of that body in 1819 and 1820. He was in the lower house of the federal congress from 1818 to 1824, and once was a candidate for the governorship of Massachusetts. During the latter part of his life Mr. Lathrop engaged chiefly in agricultural pursuits.

Isaac C. Bates is remembered as one of the most scholarly and polished orators of the bar in his time, and had not his tastes led him to devote much attention to agricultural pursuits he undoubtedly would have stood at the head of his profession in Western Massachusetts. However, he seemed naturally to shrink from the bitter legal contest, yet when once thoroughly interested in a



George Ashmun

A leader of the old Hampden bar

case his latent power became apparent and he stood almost peerless as an advocate. Mr. Bates was educated in Yale college and was admitted to practice in the Supreme court in 1807. He served several terms in congress, and in 1841-44 was in the United States senate. On the occasion of his death his eulogist was Daniel Webster, his friend and colleague.

George Ashmun was for many years a leading member of the Hampden bar, yet his professional career was begun in Hampshire county. He was graduated at Yale college in 1823, and was admitted to the bar at Northampton in 1830. In the course of a few years he removed to Springfield and afterward, until his death in 1870, he was one of the most conspicuous figures in Hampden professional and political circles. He spent many years in congress, in the house of representatives, and even when not in public life his love of politics and his admiration of the qualities of leading statesmen, led him to maintain a residence in Washington. When in active practice at the bar Mr. Ashmun ranked with the ablest lawyers in this state. He was well educated, too, for professional life, and in fact came from what might properly be called a legal family. His father was Eli P. Ashmun, one of the pioneers of the bar of Hampshire county, and his brother was Prof. John Hooker Ashmun of Northampton, each being a distinguished lawyer in his time.

Alanson Knox, more frequently known by reason of his connection with the state militia as General Knox, came to the bar in 1810, and for many years lived and practiced in Blandford, his native town, and in which his father, Elijah Knox, and also his grandfather, William Knox, were pioneers. General Knox was born in 1785. He is remembered as a good lawyer of the old school, and his military title added to his personal dignity and bearing and gave him an especial standing in society. Judge Chapman, of the Supreme judicial court, acquired his early legal training in General Knox's office. The latter spent the last years of his life in Ohio.

Oliver B. Morris, who died in 1871, in his eighty-ninth year, for many years was one of Hampden's leading citizens and prominent lawyers. He was born in 1782, and was the son of Edward

Oliver B. Morris

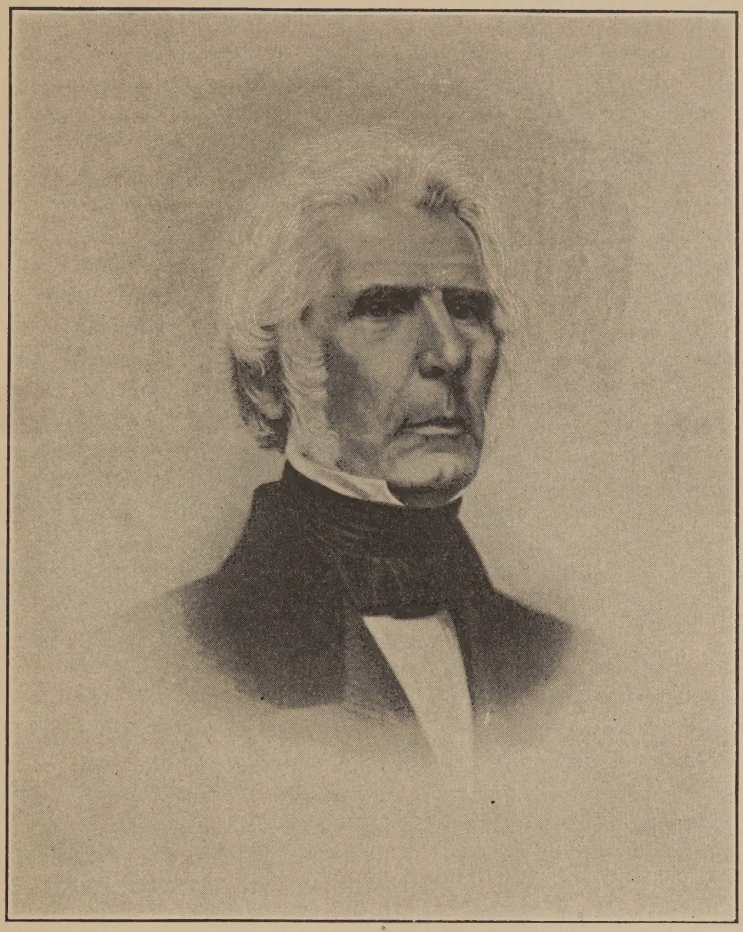
Of the old Hampden Bar

Morris, an early settler and a patriot of the revolution. Oliver graduated at Williams college in 1801 and read law with "Master" George Bliss, whose daughter he subsequently married. He came to the bar in 1804 and practiced until 1835, combining with professional work a long service in public life. From 1809 to 1811, and again in 1813, he was representative in the general court, and from 1813 to 1829 he was register of probate. Again, from 1829 to 1858, he was judge of the Probate court. In the meantime, from 1820 to 1832, he likewise served as county attorney, under the old statute relating to that office. He also was a member of the constitutional convention of 1820. Politically, Judge Morris originally was a federalist, later a whig and finally a republican; and it goes without saying that he was a prominent figure in political circles, as his long service in official station clearly indicates. Judge Morris was a native of South Wilbraham.

John Mills is remembered by the older members of the Hampden bar as a lawyer of much prominence and a successful practitioner in the inferior courts. After his removal to Springfield he engaged in various commercial enterprises outside of the profession, and he had the misfortune to lose a great share of his property. Mr. Mills was born in Sandisfield about 1790. He read law with Judge John Phelps and was admitted to practice in 1815. He was in the senate in 1826-8.

Justice Willard, the noted special pleader, began his career as a lawyer in 1816, and when Judge Morris was appointed judge of probate, Mr. Willard succeeded him as register. He is recalled as a lawyer of ability, and also as an uninteresting public speaker, for he was too logical in his arguments to attract listeners. It was he who once declared in a public assemblage that some of his hearers would live to witness the running of a train of cars from Springfield to Boston "between sun and sun." But notwithstanding his peculiarities Mr. Willard was an honored member of the bar and a respected citizen.

Caleb Rice is recalled as one of the leading counsellors of his time rather than as a strong trial lawyer and advocate. He was born in 1792, and graduated at Williams college. He read law



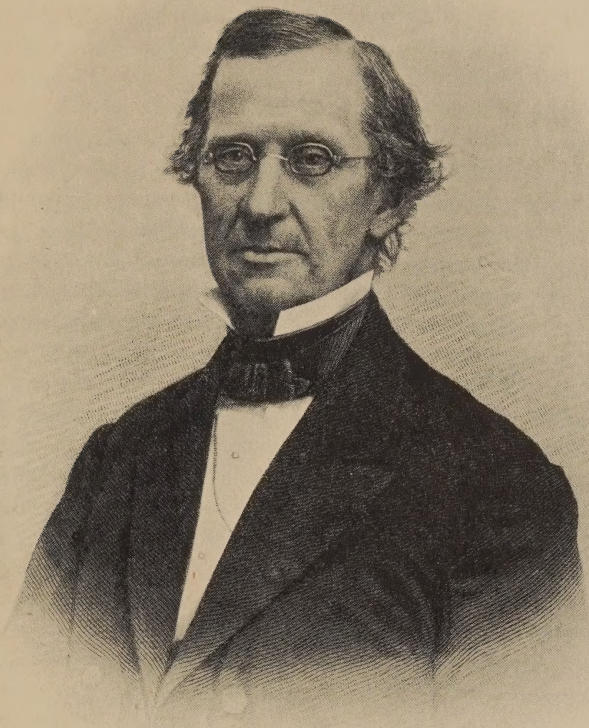
William B. Calhoun

in Westfield, with William Blair, and was admitted to practice in 1819. He settled in West Springfield, but upon his election to the office of sheriff, which he held from 1831 to 1851, he removed to Springfield. He served also in both houses of the state legislature and was one of the early mayors of Springfield. Mr. Rice was a popular citizen and one who enjoyed the confidence of the people. He died in 1873.

William B. Calhoun probably received his early legal training from "Master" George Bliss; and while that schooling was thorough and he gave much promise for future advancement in professional life, he afterward drifted away and became absorbed in other pursuits. It was not that he loved the law less but that he loved politics more, hence the best of his years were spent in public life, and when he finally laid aside the cares and duties of office he retired to the quiet of his farm. He was speaker of the Massachusetts house of representatives from 1828 to 1835, and was president of the senate in 1846 and 1847. He served several years in congress, and from 1845 to 1851 was secretary of state for Massachusetts. Mr. Calhoun came to the bar in 1821.

William Gelston Bates was aptly called the "father of the Hampden bar," for he more than any of his contemporaries carefully watched the passing of the one and the succession of another generation of legal lights in the county. Best of all, he remembered and stored up for future use all that he witnessed in passing years, and it is by recourse to his reminiscences of the old bar that we still know something of the character and works of those who "served the law" three-quarters of a century ago. Mr. Bates was born in Westfield in 1803, and died in 1880. He graduated at Yale college in 1825, and read law with his father, Elijah Bates, and also with Mr. Mills, Judge Howe and John H. Ashmun. He was admitted to practice in 1828 and soon afterward was appointed master in chancery. He was appointed a member of the state board of education in 1839 and served eight years. He was in the senate in 1841; in the governor's council in 1844-45; district attorney in 1853, and in the house of representatives in 1868.

Erasmus D. Beach was born in Sandisfield. He read law with his uncle, John Mills, and came to the bar in 1823, locating



William Gelston Bates, Westfield

"Father and Historian of the Hampden Bar"

in Springfield. He was a lawyer of much strength and had a large practice. Among his legal associates were James W. Crooks, William G. Bates, Edward B. Gillett and Ephraim W. Bond, all of whom are now dead.

George M. Stearns, the brilliant pleader and able and successful lawyer, the acknowledged leader of the Hampden bar in his time, senior member of the well known law firm of Stearns, Knowlton & Long, and with all his varied accomplishments an ardent lover of good horses, was the son of a clergyman of the Unitarian church. Mr. Stearns acquired his early legal education in the office of Judge Wells, in Chicopee, and after his admission to the bar, in 1852, he became his law partner. He made his home in Chicopee several years, yet his practice, and his fame as a lawyer, extended almost throughout the state, particularly after he joined the Springfield bar. As an advocate before the jury Mr. Stearns was almost without a rival, and as a stump speaker his mental resources apparently were boundless, his wit and pathos at times being inimitable. He was a democrat of the old school, yet the district attorneyship was about the extent of his political holdings. His counsel, his voice and his influence were ever at the service of his party. Mr. Stearns died in 1894.

George B. Morris, the younger son of Judge Oliver B. Morris, was born in Springfield in 1818. He was educated at Amherst college and Harvard law school and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He first practiced law in partnership with his brother, Henry Morris, and afterwards separately, when he held the office of commissioner of insolvency. In 1852 the Supreme judicial court appointed him clerk of the courts for Hampden county. In 1856 this office was made elective, and he was then chosen by the people every five years until his death in 1872. Mr. Morris was a quiet, retiring man, but very social with his intimate friends. He was an excellent lawyer, a great reader of general literature and was well informed on all subjects. William G. Bates, in writing of him, said he knew of no officer to whom the members of the bar were more justly attached, and the late Judge Gideon Wells said of him that he was never known to make a mistake.

Edward Bates Gillett, district attorney from 1856 to 1861, and recognized as one of the ablest lawyers of Massachusetts in

his time, was born in South Hadley Falls in August, 1817, and died in his comfortable home in Westfield in February, 1893. His early education was acquired in the academy at South Hadley and also that in Westfield, and he graduated at Amherst college in 1839. (He was made a trustee of that institution in 1861, and in 1866 was honored with the degree of LL. D.) Mr. Gillett read law with his uncle, Isaac C. Bates, later attended Harvard law school and was admitted to practice in 1843. He began his professional career in Westfield and soon rose to a position of prominence in the ranks of the profession. He became partner with Mr. Bates, a relation which was maintained until 1852, and was followed by a partnership with Ephraim L. Lincoln, who died in 1859. His next partner was Homer B. Stevens, with whom he continued until 1883, when he retired from active professional work. About the time of the organization of the republican party Mr. Gillett had gained an enviable prominence as a trial lawyer and advocate, and as an old-time whig it was only natural that he should be looked upon as the leader of the new party in this part of the state. He was a delegate to the first republican national convention that nominated John C. Fremont, and in 1860 he was a Lincoln elector. High political honors were temptingly offered him, but he resisted them and contented himself with six years service as district attorney and a year in the Massachusetts senate. In the former office he succeeded Henry L. Dawes and was in turn succeeded by George M. Stearns. In speaking of Mr. Gillett's conduct of the office Mr. Stearns once publicly remarked that his predecessor was by far the ablest incumbent of the district attorneyship that Western Massachusetts ever had furnished. A seat in the senate of the United States might easily have been won by him had he inclined to political indulgences. In Westfield Mr. Gillett was in many ways identified with the best interests and history of the town. He was truly loyal to all its institutions and was honored by its people. He was a member of the Y. M. C. A., the American board of missions, and of the First church; was a director and counsel for the B. & A. railroad company and attorney for the N. H. & N. company; was president of the Hampden bank, the Westfield insurance

company, the Athenæum, and a member of the board of trustees of the academy fund.

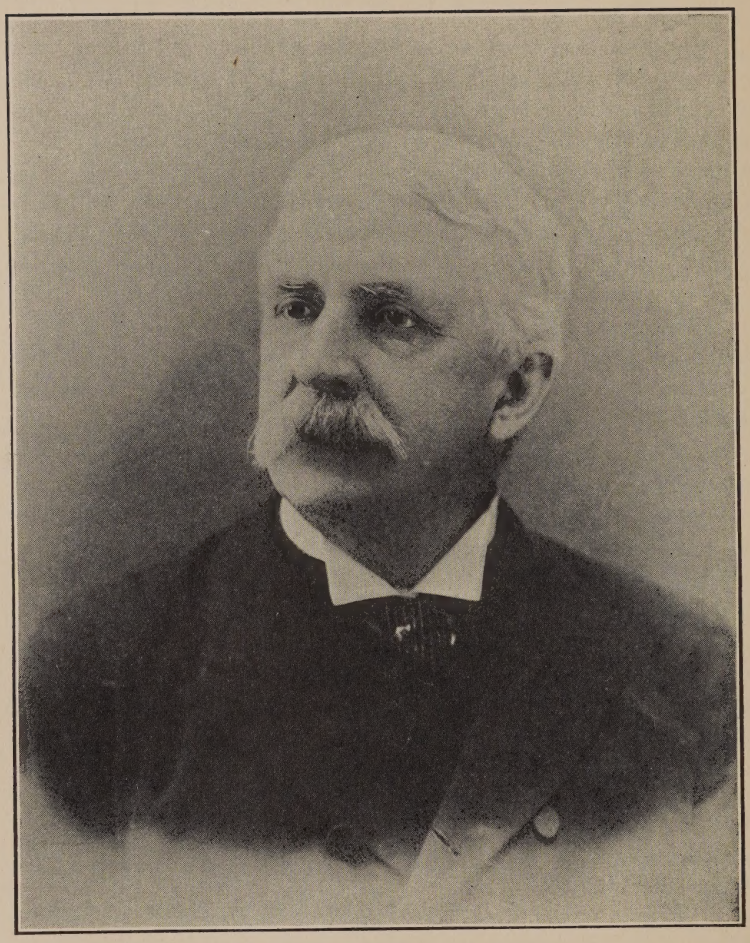
Ephraim W. Bond, of the old law firm of Beach & Bond, and one of Springfield's foremost lawyers and business men for many years, was born in West Brookfield in 1821, and died in Springfield in 1891. In 1826 his parents removed from Brookfield to the shire town of Hampden county, and in that city the greater part of his business life was spent; and during the course of his long and active business career he was in some manner identified with every important measure that had for its end the welfare of Springfield and its people. At the time of his death he was president of the Springfield Five Cents savings bank and of the city library and a director of the Pynchon national bank. He was one of the founders of the savings bank and outlived all of his coworkers in establishing that institution. He was selectman before Springfield became a city, and was largely instrumental in securing the city charter. Under the city government he served both as councilman and alderman. He was in the house of representatives in 1852. He was a republican though not specially active in political affairs. Mr. Bond was educated in the Springfield public schools and graduated at Amherst college in 1841. He then took a post-graduate course in Yale and afterward a law course in Harvard law school, graduating in 1844. He came to the bar in Springfield in 1845 and at once began practice. Six years later he became partner with Erasmus D. Beach, which relation was maintained until 1864. During that period the firm of Beach & Bond became well known in legal circles in this state. In 1867 the junior partner was chosen vice-president of the Mutual Life insurance company, and on the death of president Caleb Rice in 1873, he was elected his successor, thereafter being virtual manager of the affairs of the company until 1886, when he retired from active business life.

George Walker, the greater part of whose active life was devoted to other pursuits than the practice of law, but who nevertheless was a lawyer of ability as well as a banker and financier of national prominence, was born in Peterboro, N. H., in 1824 and died in Washington, D. C., in 1888. He was a graduate of

Dartmouth, class of 1842, and acquired his early legal education in the office of Henry Morris and in Harvard law school. He was admitted to the Hampden bar in 1846; was in the senate in 1858 and '59, and a member of the house in 1868. After dropping professional work he turned his attention to banking, and was president of the Third national bank of Springfield. He achieved special prominence in financial circles, and in 1865 was sent to Europe by the national government to settle certain questions in connection with the public debt. In 1869 he again was abroad at the request of the Massachusetts government to transact financial business, and in 1879 for a third time he visited Europe in behalf of the general government to investigate the subject of international bi-metallic monetary standard.

Nehemiah Allen Leonard, of the old law firm of Chapman, Ashmun & Leonard, and of the later firm of Leonard & Wells, district attorney in 1874-75 and again from 1878 to 1881, was born in New Bedford in 1825, and died December 15, 1890. He was the son of Capt. Nehemiah Leonard, who followed the sea for many years. He was a graduate of Brown university in 1848 and came thence to Springfield to read law with Chapman, Ashmun & Norton, with whom he afterward was professionally associated. He was admitted to practice in 1850 and soon became partner with Mr. Ashmun. In later years he attained a high standing in the profession and was recognized as one of the leading corporation lawyers of the state. So closely indeed did he become identified with corporation practice and interests that for several years he was counsel for the Connecticut river railroad, and in 1880 was elected president of the company. In 1874 he was appointed district attorney to succeed Mr. Stearns, and in 1877 he was elected to the same office. He also served six years as councilman in Springfield and was president of the board from 1860 to 1864.

William Steele Shurtleff, register of insolvency from 1857 to 1859, register of probate from 1859 to 1863, and judge of probate and insolvency from 1863 to 1896, was born in Newburg, N. Y., in 1830, and died in Longmeadow in January, 1896. He was the son of Roswell and Clara (Gleason) Shurtleff, and a



Colonel William S. Shurtleff

Forty-Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry

descendant in the seventh generation of William Shurtleff, who came with the pilgrims in the vessel next following the Mayflower. The family came to Springfield in 1839. Judge Shurtleff was educated in the public schools, Williston seminary and Yale college, but was not graduated. He studied law with George Ashmun and in Harvard law school, and came to the bar in 1856. Soon after he began practice he formed a partnership with Henry Vose, and still later was partner with George Walker. In the early part of the war of 1861-65 he entered the army, enlisting as private in Co. A, 36th Mass. Vol. Inf., and on the organization of the company was elected lieutenant; and on the organization of the regimental field and staff he was likewise chosen lieutenant-colonel. Three months later he was promoted colonel, by which designation he afterward was generally known. On returning from the service Judge Shurtleff was appointed judge of probate and insolvency and served in that capacity until his death. He was a competent, faithful public official, loyal to every duty and loyal to his friends. He was closely identified with early city history and assisted in preparing the charter; was a prominent Mason; was vice-president of the state board of public reservations; one of the founders of the Connecticut valley historical society and its vice-president; a member of the Massachusetts historical society; a director of the city library association; an influential member of the G. A. R.; a member of the Winthrop club, and for two years vice-president of the Yale alumni association of Western Massachusetts.

John Mills Stebbins, mayor of Springfield in 1877, and otherwise for many years identified with the history of the city, was born in Hinsdale, December 27, 1826, the son of Elihu and Mary (Hooker) Stebbins. He graduated at Dartmouth college in 1848, read law with Beach & Bond and came to the bar in 1851.

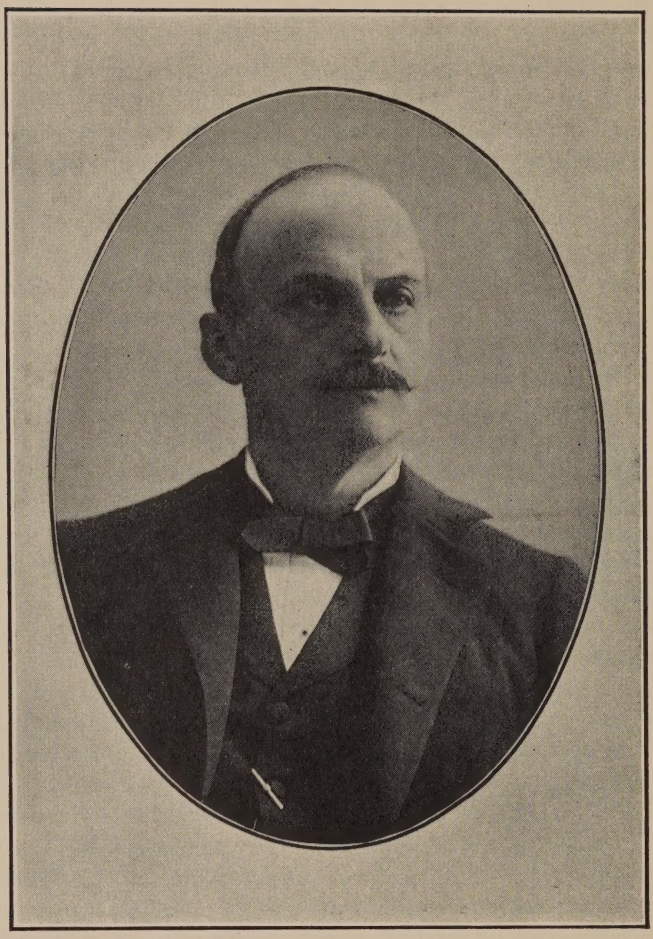
William H. Haile, late president of the Hampden loan and trust company, lieutenant-governor from 1890 to 1893, and once the nominee of the republican party for the governorship of Masachusetts, was born in Chesterfield, N. H., in 1833 and died in Springfield in 1901. He fitted for college in Kimball union academy and also in Meriden, N. H., in an institution of similar

rank. He entered Amherst but left in his sophomore year for Dartmouth, where he was graduated in 1856. He read law in Springfield and came to the bar in 1859. He practiced for a time in Boston and then returned to Hinsdale to engage in manufacturing enterprises. He was in the lower house of the legislature in 1865-6, and again in 1871. The next year he came to Springfield and afterward was identified with the best interests of the city, devoting his attention more closely to business pursuits than to the practice of law. He was mayor of the city in 1881; was in the senate in 1882 and '83, and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts from 1890 to 1893. In 1882 he was the unsuccessful candidate of his party for the governorship.

Gideon Wells, who during his active professional career was partner with such strong lawyers as George Ashmun and Nehemiah A. Leonard, and who was known in legal circles in Hampden county as a learned and safe counsellor, was born in Wethersfield, Conn., August 16, 1835, and died in Springfield in March, 1898. His young life was spent on a farm, and he was educated in the once famous East Windsor Hill school, Williston seminary and Yale college, graduating at the latter in 1858. He then came to Springfield and read law with Chapman & Chamberlain, and was admitted to practice in 1860. He at once associated with Ashmun & Leonard in the general practice of law, but soon afterward enlisted in Co. A, 46th Mass. Inf., serving as first lieutenant in that command and also in the 8th Inf. Judge Wells is remembered as a good lawyer, though the latter years of his practice were given to the affairs of the Massachusetts Mutual Life, for which company he was general counsel. He was register in bankruptcy from 1869 to 1876, and in the latter year he succeeded Judge Morton as the head of the police court of Springfield, holding the office until 1890. He also for several years was attorney for the Springfield street railway company, and for the First, Second and Third national banks. He was a director of the John Hancock and Third national banks, and at one time was president of the Holyoke water power company. These special interests occupied much of his time and naturally drew him away from the general practice.

Timothy Manning Brown, register in bankruptcy from 1875 to 1880, city attorney for Springfield in 1879-80 and from 1881 to 1885, president of the Hampden bar association at the time of his death, March 13, 1897, was born in Williamstown, May 8, 1838, the son of Manning Brown and a grandson of Caleb Brown, a Rhode Island Quaker and an early settler in Cheshire. He prepared for college at Swan's school in Williamstown, and graduated at Williams in 1859. The next year he came to Springfield and began the study of law with Chapman & Chamberlain, and came to the bar in 1862. Soon afterward he formed a law partnership with James A. Rumrill, and about the same time was appointed assistant assessor of internal revenue, later being made assessor, vice Major Emerson of Pittsfield. During his active life as a lawyer, Mr. Brown was attorney, director and president *pro tem.* of the Agawam national bank, and a trustee of the Hampden savings bank. For nine years also he served as member of the school committee. From 1885 until his death he was president of the Hampden bar association, and also for a time was chairman of the board of bar examiners.

George Dexter Robinson, representative for Chicopee in the house of the general court in 1874, state senator in 1876, representative in the United States congress from 1877 to 1884, and governor of Massachusetts in 1884, '85 and '86, was born in Lexington, January 20, 1834, the son of Charles and Mary (Davis) Robinson. His early education was acquired in the public schools, Lexington academy and the Hopkins classical grammar school in Cambridge, where he fitted for college. He graduated at Harvard in 1856, with the degree of A. B. He then became principal of the Chicopee high school, which position he filled until 1865, when he began the study of law with his brother, Charles Robinson, of Cambridge. The next year he was admitted to practice and at once started upon his professional career in Chicopee, where he maintained a residence until the time of his death. He soon rose to a position of prominence among the leading lawyers of the county bar, and at the same time time his participation in political affairs gave him a wide acquaintance throughout the state. He justly deserved all the



George Dexter Robinson

political honors which were awarded him, and in every public capacity he acquitted himself with entire credit to his constituency as well as to himself. As a lawyer in active practice he was associated as attorney of record or as senior counsel in some of the most important civil and criminal cases ever tried in the courts of the state, and as a republican of unquestioned integrity of character his counsel was frequently sought by the leaders of his party in the nation. In 1887 he was offered by President Cleveland an appointment as inter-state civil service commissioner, which he declined, and in 1889 he also declined President Harrison's offered appointment as commissioner to the civilized Indian tribes.

Thus might these reminiscences be continued almost indefinitely did the policy and scope of our chapter permit, but now having passed the allotted space we are admonished to desist. The successors to the old bar were equally worthy and honorable, but many of those who entered the profession subsequent to 1850 are still living and it is contrary to the design of our work to review the lives of those whose career is unfinished, except as they may have attained to positions on the bench. However, that the record of the bar of the county may be made as complete as possible, the writer has availed himself of county records, old newspaper files, public and legal documents, old court calendars and, in fact, all reliable sources of information, and has compiled therefrom the appended chronological register of the bar. The claim is not made that the list is in all respects perfect, or that it shows the name of every lawyer who has practiced in the county since 1812, for many have come from other counties after admission, and of that class no special record is kept. However, the "roster" shows for itself and may be regarded as reasonably accurate, showing names of attorneys and the year in which each was admitted to the bar in this county.

1812—Patrick Boise.

1813—John Hooker, George Hinckley, John Howard.

1814—Solomon Lathrop.

1815—Charles F. Bates, Benjamin Day, George Bliss, jr., Eli B. Hamilton.

1816—Gorham Parks.

1817—Alfred Stearns, Caleb Rice.

1818—William B. Calhoun, John B. Cooley.

1819—Epaphras Clark, Erasmus Norcross, Heman Stebbins, Asa Olmstead.

1820—Josiah Hooker.

1822—William Bliss, Joel Miller, Richard D. Morris.

1824—William Crooks, Norman T. Leonard.

1825—Reuben Atwater Chapman.

1827—Matthew Ives, jr.

1828—William G. Bates, William M. Lathrop, Joseph Knox, George Ashmun.

1829—Chauncey B. Rising, William Dwight.

1830—Francis Dwight, William Hyde.

1831—Joseph Huntington.

1832—William Bliss, William C. Dwight.

1833—Erasmus D. Beach.

1834—Richard Bliss.

1835—Henry Morris.

1836—H. H. Buckland, George Baylies Upham.

1837—Russell E. Dewey.

1839—William W. Blair.

1840—George B. Morris.

1841—Henry Vose.

1842—Edward Bates Gillett.

1843—Otis A. Seamans, Lorenzo Norton, William O. Gorham, Lorenzo D. Brown.

1845—Allen Bangs, jr., Wellington Thompson, Ephraim W. Bond, Lester E. Newell, Albert Clarke, William Allen, jr.

1846—P. Emory Aldrich, Thomas B. Munn, George Walker, Bernard B. Whittemore, Lester Williams, jr., Charles C. Hayward.

1847—Samuel L. Flemming, Elbridge G. Bowdoin, James H. Morton, Samuel Fowler, Edwin M. Bigelow, Charles K. Wetherell.

1848—Fayette Smith, Charles R. Ladd, George L. Squier, Reuben P. Boies, Charles H. Branscomb.

1849—Joseph M. Cavis, William B. C. Pearsons, Augustus L. Soule, Henry Fuller, John Munn, Edward P. Burnham.

1850—Timothy G. Pelton, Charles A. Winchester, Asahel Bush, Franklin Crosby.

1851—Charles T. Arthur, John M. Stebbins, William Howland, Oramel S. Senter, Nehemiah A. Leonard, James C. Hinsdale.

1852—George M. Stearns, Martin J. Severance, James F. Dwight, William C. Greene, George L. Frost.

1853—Milton B. Whitney, William L. Smith, James G. Allen, John H. Thompson.

1854—John M. Emerson, Henry B. Lewis, George O. Ide, James K. Mills.

1855—Norman L. Johnson, James E. McIntyre, Samuel J. Ross, Alfred M. Copeland.

1856—Joel T. Rice, William S. Shurtleff, Irving Allen, George H. Knapp.

1857—Ambrose N. Merrick, S. B. Woolworth, E. A. Warriner, Edward D. Hayden.

1858—Liberty B. Dennett, Stephen E. Seymour, Frank E. Merriman.

1859—Moses W. Chapin, Henry E. Daniels, Porter Underwood, William C. Ide, Benton W. Cole, William H. Haile, E. Howard Lathrop, Homer B. Stevens.

1860—Gideon Wells.

1861—James A. Rumrill, John W. Moore, Otis P. Abercrombie.

1862—Timothy M. Brown, Marcus P. Knowlton, Joseph H. Blair.

1863—Sidney Sanders, Reuben Chapman, Samuel G. Loring.

1864—William S. Greene, Edward Morris.

1865—Charles A. Beach, James C. Greenough, J. P. Buckland, Edward W. Chapin, Joseph Morgan.

1866—George Dexter Robinson.

1867—George B. Morris, jr., Hugh Donnelly, Charles A. Birnie, J. Porter, jr., Charles L. Gardner.

1868—Charles C. Spellman, Elisha Burr Maynard, Luther White.

1869—William B. Rogers, John W. Burgess.

1870—Elbridge W. Merrell, Joseph W. Browne, James M. Cochran.

1871—Albert A. Tyler, Edward Bellamy.

1872—John P. Wall, Thomas F. Riley, Harris L. Sherman, John W. Converse, Charles L. Long, William Slattery, jr., S. S. Taft.

1873—Robert O. Morris, Jonathan Allen, Luther Emerson Barnes, Frank E. Carpenter.

1874—James Robert Dunbar, Loranus E. Hitchcock, W. J. Quinn, H. K. Hawes, Austin P. Christy, Daniel E. Webster.

1875—Joseph M. Ross, George L. Pease, Elisha P. Bartholomew, Michael L. Moriarity, Harrison Hume, John L. King, William G. White, Thomas B. Warren, C. A. Sherman, H. A. Bartholomew.

1876—Hubert M. Coney, Charles J. Bellamy, Neill Dumont, Edmund P. Kendrick, John B. Vincent, jr.

1877—Charles H. Hersey, George H. Graves, Fred H. Gillett, Michael T. Foley, A. L. Murray, Patrick H. Casey, Allen Webster, William H. Brooks.

1878—Jeremiah P. Whalen, George Kress, Willmore B. Stone, Henry M. Walradt, Charles R. Dudley, William W. McClench.

1879—Joseph Le Boeuf, Salem D. Charles, Charles H. Barrows, Alfred R. Barker, Homer C. Strong, Cornelius J. Driscoll, Willis S. Kellogg, Thomas W. Kenefick, L. Fred Whitman.

1880—Charles F. Ely, John H. Flower, Francis W. Fiske, Albert B. Clark, Langdon L. Ward, John J. Reardon, U. S. Demming, James S. Boucks, Henry C. Bliss.

1881—Frederick G. Fisher, George D. Field, James E. Dunleavy, Norman A. Fowler, Henry W. Ashley, Ralph W. Ellis.

1882—Thomas C. Johnson, Arthur Kilgore, Henry Knox, James H. Loomis, Frank A. Whitney, James Tierney, Edwin F. Lyford.

1883—William W. Leach, James Bliss.

1884—Frederick H. Stebbins, Warren C. French, jr., Clayton D. Smith, Philip J. O'Hanlon.

1885—George S. Dexter.

1886—Emile Orphir Genest, Charles Henry Grout, John F. Coar, Harry W. Brigham, Walter Stevens Robinson, Patrick James Moore.

1887—Adelard Archambault, Charles Leonard Mahoney, Thomas Daniel O'Brien, Alfred Timothy Guyott, Addison Loomis Green.

1888—Alfred F. Lilley, Jonathan Barnes, Benjamin Brooks, Edward A. Barker, Samuel La Palme, Robert Mills Beach, Arthur Eugene Fitch.

1889—James Davis Murray, Christopher Theodore Callahan, William Hamilton, Richard John Morrissey, William Patrick Hayes, Patrick Kilroy.

1890—Wallace R. Heady, Matthew S. Herbert.

1891—Milton F. Druce, Frank Eaton Carpenter, Charles Merriam Kirkham, Andrew J. Todd, Thomas Alphonsus Fitz Gibbon.

1892—Arthur Howe Sherwin, Henry Hall Bosworth, Wallace Wilson, Daniel M. Key, Thomas Moore Roberts, Michael Joseph O'Connor, Arthur Adams Folsom, Joseph Menard.

1893—Jason W. Steele, Thomas Joseph O'Conner, John Hildreth, Henry H. Barker, jr., John Henry Farley, Henry Amasa King, Robert Charles Cooley.

1894—Charles Gilmore Gardner, Fred Allen Ballou, John Francis Stapleton, jr., Robert Arthur Allyn, Denis O'Neil, jr., Charles Wilder Bosworth, Henry Adelbert Booth, Wallace Murray Burt, William Edwards Leonard, Patrick James Garvey, Daniel Fred Fowler.

1895—George Albert Bacon, James Louis Doherty, Herbert Nelson Cross, William Albert Leary, Dexter Edgar Tilley, Wendell Green Brownson, Charles Harris Beckwith, Leonard Farwell Hardy, Henry Burt Montague, Arthur Beebe Chapin, Franklin Arthur Morris, Fred Austin Wilson, Clarence Edward Spelman.

1896—John Thomas Moriarity, Daniel James Stapleton, William Arthur McCord, Edward A. McClintock, Daniel M. Sul-

livan, Nathan Prentice Avery, James Watson Flannery, Robert Chapin Parker, James John Sullivan, Edward Joseph Tierney, Burt Harding Winn, William C. Haywood, John Henri Brown, Fred Porter Squier, James Arthur Robeson.

1897—Harold Phelps Moseley, William P. Buckley, Miles Casey, Samuel McWhorter, James O'Shea, Richard Francis Twiss, Stuart Mill Robson, James Fiske Hooker.

1897—James O'Donnell, Abraham Ebenezer Snow, Thomas J. Lynch, John McKean, James Hamilton, Scott Adams, Charles Flagg Spellman, Clinton Gowdy, James Weston Carney, Frank Sumner Rice, Michael John Griffin, Fred Fox Bennett.

1898—Elva Hubbard Young.

1899—Charles L. Young, David Francis Dillon, Richard James Talbot, Wayland Victor James, Harry Alonzo Buzzell.

1900—Harry Bancroft Putnam, Charles Spellman Bullard, Hartley Reed Walker, William Henry Hawkins, Edward William Beattie, jr., Robert Chester Goodale, Ernest Emery Hobson, Freelove Quincy Ball, Arthur Stewart Anderson.

1901—Joseph Francis Carmody, Clarence Mills Seymour, Simon H. Kugel.

The Hampden Bar Association, under its present form and constitution, was organized in 1864, although an association less formal in character and without a written record, dates back in its history to the early years of the nineteenth century. Of the purposes, history or traditions of the earlier organization we have little knowledge, yet it is mentioned as a worthy institution in the annals of the old bar.

On October 20, 1864, at a meeting of the bar held at the court house in Springfield, the Hampden Bar association was permanently organized, a constitution was adopted and governing officers were elected. The object of the organization, as set forth in its declaration of principles, was "to establish a fair and uniform rate of compensation for professional services; to discountenance and prevent the abuse of legal process by members of the bar or by unsuitable and unqualified persons; to ensure conformity to a high standard of professional duty; and to promote a kindly and fraternal feeling among those who are engaged in professional conflict."

The first officers chosen were: William G. Bates, president; Henry Morris, vice-president; George B. Morris, secretary and treasurer; Edward B. Gillett, George M. Stearns, Alexander L. Soule, executive committee.

Thus launched into existence, the association entered upon a career of usefulness under the fostering care of president Bates, the "father" and the historian of the bar; and, unlike the majority of organizations of its kind, the association has continued in existence to the present time, although officers have been infrequently chosen and at times it has appeared that dissolution was imminent, but upon the taking off of some old professional associate the surviving members always have assembled together to pay a last tribute of respect to the memory of him who has been called, and having laid their friend in the grave they return to the appointed walks of life and not infrequently say to one another: "Well, who shall be next to go?"

The second meeting at which officers were elected was held in March, 1877, when William G. Bates was re-elected president; Henry Morris, vice-president; Robert O. Morris, secretary and treasurer; and Gillett, Stearns and Soule constituting the executive committee, as in 1864.

In October, 1893, another meeting for the election of officers was held, and it may readily be seen by the changes in the officiary that the destroyer had not been idle. The new officers were: George D. Robinson, president; Timothy M. Brown, vice-president; Robert O. Morris, secretary and treasurer; and Edward H. Lathrop, Charles L. Long and Loranus E. Hitchcock, executive committee.

In November, 1896, Timothy M. Brown was chosen president; Charles L. Gardner, vice-president; Robert O. Morris, secretary and treasurer; and Lathrop, Long and Hitchcock, executive committee.

President Timothy M. Brown died in March, 1897, upon which vice-president Charles L. Gardner became *ex-officio* president.

CHAPTER XIX

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

When we consider the importance and elevated character of the science of medicine—its object, the preservation of the health and lives, the healing of diseases, and the amelioration of the physical and mental sufferings of our fellow human beings—its extent embracing a knowledge of all science, it is evident that medical education should engage the earnest attention of the entire profession. The advances made in all branches of science and especially in the science of medicine during the past century have exceeded in extent and value those of all past ages, and it is no longer possible to compress its vast domain within the narrow limits of the "seven professorships." The present age owes its wonderful progress to experimental and scientific research.

The dawning of medical science which now sheds its light throughout the world began with Hippocrates nearly 2300 years ago. He wrote extensively, and much of his work was translated and served as the foundation for the succeeding literature of the profession. He relied chiefly on the healing powers of nature, his remedies being exceedingly simple. He taught that the people ought not to load themselves with excrements, or keep them in too long; and for this reason he prescribed "meats proper for loosening the belly," and if these failed he directed the use of the clysters.

Through all the centuries from the beginning of the Christian era down to the time of the discovery of the circulation of the blood by Harvey, 1619, medicine shed but a glimmering light in the midst of the darkness then enshrouding the world, and the

greatest strides in the advancement of the various branches of medical science have been made in the last one hundred years, and most of them may be placed to the credit of the last half century. Among the thousands of elements which comprise this century of advancement mention will be made of but one, and that among the first discoveries, the use of anaesthetics, which benumb the nerves of sensation and produce a profound yet tranquil state of insensibility, during which the most formidable operation may be performed while the patient sleeps, and the surgeon is left to the pleasing reflection that he is causing neither pain nor suffering.

There are to-day known to botanists over 140,000 plants, a large proportion of which is being constantly added to our already appalling list of "new remedies." Many of these drugs possess little, if any, real virtue, except as their sale adds to the exchequer of some enterprising pharmacist. A drug house in Boston recently issued a circular in which was advertised 33 syrups, 42 elixirs, 93 solid extracts, 150 varieties of sugar-coated pills, 236 tinctures, 245 roots, barks, herbs, seeds and flowers, 322 fluid extracts, and 348 general drugs and chemicals. The ancients were not so well supplied with drugs. It was a custom among the Babylonians to expose the sick to the view of passers-by, in order to learn of them if they had been afflicted with a like distemper, and by what remedies they had been cured. It was also a custom of those days for all persons who had been sick to put up a tablet in the temple of Esculapius, wherein they gave an account of the remedies that had restored them to health. Previous to the time of Hippocrates all medicine was in the hands of the priests, and was associated with numerous superstitions, such as sympathetic ointments applied to the weapon with which a wound had been made, incantations, charms, amulets, the royal touch for the cure of scrofula, human or horse flesh for the cure of epilepsy, convulsions treated with human brains.

While all this credulous superstition of early ages, born of ignorance, existed to a vastly large extent, it has not been fully wiped out by the generally advanced education of the present day.

There is, perhaps, no department of medicine at the present time more promising of good results than sanitary science. While physiology and pathology are making known to us the functions of the human body and the nature and cause of disease, sanitary science is steadily teaching how the causes of disease may be removed and health thereby secured. Progress during the coming one hundred years, if only equal to that of the past, will more than have accomplished great works in the advancement of sanitary science; but the accomplishment of this work calls not only for the labor of the physician, but for the intelligent co-operation of the people. If anything really great is to be done in the way of sanitary improvement, and of preventing disease and death, it must be done largely by the people themselves. This implies that they must be instructed in sanitary science, must be taught that unsanitary conditions most favor the origin of disease, how disease is spread, and the means of its prevention. If it is true that that knowledge is of the greatest value which teaches the means of self-preservation, then the importance of a widespread knowledge of how to prevent disease and premature death cannot be overestimated.

But what can be said in these pages of the medical profession of Hampden county—a profession which has recorded so little of its own history? True, there are meagre data concerning the various medical societies, the oldest dating to the year 1840, but what can be said of the profession previous to that time, for the city of Springfield dates its history from 1636, when William Pynchon and his associates planted their famous colony on the eastern bank of Connecticut river.

Previous to the act of 1781, creating the Massachusetts Medical society, there were no regulations regarding the practice of medicine, and no special standard of excellence or education was prerequisite to admission to the ranks of the profession. During the colonial period under the British dominion medical men were few and there were no safeguards to protect the practice; and indeed, there was little need of legal strictures of any kind, as the profession at that time was in no wise crowded and its representatives were men of the highest character and reputation, and quacks and charlatans were unknown.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

A century and more ago physicians began practice under many difficulties. There were few schools of medicine in the country, and then young students could not afford the expense necessary to qualify themselves for a profession which promised so little pecuniary reward; hence it was the custom of the period for the aspirant to enter the office of some practicing physician and read medicine two or three years, at the same time to accompany his tutor in his professional visits and learn his methods of treatment. At the end of his term the young doctor would seek some promising field and begin practice. However, this discipline served a useful purpose, giving individual strength, confidence and self-reliance to the physician, and a proper respect for his profession on the part of those with whom he was brought into association. Frequently the doctor was chosen to places of responsibility in public life, and, on equal footing with the parish minister, was one of the most frequently consulted men in his locality.

On November 18, 1781, the Massachusetts Medical society received its charter, with broad powers and with authority to grant licenses to practice medicine to the same extent as was conferred by the legislature upon any university; and when Harvard college received its charter a controversy arose between that institution and the society relative to the right to grant licenses and confer degrees. The matter was settled by compromise, yet we understand that the legal status of the society was on a plane with that of the university. A candidate who successfully passed the censors' examination, without other evidence of qualification, was a licentiate and held a position similar to that in our time obtained through the authority of the state board of medical examiners.

Tradition says that Dr. John Sherman was one of the earliest, if not the first, physician in what is now Hampden county, and that he was both school teacher and doctor in Springfield in 1709. In 1728 Dr. John Leonard is mentioned in the records as having received a fee from the town in payment for medical attendance on an indigent patient. Between the years 1761 and 1783 the physicians practicing in Springfield were

Charles Pynchon, Edward Chapin, John Vanhorn and Timothy Cooper. To this list there should be added the name of Dr. Chauncey Brewer, who lived in West Springfield and practiced in that town and in Springfield, across the river, and also of other prominent early physicians in the outlying towns, of whom some mention will be made in subsequent paragraphs.

During the period of fifty-nine years from 1781 to 1840, when the Hampden District Medical society was incorporated, there were thirty-two physicians in the county who were members of the State Medical society. They were Drs. Joseph Pynchon, Charles Pynchon, Joshua Frost, George Frost, M. B. Baker, L. W. Belden, David Bemis, Oliver Bliss, William Bridgman, Reuben Champion, Alonzo Chapin, W. L. Fitch, John Vanhorn, Chauncey Brewer, Gideon Kibbe, Aaron King, S. Kingsbury, Seth Lathrop, Jonathan Shearer, George Hooker, J. W. Brewster, Bela B. Jones, John Long, Leonard Williams, W. Sheldon, E. G. Ufford, J. G. DeChene, Lucius Wright, John Stone, J. H. Flint and Samuel Mather. Of these physicians there were several who were well known in public and professional life and who had splendid abilities for the time in which they lived. They received and imparted knowledge through office instruction and clinical observations made by medical preceptors on private patients. It was in this time that students are said to have studied and driven with their teachers in medicine. Since medical colleges then were in their infancy they were unable to furnish excellent opportunities for personal observations on the sick, and also were lacking in facilities for laboratory work.

Reminiscences.—Joseph Pynchon, son of Col. John Pynchon and a descendant in the fifth generation of the founder of Springfield, was born in 1705, in the "old fort" or Pynchon residence which stood where now is the Springfield Fire and Marine building. He was educated both for the ministry and the medical profession, and for a time devoted himself to clerical work, but later to the practice of medicine in Longmeadow. He is recalled as a man of high character and excellent ability, and at one time was a member of the general court.

Charles Pynchon, brother of Joseph, was born in Springfield in 1819, in the Pynchon residence, and spent the greater part

of his life in the town. All his biographers agree that Dr. Pynchon was a man of excellent understanding and a physician of good repute, having a large practice, and also that many medical students acquired their early professional training under his personal instruction. His office was on Main street, the second house above Ferry street. In 1777 Dr. Pynchon was a surgeon in the American army. He died Aug. 19, 1783.

Joshua Frost, one of the earliest physicians of Springfield, was born in Maine in 1767, of English parentage. He was educated for his profession in Dartmouth college and Harvard university, and in 1796 located in Longmeadow where he remained a few years and then removed to Springfield. He enjoyed an excellent reputation as a physician, and as a citizen he was honored with a seat in the state senate. Dr. Frost died in 1832.

George Frost, son of Joshua, was born in Longmeadow in 1800, and acquired his early medical education under the instruction of Dr. Nathan Smith, whom he accompanied in lecturing tours. He studied medicine in Yale and also in Bowdoin, was graduated at the latter in 1822, and began practice in Springfield in 1823. He lived in the town until his death, in 1846. Dr. Frost's wife was a daughter of Col. Roswell Lee, who for some time was commander at Fort Griswold (New London, Conn.) during the war of 1812-15.

Samuel W. Belden was born in 1801. He pursued scientific and medical studies in Yale, graduated in 1826, and began his professional career in Springfield in 1827. He became a member of the State Medical society in 1835, and died in 1839, aged 38 years.

M. B. Baker was a graduate of Harvard in 1830, and located in Springfield the next year. He became a member of the State Medical society in 1836, and died in 1839, at the age of 33 years.

David Bemis became a member of the state society in 1832, but of his early life and education we have little knowledge. He practiced about twenty-five years in Chicopee, and died in 1852, at the age of fifty-four years. At one time Dr. Bemis was president of the Hampden District Medical society, and is recalled as one of its most worthy members.

Oliver Bliss was made a member of the state society in 1822. He practiced for several years in Longmeadow, and is understood as having descended from one of the first settlers in that vicinity. He died in 1840, aged sixty-eight years.

William Bridgman was born in 1784, and was one of the board of organization of the Hampden District Medical society. He is remembered as one of the leading physicians of his day in the vicinity of the county seat. He became a member of the state society in 1822, and died in 1864.

Reuben Champion was one of the foremost physicians of his time, and was descended from good old revolutionary stock, his grandfather having served as surgeon during the war, dying at Ticonderoga in 1777. Dr. Reuben Champion acquired his early education in the old Westfield academy, and his medical education at Dartmouth and also in a school for medical instruction in New York. He began practice in West Springfield in 1809, and joined the state society in 1812. His practice covered a period of half a century, and he died in 1865. In his practice he adopted the "tonic treatment" of fever cases, a theory then much opposed by the profession; but he was a physician of excellent reputation, and an upright and honored citizen. The civil list shows that Dr. Champion served as state senator.

Alonzo Chapin appears on the roll of the state society in 1836, as a resident of Springfield, but few records of his life's work are now obtainable. He is believed, however, to have been descended from the ancestor of the Chapins—Deacon Samuel Chapin, the Puritan—whose statue adorns the library park.

W. L. Fitch, of whom recollections are meager, joined the state society in 1837. He practiced for a time in Chester Village, now Huntington, and then removed to Springfield, where he lived many years. He died in 1872, at the age of 69 years.

John Vanhorn was one of the old-time physicians of Springfield; was born in 1726, graduated at Yale in 1749, and joined the state society in 1785. For nearly sixty years he practiced in West Springfield, and is said to have been a man of more than ordinary professional prominence. He died in 1805.

Chauncey Brewer was another of the old-time physicians of Springfield, a native of the town, born in 1743. He received his

professional education in Yale Medical college, and is remembered as a physician of exceptional strength for his time; but he is held in especial remembrance by the profession on account of his faithful services in the American army during the revolution. He was a student with Dr. Charles Pynchon and began his professional career in West Springfield, removing to the east side of the river on the death of his old preceptor and occupying an office about where now is Cypress street. Dr. Brewer died in 1837, at the age of 87 years. Daniel Chauncey Brewer, son of Chauncey, studied for the medical profession, but soon afterward became partner with Dr. Joshua Frost and carried on a drug business in the store now occupied by the firm of H. & J. Brewer, on Main street.

Gideon Kibbe was a highly respected physician of Wilbraham, where he practiced for thirty-seven years previous to his death, in 1859. He became a member of the state society in 1822.

Aaron King, of Palmer, became a member of the society in 1816, and died in 1861. For many years he was one of the highly respected medical practitioners of the eastern part of the county, and he is also remembered as having been one of the organizers, and at one time president, of the Hampden district society. In the latter part of his life Dr. King investigated Homoeopathy, and is said to have approved of some of its principles and methods.

Samuel Kingsbury was born in Tolland, Conn., in September, 1782, and practiced medicine in Springfield from 1810 to '26. He became a member of the state society in 1816.

Seth Lathrop, son of Rev. Dr. Joseph Lathrop, was born in the second parish of Springfield (West Springfield), in 1762, and is remembered as one of the strongest as well as one of the most thoroughly educated of the old-time physicians of the county. His practice was extensive and successful, and he also had the confidence and respect of the people on the east side of the river. He was made a fellow of the state society in 1817, and continued in membership until his death in 1831.

Jonathan Shearer, of Palmer, was born in 1767, became a member of the society in 1811, and died in 1825. His home and

office were on the Boston road, between what is now Collins and Palmer stations. He was followed in practice by his son, Marcus Shearer, who joined the district society in 1841, and died in 1854.

George Hooker was born in 1794, and was admitted to fellowship in the state society in 1821. He practiced in Longmeadow and is remembered as a physician of good repute and a citizen of undoubted integrity. Dr. Hooker died in 1884, at the ripe age of 90 years.

Joseph W. Brewster, of Blandford, was made a fellow of the state society in 1804. He died in 1849, but of his life and professional work we have no reliable data.

Leonard Williams, of Chester, united with the society in 1822, and became a retired member in 1827. Of his professional career little is now known.

Bela Barber Jones was made a fellow in 1822, and a score of years later assisted in organizing the district society. He afterward removed from the state.

William Sheldon became a fellow in 1811, and died in 1817. None of his cotemporaries are living, and there is no record of his place of residence or the extent and character of his practice.

Edward Goodrich Ufford, of West Springfield and Agawam, was born in East Windsor, Conn., in 1801, became a fellow of the society in 1839, and died August 28, 1889. He studied medicine with Dr. Daniel Ufford of Wilbraham and also with Dr. Peters of Bolton, Conn. He received his degree from Yale and then took a post-graduate course in Philadelphia. He practiced for a few years in West Springfield, thence removed to South Hadley, but returned to West Springfield and Agawam, where he gained an enviable standing in the ranks of his profession.

Lucius Wright, once well known in medical circles in at least three towns of Hampden county, and withal an excellent physician of the old school, was born in 1793 and became a member of the society in 1821. He began his professional career in Willimansett, later practiced in Salem and Montgomery, and finally located in Westfield, where he attained considerable prominence and represented that town in the general court.

John Stone was born in Rutland, Mass., in 1763. He had the advantages of a good elementary as well as medical educa-

tion, and in his mature life was known as one of the most genteel and scholarly professional men in the community. He read medicine with Dr. John Frink and began his career in Greenfield, removing thence to New York, where he remained about two years. Returning to Greenfield, he practiced in that town until 1819, and spent the next ten years in Providence. He then came to Springfield and practiced until his death in 1838. Dr. Stone is remembered as a successful physician and one of the few old-time practitioners to acquire a competency. His membership in the society dates from 1803, and his honorary degree of M. D. was acquired from Williams college in 1824.

John Long was an early practitioner in that part of West Springfield known as Ireland, where now is the industrial city of Holyoke, but as to when and whence he came and of the period of his residence there we have no reliable data. He was made a fellow of the society in 1808.

Levi W. Humphreys, of Southwick, was made a fellow in 1822, and in 1840 was one of the organizers of the district society. He died in 1850, and is remembered as a good country practitioner.

Joseph Henshaw Flint, who was made a fellow of the state society in 1822, was born in Leicester, Worcester county, April 20, 1786, and began his professional career in Petersham. Later on he located temporarily in Northampton, and removed thence to Springfield in 1837. Three years later he was one of the organizers of the district society, and for several years after was one of its most prominent members. Dr. Flint died in 1846. He was regarded as one of the most successful physicians of the town during his brief residence here, but his family name afterward came into especial prominence in the medical world through the remarkable success of his son (by his first marriage), Dr. Austin Flint, of New York, whose writings and lectures on medical subjects have since been standard authority with the profession.

James Holland, who became a fellow in the society in 1822, was one of the prominent early physicians in the western part of what now is Hampden county. He was born in 1762, and ac-

quired his medical education with Dr. Brewster, of Becket. He practiced for a time in Chester village, now Huntington, and in Worthington and located permanently in Westfield in 1815; and he died in that town in 1840. Dr. Holland is recalled as a physician of far more than ordinary prominence for his time and opportunities; and that he loved the work of his profession is evidenced in the fact that four of his sons became physicians, and each of them attained an excellent standing in the community in which he lived.

Samuel Mather was one of the pioneers of the state society, having been made a fellow in 1783, and he also was one of the early physicians in our county. The surname Mather always has been associated with the best history of this region, and it is regretted that we have no knowledge of the early life and career of this old-time practitioner.

John Appleton is mentioned in the records of the state society as a fellow thereof, and also is elsewhere mentioned as one of the organizers of the district society and its first secretary, 1840-42.

It is not claimed in these reminiscences of early practitioners that mention is made of all the physicians of the county for the period indicated, for undoubtedly the actual members of the state society were largely outnumbered by those who were not members of that body. Indeed, many of the leading physicians of the period are known not to have affiliated with the society, not that they were opposed to its principles or purpose, or doubtful of its permanency, but rather that they saw no immediate benefit in such membership, hence did not avail themselves of its privileges.

The old society, however, served a useful purpose in promoting social intercourse among its fellows, and it was the first legislative step in the direction of safeguarding the profession in the state. In 1803 an amendatory act extended the powers of the society and authorized the formation of subordinate societies, the jurisdiction of which should be limited to counties or districts, and which should be conducted as auxiliary to the older organization. Members of the state society were, and still are, eligible candidates for admission to the district societies.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

For more than a century the Connecticut valley in Massachusetts has been noted for the strength of its medical profession, but nowhere in the entire region has there developed greater mental and moral worth than within the limits of our own county. From the time of the pioneer doctor in the little hamlet of Springfield on the bank of the Connecticut river to the beginning of the twentieth century, throughout all the changes of two hundred and fifty years, each succeeding generation of the profession has been represented by men of high character, splendid mental attainments and commendable ambition. Some of them have attained positions of prominence in the medical world, while others have sought and added civil and political honors to their professional achievements. But in glancing backward over the long list of hundreds of physicians who have devoted at least a part of their lives and energies to professional pursuits in the county the number "not approved" by their medical brethren and the general public has been exceedingly small. To be sure, in a commonwealth whose scheme of government is framed on broad and almost unlimited principles of freedom of personal action, charlatans occasionally have found a temporary abiding place in the ranks of the profession, but while the legitimate practice of medicine has not always been safe-guarded against the incursions of quacks, a discriminating public has driven them from the field; and now even the remote possibility of a pretender is precluded through the establishment, in 1894, of the state medical board of registration, before whom all candidates must appear before a license to practice will issue. All legitimate schools of medicine now are recognized, and each applicant is subjected to rigid examination before a license is granted.

However, let us again glance back into the early years of the last century and note briefly something of the lives, character and works of those who attained prominence in the ranks of the profession, although none appear to have been affiliated with any medical society.

"The Drs. Holland of Westfield" was for many years a concise way in which the profession generally made allusion to several respected associates who long were prominent characters in

the history, medical and otherwise, of that part of the county. In an earlier paragraph mention is made of Dr. James Holland, who became a member of the state society in 1822, yet none of the worthy practitioner's sons, four of whom entered the profession, appear to have become fellows in that body. Of these sons Homer Holland was born in Blandford, was educated in Yale and Berkshire Medical schools, located in Westfield and practiced in that town and vicinity from 1842 to 1856. Eugene Holland and William Holland, sons of Homer, likewise entered the profession, and Henry Holland, another son, has been engaged in the drug business in Westfield more than sixty years.

Virgil Holland, second son of James, was born in 1803, and acquired his early medical instruction from his father. He gave promise of a splendid rise in professional work, but his career was prematurely cut off by death in 1832.

James Holland, jr., was born in 1815, studied medicine with his father, and was a graduate of the medical department of the University of New York. He began practice in Westfield in 1843, and for the next half century there was no more prominent figure than he in professional circles in western Hampden county. He was an earnest worker, a close and careful student, and of course he attained success, not only in professional life, but also in the social and public affairs of the town. Dr. Charles Jenkins Holland, another son of James, senior, was educated for the profession, and practiced in Chester Village, now Huntington; but he died comparatively young, at the age of 36 years.

Jefferson Church was a native of Middlefield, Hampshire county, born in 1802, and in 1825 was graduated at Berkshire Medical college. He practiced one year in Peru, Berkshire county, and then removed to Springfield, where the best years of his life were spent, and where he attained a standing of prominence in the ranks of the profession, not alone as a practitioner but as publisher in 1850, in association with Dr. Edgar Seeger, of "Tully's Materia Medica," a work which for a long time was regarded as standard authority. He also took an earnest interest in public affairs and was known as an intense anti-slavery advocate. Dr. Church died in Springfield in 1885, aged 83 years.

Edward Seeger, co-worker with Dr. Church in publishing Dr. Tully's medical manuscripts, was born in Northampton in 1811, and was of German ancestry. He graduated at Jefferson Medical college in 1832, and at once located for practice in Springfield. Thereafter he was a conspicuous figure in local professional and political circles for thirty-four years, until his death in 1866. Politically Dr. Seeger affiliated with the abolitionists and free-soilers, and was one of their ablest exponents of party principles. He also was a logical writer on medical and political subjects, and as a practitioner he had few peers in the county seat. Dr. Seeger's first wife was a sister of the late Homer Foot.

W. L. Loring, a graduate of Harvard Medical school, was a practitioner in Springfield something like five years, beginning about 1825; but Dr. Loring, while a man of excellent capacity, unfortunately did not enjoy a lucrative practice, hence to replenish his purse he had recourse to an unlawful expedient, "body snatching," disposing of his "subjects" by sale to various medical institutions. For this flagrant violation of law and propriety the doctor was arrested and brought to bar, tried, found guilty and sentenced to pay a fine of $500. Soon afterward he removed from this locality, and thenceforth the dead in the Springfield graveyards were permitted to rest in peace.

James Swan, a graduate of Harvard and Jefferson Medical colleges, located in Springfield in 1834 and continued in active practice until 1836, when he died. He was a physician of excellent repute, a man of fine social qualities and a respected citizen. Outside of professional work he was a firm advocate of temperance and also was an ardent Odd Fellow.

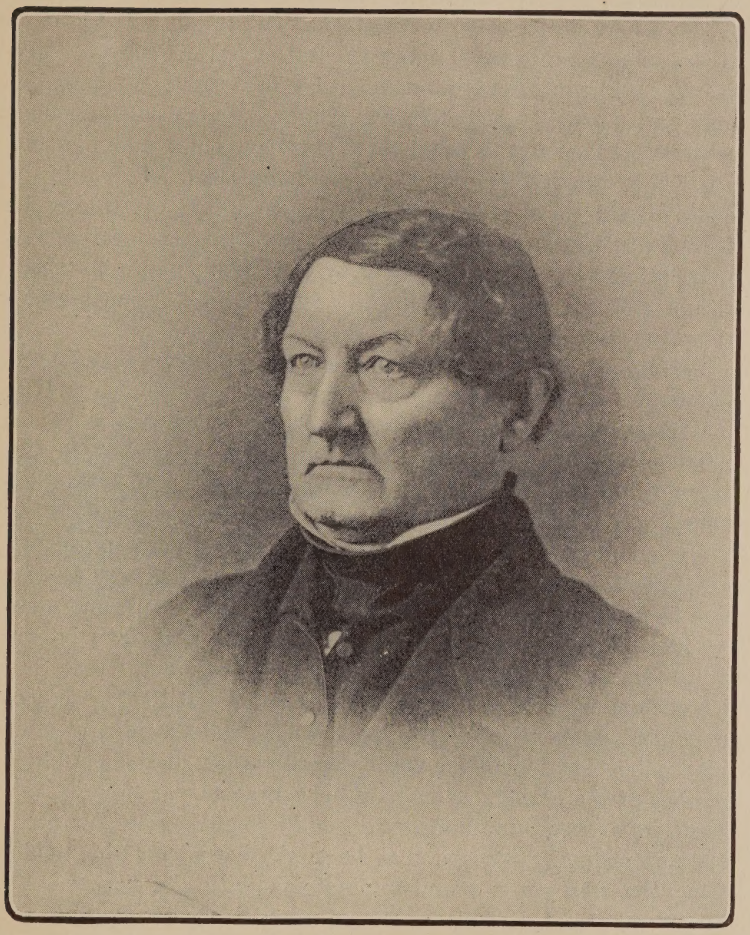
Henry Bronson, who practiced a few years in West Springfield, came to that town directly from his medical course in Yale, having graduated in 1827. Three years later he removed to Albany, where he gained celebrity as a writer on scientific and medical subjects and relinquished active practice in 1860. In 1872 he was called to a professorship in the medical department of Yale.

Calvin Wheeler was an early practitioner in Feeding Hills parish when that region was a part of West Springfield. He

served as surgeon in the American army during the second war with Great Britain, and is remembered as a good physician for his time, although his methods at times were crude. He died in 1861.

Chauncey Belden, who practiced in West Springfield and its vicinity for ten years beginning in 1832, was a graduate of Yale Medical school in 1829, and after leaving college he was for a time an assistant in the Hartford retreat for insane persons. In connection with professional work Dr. Belden gave special attention to scientific studies and was regarded as a man of wide understanding in all professional and social circles. He removed to South Hadley in 1842, and died there three years afterward. Herbert C. Belden, who began practice in West Springfield in 1871, and was a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, was a son of Chauncey Belden.

William Tully, whose portrait accompanies this brief sketch, was one of the most distinguished medical practitioners and scholars who ever honored the profession with a presence and residence in this county. Yet he was little understood and still less appreciated, for he lived, practiced and taught at least half a century in advance of his time. Later on, in comparatively recent years, many of the principles he advanced during the first half of the past century have come to be recognized truths with the world at large, and "Tully's powders" even now are regarded as a sovereign remedy with certain persons. Having been given the advantages of an excellent elementary education, William Tully began the study of medicine in 1807 under the instruction of Dr. Coggswell, of Hartford, and in the following year he attended lectures in the medical department of Dartmouth. Later on his attention was chiefly devoted to increasing his understanding of elementary medicine, after which he was licensed to practice by the president and fellows of the Connecticut Medical society. In 1819 he received the honorary Yale degree of Doctor of Medicine. In 1811 he began practice in Enfield, the next year removed to Milford, and thence in 1816 to Middletown. In 1820 he published an article on the "Ergot of Rye," and in 1823, in association with Dr. Thomas Miner, he issued a volume entitled "Essays on Fevers and other Medical Subjects." This



William Tully, M. D.

publication called forth much comment on the part of the profession, but afterward the teachings of his work received the indorsement of his medical brethren. In 1826 he removed to Albany, N. Y., where he practiced with marked success, and at the same time he delivered lectures in the medical school at Castleton, Vermont. While in Albany he published a prize essay on "Sanguinaria Canadensis," a scientific and scholarly paper on indigenous materia medica, and thereby added laurels to his wreath of fame. In 1829 he removed to New Haven and succeeded Dr. Ives in the chair of materia medica in Yale, at the same time continuing his lectures in Castleton, but as his income from these sources was quite small he published, in 1832, an exhaustive paper on "Narcotine, and Sulphate of Morphine," which attracted much attention in medical circles.

Dr. Tully came to Springfield in 1851, and from that time to his death in 1859 he was a prominent figure, devoting himself to active practice and also to the authorship of various works on medical subjects. Drs. Church and Seeger published in two large volumes his work on "Materia Medica," and "Pharmacology and Therapeutics," and while his manuscripts were not fully completed, the work was regarded as standard authority. His knowledge of botany was extensive and also was very correct, and he was an expert, almost without a rival, in organic and pharmaceutical chemistry. With physiology and pathology he was fully familiar, and thorough knowledge of Latin and Greek were his special acquisitions. Dr. Noah Webster and Prof. Goodrich depended upon his assistance in furnishing definitions in anatomy, physiology, medicine and botany for their dictionary publications of the period. As a man his character was superlatively positive, often unfortunately so, for his mind was so far above that of ordinary persons that he could not please the public, hence he was not a popular physician with the masses. Dr. Bronson once said of him: "Sum up all his imperfections and deduct them from his merits and there is enough left to make a man—a whole man and a great man."

Among the other old-time medical practitioners of the county previous to the incorporation of the district medical society,

and none of whom were members of that body nor of the state society, there may be remembered the names of Dr. Caswell, of Ludlow, who enjoyed an excellent reputation as a country doctor; Dr. Marcus Cady, of South Wilbraham, and his brother, Henry Cady, of Monson, both physicians of good repute; Dr. McKinstry, of Monson; Dr. Johnson, of Granville; Ezra Osborne, of Springfield, who practiced from 1815 to 1830; Dr. Swan, who lived and practiced on "Springfield hill," as that locality then was known; Samuel Belden, who was here about 1840; Dr. Sparhawk, whose period of practice was about 1820; Ebenezer Jones, of West Springfield, who removed to the eastern part of the state; Timothy Horton, a most excellent man, but who, being wealthy, practiced for very small fees, much to the discouragement of his professional associates; Dr. Dunham, of West Springfield, of whom little is now known; Edward McCrea, who settled in Agawam in 1832, and died in 1859; Sumner Ives, who was born in the "Ireland parish" as the north part of West Springfield was once known, and who practiced in that locality from 1826 to 1831, when he removed to Suffield; Solomon Chapman, who succeeded Dr. Ives in 1832, and who, in turn, was succeeded in 1850 by Dr. Lawson Long.

In the same manner also may be mentioned the names of Edward Strong, graduate of Harvard Medical school in 1838, who retired from active professional work in 1845 and became associated with the department of vital statistics in Boston; Nathaniel Downs, who settled in West Springfield in 1857 and soon afterward removed to the eastern part of the state; George Filer, of Westfield, one of the early physicians of that town, who is said to have settled there about 1666, but who subsequently joined the Quaker colony on Long Island; Israel Ashley, of Westfield, descendant of one of the colonists of Springfield, a graduate of Yale in 1730, and one of the best physicians of his day; William Atwater, son of Rev. Noah Atwater of Westfield, a graduate of Yale and a practitioner in the town previous to 1830; Samuel Mather, of Westfield, who practiced about the time of the revolution; Joshua Sumner, of Westfield, who came about the time of the revolution and was noted for his skill in surgery; Lucius

Wright, one of Westfield's most scholarly old-time physicians, a native of what now is Chicopee, and who died at the age of more than ninety years.

Westfield, like Springfield, was noted as the abiding-place of many old-time physicians, and in addition to those previously mentioned we may recall the names of Dr. M. L. Robinson, one of the few men of medicine who was born and educated in New York state and subsequently came to practice in the locality; Simeon Shurtleff, a native of Blandford, a pupil of Dr. Cooley's famous school in Granville, and a graduate of Amherst; William Orton Bell, a native of Chester and a graduate of the Berkshire Medical school; Ellery C. Clarke, a graduate of the University of Vermont, and a surgeon in the army during the war of 1861-5.

In Southwick we find the names of Isaac Coit, who is said to have been the first physician here, and a patriot of the revolution; Drs. Jonathan Bill, J. W. Rockwell and a Dr. Norton; also Levi W. Humphreys, the latter a charter member of the district society and one of its most earnest advocates. In Granville we find the names of Drs. Vincent Holcomb, and his son, Hubert Holcomb, the latter an army surgeon and afterward in practice in Blandford; Calvin King, who succeeded Dr. Holcomb; Dr. Barlow who removed to New York and became a convert to Homoeopathy; Dr. Dwight, who died about twenty-five years ago; Dr. Johnson, who succeeded Dr. Dwight; Dr. Jesse Bigelow, who is said to have been the pioneer physician here. The names of Drs. C. W. Bartlett, Edward P. Mountain and Herbert G. Rockwell are associated with Granville history.

Up in the mountainous regions of the western part of the county, in Chester, the profession was represented many years ago by such men as Dr. David Shepard, who was here previous to the revolution; William Holland and Martin Phelps, the latter the successor of the former and a prominent figure in church and democratic political circles; Anson Boies, a native of Blandford; Dr. Ballard, successor to Dr. Boies, and who was in turn succeeded by Dr. DeWolf; Ebenezer Emmons, physician and geologist, and later professor of chemistry in Williams college; Asahel Parmenter, son of Deacon Parmenter and who afterward removed to

Pennsylvania; Joseph C. Abbott, who died comparatively young; Dr. Crossett; Dr. Noah S. Bartlett; H. S. Lucas, a physician of more than ordinary reputation, and who combined knowledge of geology with that of medicine; and also Drs. Hall, Wright and Taylor, each of whom once was in practice in that town. In Blandford one of the very first physicians was Dr. Ashley, as early as 1745, and after him came Joseph W. Brewster, Silas P. Wright and William B. Miller, the latter having removed to Springfield about 1870.

In Wilbraham we learn from authentic sources that the physicians in earlier times were Drs. John Stearns, Gordon Percival, Samuel F. Merrick (a revolutionary patriot), Judah Bliss (about 1800), Abiah Southworth, Converse Butler, Luther Brewer, Jacob Lyman, Elisha Ladd, Gideon Kibbe, Jesse W. Rice (a much respected and influential citizen as well as an excellent physician), Edwin Thayer, Charles Bowker, Stebbins Foskit, Marcus Cady (in South Wilbraham), Abiel Bottom, William B. Carpenter, John Goodale, Daniel Ufford, Edwin McCray. In Wales the succession is about as follows: James Lawrence, 1746-78; Dudley Wade, 1779-83; Abel Sherman, 1783-86; Jeremiah Round, 1787-89; David Young, 1790-1802; Ferdinand Lethbridge, 1805-11; Thaddeus Fairbanks, 1812-15; Daniel Tiffany, 1812-22; Aaron Shaw, 1813-45; John Smith, 1815-65.

In Holland the profession was early represented by Thomas Wallis (1786), Seth Smith, Ichabod Hyde (1812), David B. Dean, Joshua Richardson, Chileab B. Merrick, Josiah Converse, Abiel Bottom, Josiah G. Wallis, the latter now in practice.

The Longmeadow succession includes, among others, the names of Charles Pynchon, Joshua Frost, Oliver Bliss, Edwin McCray, Rial Strickland, George Hooker, Thomas L. Chapman, R. P. Markham, Eleazer S. Beebe, John A. McKinstry.

In Monson the list includes the names of Joseph Grout and Dr. Anderson, about 1785; Ede Whittaker, 1790-1840, and Ephraim Allen as his cotemporary; Oliver McKinstry, 1820-45; Reuben Gardner, about 1840; and also Drs. Ware, Cullen and Haywood, Isaac Carpenter, Alvin Smith, Homer A. Smith, Henry Cady, Marshall and David Calkins, George E. Fuller, F. W. Ellis, Charles W. Jackson and Harry A. Merchant.

The Chicopee list of old-time physicians is somewhat imperfect, yet among them may be recalled the names of Amos Skeele (1804-43), David Bemis (1832-52), J. R. Wilbur, William Jackson Sawin, Alvord Norfolk, George Washington Denison (1846-73), William George Smith.

In the Ludlow general list we find the names of Aaron John Miller (born 1750, served during the revolution, and died 1838), Francis Percival, Benjamin Trask (1777), Dr. Wood, Simpson Ellis, David Lyon, Sylvester Nash, Philip Lyon, Drs. Tainton, Sutton, Munger and Hamilton, Estes Howe, Elijah Campbell, W. B. Alden, Dr. Bassett, R. G. English, William B. Miller; Henry M. T. Smith, Robert Wood, Dr. King, Benj. K. Johnson, T. W. Lyman.

In Palmer the list is somewhat imperfect yet from extant records we glean the names of Jonathan Shearer, Marcus Shearer, Aaron King, Alanson Moody, Dr. White, Dr. Barron, Dr. Cummings, W. H. Stowe, J. K. Warren, A. C. Downing, Amasa Davis, Jason B. Thomas, F. W. Caulkins, Dr. Blair, William Walradt, and Silas Ruggles.

In the histories of the several towns further allusion is made to early and present physicians. Had early legislation regarding the profession been mandatory instead of optional in respect to membership in the state and district societies, our record could be more complete; and notwithstanding the fact that the names of hundreds of former physicians are noted in these pages, doubtless many more are omitted owing to the absence of reliable data concerning them.

In 1850 the profession in Springfield was well represented, there being in practice at that time twenty-seven physicians, representing three schools. According to the village directory of that year, the physicians then here were Nathan Adams, Edmund C. Allen (homoeopath), Alfred Booth, William G. Breck, William Bridgman, C. C. Chaffee, Jefferson Church, William H. Cleaveland, R. G. W. English, W. L. Fitch, Henry F. Gardner (botanic physician), James H. Gray, Ira Hatch, J. G. Holland, John Hooker, Charles P. Kibbe (botanic physician), Alfred Lambert, Warren McCray, Alexander S. McClean, Amos N.

Pierce, Joseph C. Pynchon, George F. Ramsdell, Edwin Seeger, James M. Smith, Ebenezer Snell (Springfield water cure), George W. Swazey (homoeopath), Henry R. Vaille.

In the same year, by an act of the legislature passed April 15, the Springfield Medical school was incorporated by William B. Calhoun, Reuben A. Chapman and James A. Smith, who with their associates were authorized to establish and maintain a school of medicine in the city, and also were authorized to hold real and personal estate to the amount of $100,000, the same to be devoted exclusively to the purposes of a medical school. This commendable enterprise certainly fell into proper hands, and while at the time there was a demand for an institution of such character in the town, certain events, in part political in their nature, made the project undesirable, hence the subject soon afterward was dismissed from the public mind.

HAMPDEN DISTRICT MEDICAL SOCIETY

In explanation of the absence of much that is interesting in the early history of this organization, it may be said at the outset that all records of its transactions previous to May 30, 1875, were destroyed in a fire which took place on that date. The society itself was brought into existence May 30, 1840, at a time when the famous "log cabin" presidential campaign was at its height in New England, and indeed throughout the land, and the journalistic as well as the public mind was so fully occupied with affairs political that a minor event, such as the organization of a district medical society, was permitted to pass without mention.

According to the regularly printed pamphlets of the organization, the Hampden District Medical society was instituted May 30, 1840, under a charter granted by the councilors of the Massachusetts Medical society to Joseph H. Flint, William Bridgman, George Hooker, Aaron King, Bela B. Jones, Reuben Champion, John Appleton and L. W. Humphreys, each of whom is mentioned in an earlier part of this chapter. They were the incorporators and original members of the society, and appear to have been its only members during the first year. Dr. Champion was the first president, Dr. Bridgman the first vice-president, and Dr. Appleton the first secretary and treasurer.

From the time of its incorporation to the present day the district medical society has maintained a healthful and progressive existence. The act of the legislature authorizing such organizations at the hands of the state society was passed in 1803, but the profession in this county was slow to avail itself of the privilege offered, and when that step was in fact taken the affairs of the new society were placed on a permanent basis and its continued existence was fully assured. Neither the laws of the commonwealth nor the authority of the state society compel membership on the part of physicians of any school, yet the representatives of the "regular" school have availed themselves of its benefits. Between 1840 and 1850 twenty-seven names, in addition to the incorporators, were placed on the rolls, and between 1850 and 1860 fourteen other names were enrolled. During the first sixty years of its history, the aggregate membership in the society was more than 250 physicians, making no account of practitioners under any other school than those usually termed "regulars."

As provided in the by-laws the district medical society consists of all the fellows of the state medical society residing in Hampden county, and none other. It is the duty of each member to attend all the meetings of the society, "and to communicate any instructive case that may occur in his practice, any useful discovery that he may make in medicine or surgery or the allied sciences, and any invention that may have practical application in the same." In their relations with each other, with their patients, the profession at large, and the public, members are guided by the code of ethics of the Massachusetts Medical society. By general and proper compliance with these requirements the real purposes of the state and district societies are carried out for the welfare of the profession.

Since its organization in 1840 the officers (presidents, vice-presidents, secretaries and treasurers) of the Hampden District Medical society have been as follows:

Presidents—Reuben Champion, 1840-41; Aaron King, 1841-42; Joseph H. Flint, 1842-43; David Bemis, 1843-45; John Smith, 1845-46; William Bridgman, 1846-48; Silas P. Wright, 1848-49; Jesse W. Rice, 1849-51; James M. Smith, 1851-54; William Bridg-

man, 1854-57; Nathan Adams, 1857-59; Alfred Lambert, 1859-60; P. LeB. Stickney, 1860-62; E. G. Pierce, 1862; Cyrus Bell, 1863-66; David P. Smith, 1866-67; William G. Breck, 1867-69; A. S. McClean, 1869-71; V. L. Owen, 1871-72; Thomas L. Chapman, 1872-74; W. J. Swain, 1874-76; David Clark, 1876-77; H. G. Stickney, 1877-78; Sanford Lawton, 1878-80; Harlow Gamwell, 1880-82; S. W. Bowles, 1882-84; George S. Stebbins, 1884-85; A. F. Reed, 1885-86; L. F. Humeston, 1886-87; Theodore F. Breck, 1887-89; S. D. Brooks, 1889-90; Frederick W. Chapin, 1890-92; G. W. Davis, 1892-93; George C. McClean, 1893-94; Wallace H. Deane, 1894-95; E. E. Maryott, 1895-96; George E. Fuller, 1896-97; J. C. Hubbard, 1897-98; Daniel E. Keefe, 1898-99; William Holbrook, 1899-1900; Lorenzo Gibbs, 1900-1901; Lawton S. Brooks, 1901-—.

Vice-Presidents—William Bridgman, 1840-41; T. B. Bridgman, 1848-49; Thaddeus K. DeWolf, 1857-58; Thomas L. Chapman, 1858-59; P. LeB. Stickney, 1859-60; D. P. Smith, 1860-61; Cyrus Bell, 1862-63; Alfred Lambert, 1864-66; George G. Tucker, 1866-67; A. S. McLean, 1867-69; William J. Swain, 1869-70; V. L. Owen, 1870-71; Thomas L. Chapman, 1871-72; A. R. Rice, 1872-74; H. G. Stickney, 1874-76; George S. Stebbins, 1876-77; G. W. Davis, 1877-78; Harlow Gamwell, 1878-80; S. W. Bowles, 1880-82; George S. Stebbins, 1882-84; A. F. Reed, 1884-85; Theodore F. Breck, 1885-86; G. C. McClean, 1886-87; J. J. O'Connor, 1887-89; Frederick W. Chapin, 1889-90; G. W. Davis, 1890-92; George E. Fuller, 1892-93; W. H. Deane, 1893-94; E. E. Maryott, 1894-95; George E. Fuller, 1895-96; William Holbrook, 1896-97; Daniel E. Keefe, 1897-98; L. J. Gibbs, 1898-1900; Lawton S. Brooks, 1900-01; Stephen Andrew Mahoney, 1901-—.

Secretaries and Treasurers—John Appleton, 1840-42; William A. Davis, 1842-45; J. G. Holland, 1845-47; Thomas L. Chapman, 1847-49; Alfred Lambert, 1849-54; William G. Breck, 1854-56; George A. Otis, 1856-61; A. S. McClean, 1861-63; William G. Breck, 1863-64; H. G. Stickney, 1864-66; A. R. Rice, 1866-69; George F. Jelly, 1869; Charles P. Kemp, 1869-71; George S. Stebbins, 1872-76; Frederick W. Chapin, 1876-80; George C. McClean, 1880-85; G. L. Woods, 1885-89; J. T. Herrick, 1889-93;

Everett A. Bates, 1893-94; A. J. Dunne, 1894-95; C. H. Calkins, 1895-96; Walter R. Weiser, 1896-97; H. W. VanAllen, 1897-99; Frederick B. Sweet, 1899-1901; Harry C. Martin, 1901-—.

The following chronological list shows the names of members of the society with the year of admission and place of residence:

1840—Joseph Henshaw Flint, William Bridgman, George Hooker, Aaron King, Bela B. Jones, Reuben Champion, John Appleton, Levi W. Humphreys, charter members.

1841—James H. Gray, Springfield; Thaddeus K. DeWolf, Chester; W. B. Alden, Ludlow; Jehiel Abbot, Westfield; Silas Wright, Blandford; John Smith, Wales; Marcus Shearer, Palmer; Aaron Shaw, Wales; George Seymour, Springfield; Jesse W. Rice, Wilbraham; Asa Lincoln, Brimfield; Ebenezer Knight, Brimfield; James M. Smith, Springfield.

1842—Amasa Davis, Palmer; Artemus Bell, Feeding Hills; Alvin Smith, Monson.

1843—Samuel Doolittle Brooks, Springfield.

1844—Benjamin H. Ellis, Springfield; Cyrus Bell, Feeding Hills; T. H. Stewart, Springfield.

1845—John R. Wilbur, Chicopee Falls; Henry Robert Vaille, Springfield.

1846—G. W. Denison, Chicopee; Thomas Luce Chapman, Longmeadow; H. Champlin, West Springfield; William W. Billings, Springfield.

1847—Nathan Adams, Springfield; Pierre LeBreton Stickney, Springfield.

1852—W. O. Bell, Westfield.

1854—William Gilman Breck, C. C. Chaffee, David Paige Smith, all of Springfield; William George Smith, Chicopee; E. G. Pierce, Holyoke; William Holbrook, Palmer.

1855—R. G. English, Springfield; A. S. McClean, Springfield; George Grenville Tucker, Westfield; G. A. Otis, U. S. navy.

1857—James Milton Foster, Springfield.

1858—J. T. Skinner, Springfield; L. E. Marsh, Wales.

1860—L. E. White, Springfield.

1862—Marshall Calkins, Varillas Linus Owen, H. H. Warner, all of Springfield.

1863—Stephen Wallace Bowles, Springfield.

1864—Horatio Gates Stickney, Springfield.

1866—G. T. Ballard, Hampden; Theodore Frelinghuysen Breck, Springfield; C. F. Coleman, Springfield; Harlow Gamwell, Westfield; William Wallace Gardner, Springfield; Charles P. Kemp, Springfield; Albert Raymond Rice, Springfield; Joseph William Rockwell, Southwick; W. J. Sawin, Chicopee Falls; James Henry Waterman, Westfield.

1867—E. C. Clark, Westfield; Edgar Leroy Draper, Holyoke; James John O'Connor, Holyoke; Charles F. Starkweather, Westfield; George Stanford Stebbins, Springfield.

1869—William Ahern, David Clark, both of Springfield.

1870—John Hooker, Springfield; James Raymond Brown, Springfield; George Washington Davis, Holyoke.

1874—Lawton Stickney Brooks, Sanford Lawton, jr., Stephen Franklin Pomeroy, all of Springfield; Andrew Fairfield Reed, Holyoke.

1875—Frederick Wilcox Chapin, George Chester McLean, of Springfield; Francis Fullam Parker, Chicopee.

1876—Walter Jenks Norfolk, Westfield.

1877—Charles Wesley Bowen, Westfield; Wallace Harlow Deane, Springfield.

1878—H. U. Flagg, Mitteneague.

1879—James Wilson Hannum, Ludlow; Charles Parker Hooker, Springfield; Angelo Orin Squier, Springfield; Edwin Darius Hutchinson, Westfield.

1880—George Dresser, Chicopee; Frederick Warren Ellis, Monson; George Ephraim Fuller, Monson; William Holbrook, Palmer; William Michael Edward Mellen, Chicopee; M. M. Metvier, Holyoke.

1881—Josiah Clark Hubbard, Holyoke.

1882—Judson Worthington Hastings, Feeding Hills.

1883—John S. Bagg, Springfield; Edgar Clarence Collins, Springfield; Frank Holyoke, Holyoke; Alfred C. Downing, Palmer; Locero Jackson Gibbs, Chicopee Falls; Alexander Spear McLean, Springfield.

1884—Daniel Francis Donaghue, Holyoke; Walter Anson Smith, Springfield.

1885—Erastus Edgar Maryott, John Morgan, James E. Marsh, Seraph Frissell, Walter Henry Chapin, Joseph Thomas Herrick, all of Springfield.

1886—William Henry Andrews, Ira Clark Hill, Daniel Edward Keefe, William Henry Pomeroy, all of Springfield; Payson Jonathan Flagg, Mitteneague.

1887—Edwin Boardman Adams, Phebe Ann Sprague, Sarah Mann Wilbur, Edward Hunt Guild, all of Springfield; Joseph H. Palardy, Holyoke; Julia Maria Patten, Holyoke; W. H. Dean, Blandford; Thomas Henry Tracy, Westfield.

1888—Alexander John Dunne, Catherine Maloney Kennedy, of Springfield; Stephen Andrew Mahoney, Ella Maxfield Davis, both of Holyoke; Owen Copp, Monson.

1889—Luther Halsey Gulick, Ralph Holland Seelye, Everett Alanson Bates, all of Springfield.

1890—Willard Crafts Crocker, Philip Kilroy, of Springfield; Lauriston M. Berry, Chicopee Falls.

1891—Delia Lucretia Chapin, Edward Olin Robinson, Springfield.

1892—Carl Addison Allen, Holyoke; Robert Parker Marr Ames, Springfield; Charles William Jackson, Monson; Otis Hiland Kelsey, Springfield; Joseph Thomas Pero, Indian Orchard; Robert Valentine Sawin, Brimfield; Edward Howran Tierney, Holyoke; Harvey Ward VanAllen, Springfield; Frederick A. Ward, Willimansett.

1893—Warren Perkins Blake, Springfield; William Howard Bliss, Three Rivers; William Wallace Broga, Springfield; George Henry Clark, Holyoke; Herbert Clark Emerson, Springfield; Erskine Erasmus Hamilton, Springfield; Robert Joseph Mansfield, Springfield; Howard Eugene Wilson, Chester; William Norwood Suter, Springfield; George Lyman Taylor, Holyoke.

1894—William Chester Billings, Charles Henry Bowen, Daniel Joseph Brown, Cheney Hosmer Calkins, William James Chisholm, Charles Francis Joseph Kennedy, Belle Joanne Platt White, Walter Rupert Weiser, George Dake Weston, all of Springfield.

1895—George Washington Chamberlain, Springfield; Joseph M. Collin, Chicopee Falls; Arthur Llewellyn Damon, Wilbraham;

Charles John Downey, Mitteneague; Ernest A. Gates, Springfield; Frederick Eugene Hopkins, Springfield; Angenette Fowler Noble, Westfield; Frederick Benoni Sweet, Springfield; Horace Green Webber, Wilbraham.

1896—Dudley Carleton, Springfield; Edward B. Hodskins, Springfield; James William Holland, Westfield; James S. McLaughlin, Westfield; James VanWagner Boyd, Springfield.

1897—Orlando R. Blair, Springfield; Jesse L. Bliss, Holyoke; Ralph Carleton, Springfield; George Healy Davis, Springfield; Stephen Joseph Dunn, Springfield; Richard G. Eaton, Holyoke; Clarence E. Hewitt, Springfield; Vincent Joseph Irwin, Springfield; William Chase Leary, Springfield, John Joseph McCabe, Holyoke; Henry Alvin Merchant, Monson; Louis A. Prefontaine, Springfield; Abram Case Williams, Springfield; George L. Woods, Springfield.

1898—Jeremiah C. Anthony, Springfield; Edward W. Brown, Springfield; William H. Davis, Holyoke; George Herbert Jones, Westfield; Edward Joseph Mahoney, Holyoke; Homer T. Porter, Blandford; Sidney R. Marvin, Springfield; John James O'Connor, Holyoke; Joseph Henry Potts, Holyoke; Ellsworth F. Ross, Wales; Jacob Philip Schneider, Palmer; Arthur B. Wetherell, Holyoke; John Nicholas Coghlan, Holyoke; Flora E. Frost, Springfield.

1899—Frank Henry Haskins, Charles Francis Lynch, Anthony Leopold Brown, Harry C. Martin, Simeon James Russell, Robert Hamilton McNair, Mortimer Joseph Stoddard, Charles R. Chapman, George Hardy Finch, all of Springfield.

1900—Frank Rufus Searles, Springfield.

1901—Samuel D. Miller, Three Rivers; Joseph N. Boyer, Springfield; Frederick S. Ward, Springfield.

Having in a preceding part of this chapter devoted some attention to reminiscences of the older members of the profession in the county, who were and others who were not united with the state society, it is proposed in closing this article to make some special allusion to the more prominent members of the district society whose life work is closed.

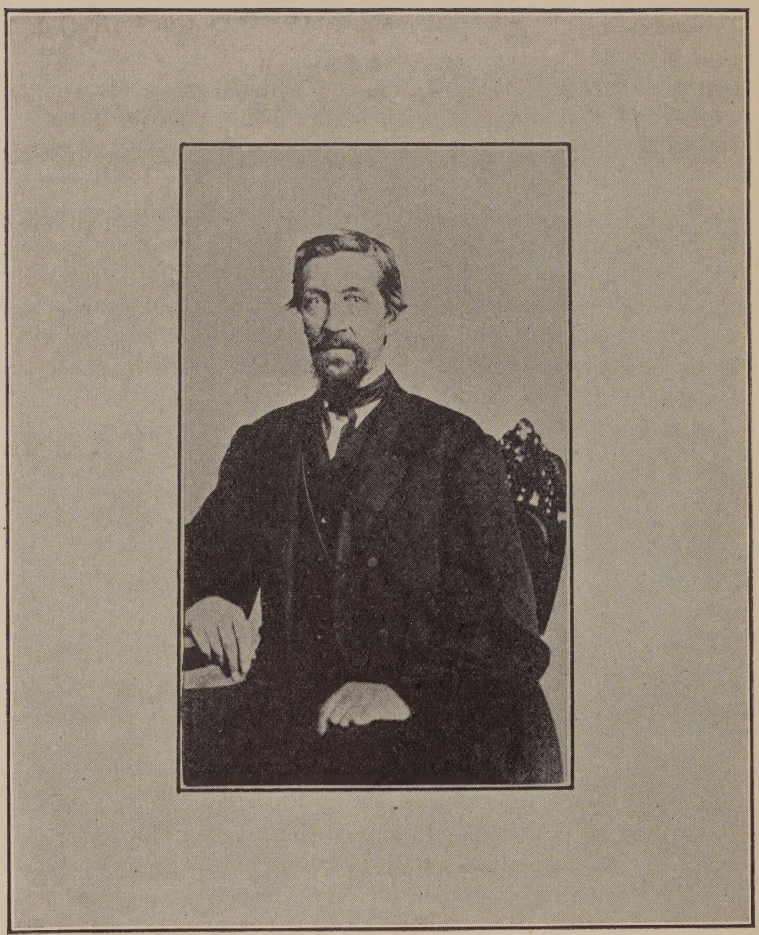
Thaddeus K. DeWolf, of Chester, was for many years regarded as one of the leading medical practitioners in the county,

Dr. Thaddeus K. De Wolf

and although a country doctor he nevertheless was frequently called into counsel with the more widely known physicians of the municipalities, and by them was held in high esteem. Dr. DeWolf was born May 18, 1801, studied medicine in Northern New York and received his degree at the Castleton Medical college. He began his career in Connecticut, and in 1832 located at Chester Centre, where he soon built up an extensive practice. He was identified with several medical organizations and societies, and in his own town served as member of the school committee, justice of the peace, and also was elected to the lower house of the general court. He died in 1890, aged 89 years, then being the senior member of the district society. His son, Oscar C. DeWolf, also entered the profession and now is in practice in London, England. His daughter, Sarah, married the late Dr. Harlow Gamwell, of Westfield.

James Morven Smith, for twelve years the acknowledged head of the medical profession in Hampden county and one of the most distinguished physicians of his time in New England, was born in Hanover, N. H., in 1806, the son of Dr. Nathan Smith, who was an eminent physician and a medical lecturer and author of wide repute. James M. Smith graduated at Yale, located in Westfield in 1830, practiced in that town until 1838, when he removed to Baltimore, Md. In 1841 he came to Springfield and engaged in professional work until the time of his death in a railway disaster at Norwalk, Conn., in 1853. He is well remembered by many of our older citizens, and recollections of his professional life are treasured memories with them. He, in association with Reuben A. Chapman and William B. Calhoun, conceived the idea of establishing a medical school in Springfield, to which reference is made in a preceding paragraph.

Henry R. Vaille was a native of Vermont, born in Marlboro in 1809. He was graduated at Williams college in 1835, and soon afterward became the first (and the last) principal of the town school in School street in Springfield, which institution was in operation only a short time. He then turned his attention to medicine and pursued a course of reading with Dr. Joshua Frost, later attended the Pittsfield Medical institute, and finally fin-



Henry R. Vaille, M. D.

ished his medical education in Paris. He began practice in Longmeadow, but upon the death of his old preceptor he succeeded to the practice of the latter in Springfield. His professional life was abundantly successful and in his prime his practice was far greater than that of any other physician in the city. At one time during the war of 1861-5 he was in the service of the Christian commission, and in the fall of 1863 he spent some time in the hospitals at Middletown, Md., after the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. Dr. Vaille died July 15, 1885. He is remembered as a popular and skillful physician, thorough in every professional work, and having an especial regard for the interests and comfort of all with whom he was brought into association.

Pierre LeBreton Stickney, whose professional life in this county was spent in the towns of West Springfield, Chicopee and Springfield, was born in Newburyport, May 19, 1814, the son of Capt. David and Elizabeth LeBreton Stickney. He prepared for college in Bradford and Phillips Andover academies and graduated at Dartmouth in 1839. His medical education was acquired in Jefferson Medical college (Phila.), where he received his degree in 1842. He settled in West Springfield in 1845 and removed thence to Indiana in 1851. Three years later he returned east and located in Chicopee, where he practiced with unvarying success until 1870, when he came to Springfield, his subsequent home. He died November 5, 1887, having spent nearly forty years of his active professional life in this vicinity. He was held in especial regard by the profession, to whom his worth was fully known. On the occasion of his death the district medical society expressed its estimate of him as "one who ever maintained the honor and worked for the interests of legitimate medicine in opposition to every form of empiricism."

John Hooker, during his active life a prominent figure in professional, political and social circles in Springfield, was a native of Charlton, Mass., born January 30, 1817. His father was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and his mother, Polly Winslow, was a direct descendant of Kenelmn Winslow, a Puritan who came to America in the Mayflower in 1620. At the age of

sixteen years John began to learn the trade of his father, but having soon afterward determined to fit himself for the practice of medicine, he became a student under Dr. Lamb, of Charlton. He took his degree from the Berkshire Medical school in Pittsfield. At the time of the "gold fever" in California he went from Worcester to New York with the intention to sail for the Pacific slope, and to that end procured a passage ticket. However, he suddenly changed his mind and having disposed of his ticket at a good premium he came to Springfield and opened an office where now stands the city hall; and when that property was sold to the city he removed to Elm street where he practiced for ten years, until he secured the Lawton property on Maple street, where he lived for several years. Later on he lived at No. 183 State street and remained there until his death, July 11, 1892, aged 75 years. In every sense Dr. Hooker was a self-made man, having educated himself and worked out his own career without other aid than his own determination and perseverance. As a physician he was held in high esteem throughout the city, and as a public-spirited citizen he frequently was nominated for office. In 1870 he was a member of the board of aldermen and in 1875 was a city physician. Previous to 1870 he was a democrat, but afterward he was allied to the republican party. During the later years of his life he relinquished much of his practice to his son, Charles P. Hooker, and gave himself to the rest and social enjoyment of the associations of the Winthrop club.

William Gilman Breck, whose splendid, striking personality for so many years made him an attractive figure in Springfield social circles, and who also enjoyed the reputation of being one of the leading physicians and surgeons in the entire Connecticut valley region, was born in Franklin county, Vermont, in November, 1818, and died in Chicopee while on a professional visit to Vicar-General Healy, on January 22, 1889. When quite young he removed with his parents to Ohio, and acquired his elementary education in the famous school at Oberlin, and also in Harvard university, where he was graduated. He attended medical lectures in New York city and in 1844 began his professional career in New Orleans. Two years later he came to Springfield, and

for the next forty-three years was an active factor in medical and business circles. For a time he practiced as senior partner in the firm of Breck & Gray. During the war of 1861-65 he was sent to the front by Governor Andrew as consulting surgeon, and was present at several memorable battles. His knowledge of medicine was thorough and as a surgeon his skill was known far beyond the limits of his county. For thirty years he was surgeon for the Boston & Albany and the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad companies. But outside of his professional life Dr. Breck was deeply interested in the growth and prosperity of Springfield and was thoroughly loyal to its institutions, taking an especial interest in the work of the city hospital. He also was one of the pioneers in the development of Round Hill, and built the first residence in that now desirable locality. An idea of the high estimate in which Dr. Breck was held by the people of Springfield is furnished by the following extract from the resolutions adopted by the district medical society at the next meeting after his death: "Whereas, his good counsel and especially his leading surgical ability entitle him to a large and a lasting place in our memory, be it resolved by the members of the Hampden district medical society, that we will endeavor to fill this vacancy in our ranks by the perseverance and devotion to the profession manifested by our deceased brother."

Thomas Luce Chapman, who was virtually retired from active professional work when he removed from Longmeadow to Springfield to live with his father-in-law, the late Marvin Chapin, was born in Pittsfield in 1817, and acquired his early medical education in the Berkshire Medical institute. Through his early association with Dr. Brooks he was led to enter the profession, and it was a fortunate choice, for he became in every respect a competent and honorable physician, and one who enjoyed a large practice and wide social acquaintance. He settled in Longmeadow in 1842 and for the next thirty and more years (except a short time spent in California for the benefit of his health) devoted his energies to professional work and to the several other enterprises with which he was identified. He was secretary and treasurer of the district medical society in 1847-49,

vice-president in 1871-72, and president in 1872-74. Dr. Chapman is remembered as a large-hearted and public-spirited citizen, especially kind to the poor, and interested in all worthy charities. The Springfield Home for Aged Women was founded chiefly through his endeavors. Politically he was a republican and was in the state senate in 1864. Dr. Chapman died August 20, 1889, and at the next succeeding meeting of the district medical society one of the resolutions then adopted declared: "While we submissively bow to the Supreme Will, we recognize the loss of one who unselfishly gave his life to the amelioration of human sufferings, and whose gentle virtues and manly qualities will always live in our remembrance."

Nathan Adams was for many years a familiar figure in medical circles in Springfield, although the complete success of his career as a physician was somewhat marred by the effects of an unfortunate accident which impaired his general health. He was born May 6, 1813, and was graduated from the medical department of Yale in 1836. In 1844, after six years of hospital practice in New York, he settled in Springfield, and soon attained a prominent standing in the ranks of the profession. In 1856 he was elected to the common council. In 1865 an accident compelled him to give up practice temporarily, after which he travelled extensively and lived elsewhere than in Springfield. In 1876 he returned to the city and ten years later bought the manor house and property in Ingersoll's grove. Dr. Adams died October 2, 1888, while temporarily residing with his daughter in Marblehead.

Harlow Gamwell, late of Westfield, was born in Washington, Mass., in 1834, the son of Martin Gamwell, a patriot of the revolution. Harlow acquired his early medical education in the Berkshire Medical college, where he graduated in 1858, and began his professional career in Huntington in 1859. In 1861 he was appointed assistant surgeon of the 2d Mass. cavalry, serving in that capacity fourteen months, when he was made surgeon of the 5th cavalry. Just before the close of the war ill-health compelled him to resign his commission, upon which he returned to Huntington, and thence removed to Westfield in 1873. Here

he afterward lived and died, his professional life having been a complete success, while socially he enjoyed the respect and esteem of the entire townspeople. His practice was varied and extensive, and in whatever capacity he was called he acquitted himself with honor. Dr. Gamwell died August 11, 1898. He was twice married, his second wife being a daughter of Dr. Thaddeus K. DeWolf.

Varillas L. Owen, for many years a physician of excellent standing in Springfield, was born in 1825, and died in 1897. He was educated in old Chester academy and the medical department of Harvard, graduating at the latter in 1852. He came into medical practice well equipped for hard work. On the occasion of his death the resolutions adopted by the members of the district medical society said of Dr. Owen: "That the society of which he was for many years a member, actively and usefully, hereby expresses its deep sense of the loss in him of a most agreeable companion and faithful co-worker."

David Paige Smith, son of Dr. James Morven Smith, was born in Westfield, October 1, 1830, graduated at Yale college in 1851, and at Jefferson Medical college in 1853. With a splendid mental equipment and the fortunate prestige of being the son of one of the most distinguished physicians which the county ever had known, the young doctor came into practice in the same year in which his father was killed by accident; and much of the practice to which he succeeded was retained by him until his departure for Europe in 1860 to still further educate himself in the University at Edinburgh, Scotland. However, at the end of a single year he returned to Springfield and entered the service as surgeon of the 18th Mass. infantry, only to be advanced to the rank of brigade surgeon, and later to medical director of the division. Returning to Springfield he engaged in active practice until 1872, when he made another extended European tour, and on his return in 1873 he was made professor of theory and practice in Yale medical department. In 1877 he was transferred to the chair of surgery, and in 1878, in addition to his other duties, he was appointed lecturer on medical jurisprudence. During his active professional life Dr. Smith was vice-president of the

Massachusetts Medical society, post surgeon of the U. S. armory at Springfield, president of the board of medical examiners for pensions, and medical director of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance company. He died December 27, 1880, and on the following day the district medical society in special meeting, resolved "That we desire as individuals and as a society to place on record our appreciation of the life and character of our dead brother; that we call to mind with gratitude his distinguished services to the profession and community, his labors as a member and officer of our association, and our regret at his sudden and untimely death."

James Henry Waterman, at the time of his death medical examiner and town physician of Westfield, and one of the leading men of his profession in western Hampden county, was born in Ware in 1837 and came to practice in Westfield in 1860, fresh from his graduation from the medical department of the University of Buffalo. In November, 1862, he was appointed surgeon of the 46th Mass. Inf., and served in that capacity about two years. In addition to his large medical practice Dr. Waterman for five years was engaged in the manufacture of cigars, but at the end of that time he gave up all interests outside of professional work. He died November 23, 1887. The estimation in which he was held by his professional associates is well shown by the following extracts from the resolutions of the medical society after his death: "Resolved, that in the decease of our brother and associate the society loses one of its most efficient, active and popular members in the vigor of his manhood and in the acme of his professional reputation; one whose duties were performed with alacrity and zeal, sacrificing health and perhaps life for the good of others, and one whose relations to the profession have been conducive to its elevation and improvement."

George Washington Davis, of Holyoke, president of the district medical society in 1892-93, was born in Northfield, Vermont, March 26, 1847, and died September 4, 1894. He unquestionably was one of the most thoroughly educated physicians in that city, and one whose life was given to study as well as to practice. He first read medicine in his native town, and in 1866 attended lec-

tures at the Pittsfield Medical school, later at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and still later at Burlington, Vermont, where he was graduated in 1868. He practiced first in Craftsbury, Vt., and came to Holyoke in 1871. In that city he achieved his greatest success. He took a post-graduate course in New York in 1876, and another in Philadelphia in 1882. In 1884 he studied in the great universities of Germany and France.

Stephen Wallace Bowles was born in Machias, Maine, in 1835, graduated at Williams college in 1856, and acquired his early medical education in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, graduating in 1859. During the war of 1861-65, he was for a time on the hospital staff in the field and afterward served in the general hospital at Brattleboro, his whole service covering a period of three and one-half years. He also practiced two years in Brattleboro, a like time in Yonkers, N. Y., and came to Springfield in 1872. Dr. Bowles is remembered as a physician of excellent ability and as a citizen of upright character. He died February 13, 1895.

James John O'Connor, late of Holyoke, and one of the brightest young lights of the profession in that city previous to his death, was born in Springfield, October 20, 1864, and died December 14, 1898. He was educated in the city schools and prepared for college under private instruction. In 1884 he entered the medical department of Harvard, and graduated in 1888. He then located in Holyoke and rapidly gained popularity by his professional work. He practiced ten years and achieved success, but death cut off his promising career.

William J. Sawin was a respected physician of Chicopee Falls at the time of his death, December 3, 1877. On that occasion the medical society expressed its feelings in these words: "Resolved, that we, in common with those who are deprived of his professional services, deeply regret his loss and offer to his grief-stricken family our sincere condolence in their sudden affliction," etc.

H. G. Stickney, president of the society in 1877-78, for many years a respected physician of this locality, died December 5, 1878, upon which the society resolved as follows: "That in the

sudden death of H. G. Stickney the medical profession has sustained the loss of an ardent worker, a thorough practitioner, and a true friend to the advancement of medical science; resolved, that by the decease of Dr. Stickney the community has been deprived of an intelligent and public-spirited citizen, and society of a kind-hearted man."

Alvin Smith, of Monson, Sanford Lawton, of Springfield, and Cyrus Bell, of Feeding Hills, died in 1882. Each was a well known, highly respected and competent physician in the community in which he lived and practiced. On September 12 of that year, at a meeting of the society this serious inroad on its membership was discussed and the following resolutions were adopted as expressing the feelings of the members present: "Resolved, that this society, fully appreciating its loss in the death of these members, would deeply impress upon the memory its testimony to their moral and professional worth. As officers and members they were efficient and faithful in their duties and always active in promoting and sustaining its best interests. Honorable and upright in their intercourse with its fellows, they commanded and received their confidence and friendship. As practitioners in their professional calling each was the devoted physician, the self-sacrificing, sympathetic and warm-hearted friend. . . In their loss this society most freely accords its sympathy and mingles its sorrow with their friends and the communities among which they lived and labored."

In September, 1887, the society adopted resolutions appropriate to the occasion on the death of its valued young member, Dr. J. L. Bagg, a native of West Springfield and a descendant of one of its pioneer families.

W. J. Tracy died October 4, 1888, and in commenting on his professional life the society's resolution says: "While we sincerely deplore the death of our brother and associate, and that he was permitted to cross to the other side with his life work so incomplete, yet we rejoice that in so brief a time he was by his worth and industry enabled to attain a distinguished position in his chosen profession and in the community in which he lived."

U. H. Flagg and Dr. Bowles died, the former in November, 1894, and the latter in February, 1895. At a meeting held April 16, 1895, the resolution adopted by the society says: "Resolved, that we highly appreciate the valuable services which they tendered to this society and the medical profession, and that we hereby express our sympathy for their relatives and families in their severe bereavement."

Henry Charles Bowen died September 3, 1898, and the resolution adopted at the next meeting expresses deep regret at the loss of a valuable fellow member, "who died of typhoid fever in Cuba while serving his country as surgeon of the 2d Mass. militia in the Spanish war."

Erskine Erasmus Hamilton, who died in January, 1901, was born in 1866, graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1892, and was associated with medical practice in Springfield from that time until the latter part of 1900.

Harry A. Merchant, of Monson, likewise was taken away by the hand of the destroyer during the year 1901, and thereby was extinguished the life of one who gave promise of a rapid rise in the ranks of the profession. Dr. Merchant was a son-in-law of Dr. George E. Fuller of Monson.

THE EASTERN HAMPDEN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

During the latter part of 1879 three well known physicians of the eastern towns of Hampden county—Dr. George E. Fuller of Monson, Dr. George T. Ballard of Hampden, and Dr. W. H. Stowe of Palmer—were accustomed to meet together about once a month at the house of one of them and there discuss any events of more than usual importance in their professional work which had taken place during the preceding month; and to give added enjoyment to these occasions, the wives of these physicians would accompany them, and while the discussions were being held the ladies would prepare a supper for the social enjoyment of all who were present.

These little informal assemblages were found so agreeable and beneficial to the participants that on February 6, 1880, it was resolved to effect a permanent organization under the name

of the "Doctors' Club of Eastern Hampden," to adopt a constition and by-laws and elect officers for the ensuing year. These officers were as follows: Dr. George E. Fuller, president; Dr. George T. Ballard, vice-president; Dr. W. H. Stowe, secretary and treasurer; Drs. George E. Fuller, George T. Ballard, W. H. Stowe, A. O. Squier and J. W. Hannum, directors.

Thus launched into existence with an original membership of five physicians, the Doctors' Club began its history with every promise of future usefulness but without an intention on the part of its founders to extend to jurisdictions beyond the limits of a few of the eastern towns of the county. However, the good results which followed the early meetings soon spread their influence throughout the profession, and one addition after another gradually extended the membership west to the Connecticut and also into the counties adjoining Hampden.

This somewhat remarkable outspreading from a little informal social trio of medical men to a formal organization with large and constantly increasing membership, necessitated a change in the regulations, therefore, at a meeting held February 10, 1881, "censors" replaced "directors," and on March 10 of the same year the constitution was amended by changing the name from "Doctors' Club of Eastern Hampden" to "The Eastern Hampden Medical Association." Still, the original social character of the organization has been preserved even to the present day and the "banquet" is a feature of the regular meetings.

During the period of its history more than fifty practicing physicians have become members and affixed their names to the constitution of the club and association. In the order of seniority of membership the names are as follows: Drs. George E. Fuller, Monson; Geo. T. Ballard, Hampden; W. H. Stowe, Palmer; James W. Hannum, Ludlow; A. O. Squier, North Wilbraham; A. C. Desautels, Indian Orchard; Noyes Barstow, Indian Orchard; J. M. Foster, Wilbraham; Horace G. Webber, Wales (now Wilbraham); George L. Woods, Springfield; S. F. Smith, Indian Orchard; D. H. Nutting, Chicopee Falls; A. C. Downing, Palmer; C. B. Newton, Stafford Springs, Conn.; F. W.

Ellis, Monson; L. J. Gibbs, Chicopee Falls; Geo. P. Bailey, Bondsville; J. B. Hyland, Palmer; C. W. Jackson, Monson; R. V. Sawin, Brimfield; W. H. Bliss, North Wilbraham; L. M. Berry, Chicopee Falls; J. P. Schneider, Palmer; H. B. Perry, Amherst; J. T. Pero, Indian Orchard; W. N. Klemmer, Springfield; Leslie H. Hendee, Palmer; George P. Bell, Three Rivers; J. M. Fay, Northampton; George W. Rawson, Amherst; Walter A. Smith, Springfield; Joab Stowell, North Amherst; Walter R. Weiser, Springfield; George D. Weston, Springfield; R. E. Dickson, Granby; C. F. Branch, Amherst; P. H. Larose, Indian Orchard; H. T. Shores, Northampton; Chas. A. Byrne, Hatfield; Harry A. Merchant, Monson; F. A. H. Robinson, Hinsdale; P. J. C. Flagg, Mittineague; V. J. Irwin, Springfield; Irving R. Calkins, Springfield; E. H. Guild, Springfield; Louis A. Prefontaine, Springfield; James E. Marsh, Springfield; C. H. Calkins, Springfield; H. C. Martin, Longmeadow; E. F. Ross, Wales; C. R. Chapman, Springfield.

The succession of officers is as follows:

Presidents: George E. Fuller, 1880-81; George T. Ballard, 1882-83; W. H. Stowe, 1884; J. W. Hannum, 1885; L. J. Gibbs, 1886; G. L. Woods, 1887; A. O. Squier, 1888; H. G. Webber, 1889; C. W. Jackson, 1890; S. F. Smith, 1891; R. U. Sawin, 1892; W. H. Bliss, 1893; George E. Fuller, 1894; George T. Ballard, 1895; L. M. Berry, 1896; H. B. Perry, 1897; L. H. Hendee, 1898; W. A. Smith, 1899; J. M. Fay, 1900; Walter R. Weiser, 1901.

Vice-Presidents: George T. Ballard, 1880-81; W. H. Stowe, 1882-83; J. W. Hannum, 1884; L. J. Gibbs, 1885; G. L. Woods, 1886; A. C. Squier, 1887; Horace G. Webber, 1888; C. W. Jackson, 1889; W. H. Bliss, 1890; R. V. Sawin, 1891; W. H. Bliss, 1892; F. W. Ellis, 1893; J. T. Pero, 1894; L. M. Berry, 1895-96; L. H. Hendee, 1897; W. A. Smith, 1898; G. L. Woods, 1899; Walter R. Weiser, 1900; G. W. Rawson, 1901.

Secretaries and Treasurers: W. H. Stowe, 1880; J. W. Hannum, 1881-83; H. G. Webber, 1884; G. L. Woods, 1885; J. B. Hyland, 1886; C. W. Jackson, 1887; R. V. Sawin, 1888; G. L. Woods, 1889; J. W. Hannum, 1890; W. H. Bliss, 1891; F. W.

Ellis, 1892; J. T. Pero, 1893; J. W. Hannum, 1894; W. G. Webber, 1895; J. W. Hannum, 1896; George W. Rawson, 1897-98; Harry A. Merchant, 1899; I. R. Calkins, 1900; V. J. Irwin, 1901.

THE SPRINGFIELD MEDICAL CLUB

On December 13, 1892, a number of prominent physicians perfected the formal organization of the Springfield Medical club, the object of which, according to the declaration of its constitution is "the medical and social advancement of its members." Little formality accompanied the preliminary work of discussing the project. The need of such an association was appreciated in professional circles and in due season the club was brought into existence. It is a business organization—with a social side—and never has encumbered itself with numerous offices, nor burdened its officers with a multitude of duties. Meetings are held semi-monthly with an annual mid-winter banquet—a brief season of total relaxation of professional work.

The members of the club since its organization are as follows:

Frederick W. Chapin, Walter H. Chapin, Charles P. Hooker, George C. McClean, William H. Pomeroy, Ralph H. Seelye, W. N. Suter (rem. to Washington, D. C., June 1, 1897), Joseph T. Herrick, Everett A. Bates, David Clark, Philip Kilroy, Stephen W. Bowles (d. Feb. 12, 1895), W. W. Broga, Theodore F. Breck, Herbert C. Emerson, Henry C. Bowen (d. Santiago, Cuba, Sept. 3, 1898), Warren P. Blake, F. E. Hopkins, Ralph Carleton, Dudley Carleton, Frederick B. Sweet.

The officers of the club have been as follows:

Presidents: Charles P. Hooker, 1892-93; David Clark, 1894; Theodore F. Breck, 1895-96; Frederick W. Chapin, 1897-98; George C. McClean, 1899-1900; Walter H. Chapin, 1901.

Secretaries and Treasurers: Everett A. Bates, 1892-96; Herbert C. Emerson, 1897-1901.

HOMOEOPATHY

A learned writer has said: "All advancement comes through persecution, and 'no cross, no crown' is applicable to science as well as to religion." Christianity itself surged through blood and fire to attain its mighty power. So, too, the medical world has been subject to convulsion from the earliest ages. Homoeopathy sprung into existence something more than a century ago, discarded the settled rules of practice and asserted its claims to the world. Its distinguishing characteristics, then as now, consist in the scientific employment of medicaments according to the principles denoted by its name, "*similia similibus curantur,*" or, "like is cured by like."

The principle first rendered into a practical science by Hahnemann, the founder of the homoeopathic school, dates far back of his time, and was even glanced at by Hippocrates; but it remained for Hahnemann to propound the startling dogma in 1790, while engaged in translating Cullin's Materia Medica from English into German. The new school passed through many wonderful and prolonged tests, trials and opposition, and eventually was legalized in Bohemia in 1821; America in 1825; Russia in 1833; Austria in 1837; Prussia in 1843; England in 1858; and to-day is a recognized power throughout the world.

It is not the fault of homoeopathists that they and the associations to which they belong are known by a distinctive name. It is the fault of those who have refused to allow the views denoted by that name to be advocated, tested, and freely practiced within the bounds of ordinary professional fellowship. Grant to homoeopathy the same liberty which is accorded to all other ways of thinking, however novel and unlike those ordinarily received, and the *raison d'etre* of homoeopathic institutions will have disappeared.

Homoeopathic Medical Society of Western Massachusetts.— On April 25, 1877, the homoeopathic physicians of Western Massachusetts organized a society for mutual improvement, the charter members of which were as follows: Drs. J. M. Thompson of Greenfield; E. R. Morgan and Shelburn Fort of Shelburne

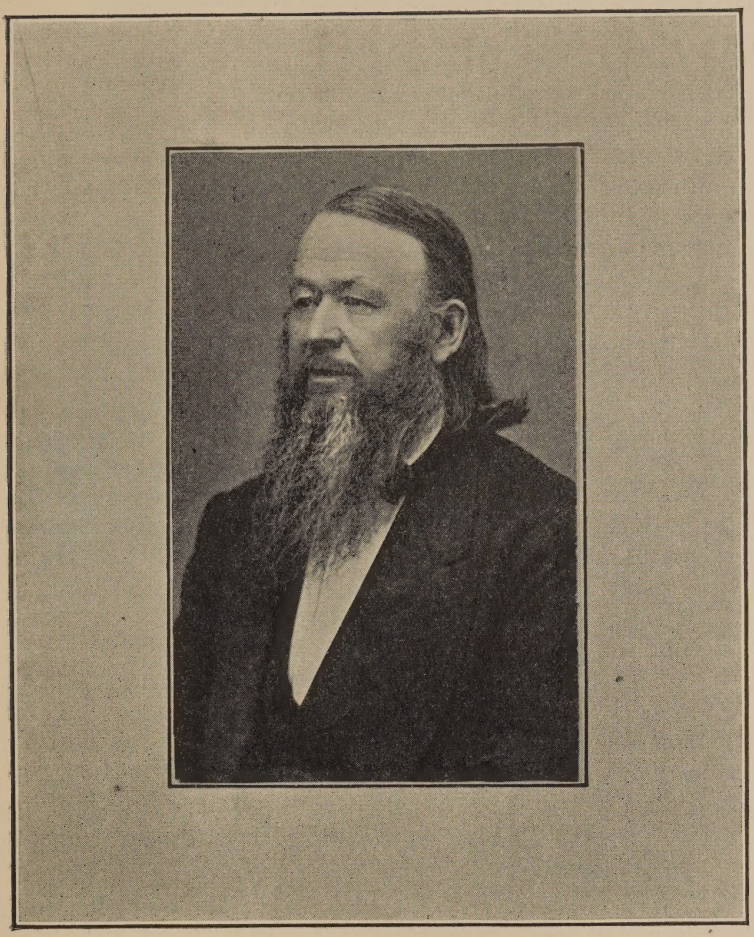
Falls; D. T. Vining of Conway; F. E. Bailey of Williamstown; A. Harvey of North Adams; and Henry Tucker of Brattleboro. In August following the organization Dr. George W. Swazey and Dr. L. McFarland of Springfield were added to the membership, and since that year the work of the society has been such that its rolls now contain the names of fifty-eight active members.

The society holds quarter-yearly meetings in Springfield, on which occasions all branches of medical science are discussed by the members; and the social side of these assemblages is not without substantial benefits in the interchange of courtesies and the extension of mutual fellowship and professional regard among the members.

Among the members of the society past and present there are many physicians of prominence in the ranks of homoeopathy, and some there were who are no longer living. We may recall such practitioners as George W. Swazey, L. McFarland, Laura W. Copp, W. M. Decker, Andrew S. Oliver, George W. Bates, Harriet A. Loring, H. E. Russegue, all of Springfield; J. U. Woods of Holyoke; N. W. Rand of Monson; J. K. Warren of Palmer; J. F. Hadley of Chicopee; and S. Alvord of Chicopee Falls.

The present members of the society, who are residents in Hampden county, are as follows: Drs. Plumb Brown, junior, John H. Carmichael, J. B. Comins, A. M. Cushing, J. M. Gates, H. W. Green, R. F. Hovey, S. A. Lewis, Clarice J. Parsons, George Rhoads, H. E. Rice, O. W. Roberts, Alice E. Rowe and Clara J. Sweet, of Springfield; S. E. Fletcher, of Chicopee; G. B. Maxwell, of Chicopee Falls; W. F. Harding and A. T. Schoonmaker, of Westfield; J. P. Rand, of Monson; H. R. Sackett, G. H. Smith and Frank A. Woods, of Holyoke; and G. H. Wilkins, of Palmer.

Reminiscences.—Dr. George W. Swazey represented historically and medically the homoeopathic practice in Hampden county during his professional life in Springfield. There may have been an earlier homoeopath here, but the practice only got character and success from him. He was a thoroughly honest and conscientious man, persevering, faithful, studious and



George W. Swazey, M. D.

thoughtful. He believed in what he was doing, and there was not a grain of charlatanry in the way he did it. His life among us was long, honorable and successful. He commanded public respect while living, he justly received its tributes, dead.

He was born at Exeter, N. H., in 1812; and entered Bowdoin college with the class of '35, but removed to Dartmouth, and finally returned to Bowdoin to graduate in '37. He began practice as an allopath, being first settled in Newburyport, but adopted the homoeopathic system as early as 1840 and continued in it ever afterward. He removed to Springfield in 1844. He stood high in his school of medicine, and received many honors from his professional associates. He was a member of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical society, and a member and one of the founders of the American Institute of Homoeopathy, and held the office of president and various other positions in both these societies. He was a contributor to the homoeopathic medical journals, and quite a number of his public addresses at the meetings of the state and national societies have been published and widely circulated. Among these may be mentioned his address on the "Scientific Basis of Homoeopathy," delivered before the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical society, and his address before the American Institute of Homoeopathy on "The Nature of Life, the Nature of Disease, and the Law of Cure."

Dr. Swazey was fatally injured by falling from a dry-bridge at Deerfield, Sept. 8, 1877.

Dr. H. A. Collins was born in South Hadley, Aug. 27, 1826. Prepared for college at Williston seminary, entering Yale in 1847, graduating an M. D. in 1850. He practiced at Conway three years, and then removed to Springfield. While at Yale he became impressed by the better results obtained from homoeopathic treatment in cholera and during his practice at Conway convinced himself that the theory of Hahnemann was the more scientific; and upon removing to Springfield he became a homeopathic physician. At that time Drs. Swazey and Graves were the practitioners of this school in the city. Dr. Graves subsequently removed from Springfield, while Dr. Swazey remained until his death in 1877. Dr. Collins was an unusually energetic

man, always looking on the bright side of life. He was a man of genius, diagnosing diesases quickly by intuition, and held a select clientele to the time of his death in 1884. His recreation was with his horses, in his daily "rounds." He was a member of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical society, and the American Institute of Homoeopathy.

The history of homoeopathy in Monson may be said to have begun in the summer of 1871, when Dr. J. K. Warren, who had recently located in Palmer, left an "Order Slate" at the store of Geo. E. Grout, and began making daily calls to the village.

Previous to that time very few families in the town had any practical knowledge of homoeopathy; a few of the wealthy people had employed Dr. Geo. W. Swazey of Springfield, but only a few, and those at infrequent intervals.

Dr. Warren's advent to the town was greeted with ridicule, which grew into active and bitter opposition as his practice increased; but Dr. Warren was not a man easily frightened and though for a time the only *graduate* of the new school between Worcester and Springfield he held his ground and built a large and lucrative business.

In this way Monson was supplied with homoeopathic treatment until Feb. 15, 1879, when Dr. N. W. Rand, a student and former associate of Dr. Warren, decided to strike out for himself and open an office. He rented rooms in a central location and had a good practice from the very first.

The history of homoeopathy in Monson is so largely the history of Dr. Rand that a review of the one without a recital of the other would be incomplete. Dr. Rand was the eldest son of Thomas Prentice and Lydia Wheeler Rand and a lineal descendant of Robert and Alice Rand, who came to this country from England in 1635. He was born in Francestown, N. H., Sept. 14, 1853, and received his preliminary education in the public schools and academy of his native town. In 1875 he began the study of medicine under the direction of the Drs. Dearborn of Milford, N. H., and in the fall of the same year took his first course of medical lectures at Dartmouth college. In the winter of 1876 he taught in his native town and the following spring

entered the office of Dr. J. K. Warren, of Palmer, as a student. The next fall he entered the medical department of Boston university and the following year joined the senior class of the New York Homoeopathic Medical college from which he was graduated with "honorable mention" in the spring of 1878. In 1879 he located in Monson, where he remained until his death, Nov. 5, 1898.

In the summer of 1883 Dr. Rand was married, and, in company of his wife, spent the following nine months in post-graduate study in the hospitals of Europe. His brother, Dr. J. P. Rand, who had graduated the previous March from the New York Homoeopathic Medical college, attended to his practice during his absence. Upon his return the two brothers were associated together until August 1, 1888, when Dr. J. P. Rand removed to Worcester.

From this date until the time of his death Dr. N. W. Rand was the only homoeopathic practitioner in Monson. He made many friends. He had a large business and was greatly beloved by his patients. For twelve years he served on the school committee and for eight of those years was its chairman. He was always an active worker in and out of the profession. He wrote many papers both medical and social and, together with his brother, in 1897 published a little volume of original verse.

His professional ability and sterling integrity were quickly recognized by his associates in practice. He was made president of the Homoeopathic Medical societies of Worcester county and Western Massachusetts; vice-president and orator of the State Homoeopathic society, and at the time of his decease was lecturer on fevers at the Boston university school of medicine.

Upon the death of Dr. N. W. Rand, Dr. J. P. Rand returned to Monson. Like his brother he has received various honors from the medical profession, serving as president of the Homoeopathic Medical societies of Worcester county and Western Massachusetts. In 1898 he was elected president of the Massachusetts Surgical and Gynaecological society, for two years he served as 1st vice-president of the state society and in 1897 delivered the annual oration.

The pioneer of homoeopathy in Palmer was Dr. Samuel Shaw, who settled there in 1857, although Dr. King, a physician of the old school who practiced here from 1824 to 1861, had given some time to the study of a few homoeopathic remedies and used them successfully.

Dr. Shaw had been a physician in Wareham, Mass., and Albany, N. Y., previous to locating in Palmer. Becoming dissatisfied with the treatment as practiced by the old school, he made a thorough study of homoeopathy and adopted it. He enjoyed a large practice and the confidence of the community for many years, till failing health obliged him to relinquish professional work.

Dr. George F. Forbes located in Palmer soon after Dr. Shaw and remained a short time, removing to West Brookfield where he established a large practice.

In 1870, Dr. Shaw, becoming too feeble to continue the work, introduced Dr. J. K. Warren as his successor. The latter had just graduated from the New York Homoeopathic medical college and hospital. He practiced in the town until 1883, and then removed to Worcester.

Dr. G. H. Wilkins graduated from the New York Homoeopathic Medical college and hospital in 1883, and soon afterward succeeded to the practice of Dr. Warren.

In Holyoke Dr. E. C. Newport was the first resident homoeopathic practitioner, having located there in 1868 fresh from his course in the New York Homoeopathic Medical college. With brief intervals he practiced in the city until his death a few years ago.

In 1868 Drs. J. U. Woods and G. H. Smith settled and began practice in Holyoke. A few years ago Dr. Woods removed to New Haven, but Dr. Smith remained and has since engaged in active and successful practice. He was graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical college in 1865, located first at Tariffville, Conn., removed thence to Illinois in 1866, and came to Holyoke in 1868. He is an ex-mayor of the city, also an ex-member of the school committee, and now is a member of the board of examiners for pensions.

Dr. H. R. Sackett, a graduate of the New York Homoeopathic Medical college and hospital in 1893, settled in Holyoke in 1894 and now is in active practice there. He is president of the W. M. H. Medical society and a member of the Holyoke Medical association.

Dr. F. A. Woods was graduated at the Hahnemann Medical college of Philadelphia in 1893, and immediately began practice in Holyoke, where now he is secretary of the board of health and a member of the surgical staff of the city hospital.

In Westfield the oldest homoeopathic physician is Dr. Wilbur F. Harding, a graduate of Hahnemann Medical college in 1857. He practiced several years in Greenfield and removed thence to Westfield. He is a member of the state and local homoeopathic medical societies.

Dr. A. D. Schoonmaker, also a graduate of the Hahnemann Medical college in 1894, located in Westfield and now is in practice in that town.

Dr. Samuel Alvord, whose professional life was spent wholly in Chicopee Falls as a seat of practice, was born in West Springfield and was specially educated for work as a school teacher; but when later on he entered the ranks of the medical profession he became one of the best exemplars of homoeopathy in the region.

Dr. J. F. Hadley, formerly of Chicopee, and later of Waltham, graduated at Boston university in 1882 and practiced in Chicopee two years.

Dr. Samuel E. Fletcher, of Chicopee, graduated from the Boston School of Medicine in 1891, and succeeded to the practice of Dr. Bennitt who had removed to Springfield. Dr. Fletcher is now city physician of Chicopee.

Dr. George B. Maxfield, of Chicopee Falls, is a graduate of the Chicago Homoeopathic Medical college, class of '94. He located in this city in 1896.

In the city of Springfield, the homoeopathic medical school has been well represented since Dr. Swazey's time; and among those representatives in later years there have been many men of high personal and professional attainments, who have won

for themselves positions of commanding prominence and influence in the community. A sketch of the professional career of each of these worthy disciples of Hahnemann would give added interest to this chapter but the policy of our work forbids. However, we may mention the names of these practitioners without fear of transgressing any rule of propriety.

Dr. A. M. Cushing, after a splendid elementary and professional education, began his career as a physician in Bradford, Vt., in 1856, and in subsequent years, after various removals, finally settled in Springfield, where now he is the senior homoeopathic physician.

Dr. Luke Corcoran was graduated at the New York Homoeopathic Medical college and hospital in 1868, and began his professional career in this city during that year.

Dr. John H. Carmichael began his professional career in 1873, and for three years practiced in Worcester, and upon the death of Dr. Collins he succeeded to his practice in this city. Dr. Carmichael is one of the most thoroughly educated and widely known homoeopathic physicians and surgeons in Western Massachusetts.

Dr. Frank D. Maine graduated at the New York Homoeopathic Medical college and hospital in 1872 and came to Springfield in 1894.

Dr. Lorenzo W. Cole, a graduate of the New York Homoeopathic Medical college and hospital in 1873, has spent his entire professional life in this city.

Dr. Oscar Waldo Roberts graduated from the Boston University school of medicine in 1879, and practiced in Palmer and Ware previous to his coming to Springfield in 1890.

Dr. H. E. Rice practiced in Springfield from 1883 to 1901.

Dr. Francis M. Bennitt, a graduate of Cornell university and also of the N. Y. H. Medical college and hospital (1883) came to Springfield in the summer of 1884.

Dr. George Rhoads, graduate of the University of Vermont in 1884, and of Hahnemann Medical college in 1889, located in Springfield in 1894.

Dr. Plumb Brown was graduated at the Hahnemann Medical college in Chicago in 1892, and settled in Springfield in 1895.

Dr. Alice E. Rowe, a graduate of the Boston University school of medicine, began practice in Springfield in 1896.

Dr. Clara M. Sweet, a graduate of the Boston University school of medicine, began practice in Springfield in 1894.

Dr. Clarice J. Parsons, of Springfield, is a graduate of the New York Medical college and hospital for women, class of '94.

Dr. Robert F. Hovey, a graduate of the New York Homoeopathic Medical college and hospital in 1897, came to Springfield in 1900, and associated in practice with Dr. Carmichael.

CHAPTER XX

THE DENTAL PROFESSION

BY ANDREW J. FLANAGAN, D. D. S.

The history of dentistry in Western Massachusetts in general, and particularly in what is now Hampden county, dates back in authentic record to about 1825. It may be well to state in the beginning that the honest records of early practitioners of dentistry in the United States cannot be traced back earlier than 1774. About 1800 the larger cities had a few practitioners performing the then limited operations of dentistry, and as they took apprentices and graduated the same, the smaller places in the various communities began to have visits from the itinerant or travelling practitioners. Dentistry in those early days consisted mainly in the extraction of teeth and the insertion of artificial ones, made of the tusks of the elephant or hippopotamus on a silver or gold base. The preservation of the natural teeth had little attention, and the limited operations in filling, consisted of either tin or soft gold foils. Extracting was by the use of the so-called turnkey, the forceps not being brought forth until the

earlier thirties. The teeth were all hand carved and naturally limited as to color and durability. The practice was decidedly on the line of a trade and not of a profession. In the forties the first college was launched in the city of Baltimore and to-day we have in the United States alone nearly sixty acceptable and reputable colleges teaching dentistry on the broad and advanced lines of a learned profession. The earlier days found the men taking students with a guarantee not to divulge to others any of the secrets taught them; the present finds secrecy past, and the ideas, inventions and operations of true worth are free to all for use in the amelioration of human ills. Then truly we may say, that the higher and nobler history dates from the birth of the first college. Dentistry was quite on a line with medicine as regards student pupilage and trade secrets, for the practitioner of medicine generally parted with his knowledge for considerations of a money nature—and the guarantee of secrecy; however, these methods were the custom of the times—and custom is the unwritten law, and from the standpoint of the dominating spirit of the times quite in keeping with the general world. What is to-day may not be to-morrow, and the accepted of the past is not that of the present. The present finds dentistry keeping apace with the world's advancement. We owe much to those earlier pioneers, who "builded better than they knew," and especially to those advanced practitioners and thinkers who started the early dental colleges after being denied admission to the medical schools. The very adversity encountered was the means of building the superstructure existing to-day; the school wherein was brought forth the standard of the world—American dentistry. It is well for the public to recognize that he of the present who keeps methods to himself, who claims superiority over his fellows, and labors not for humanity and the profession, has no part in what is accepted as the standard of the present. Modern dentistry emanated from ethical men, down through the gamut of acceptable colleges, true dental societies and advanced dental journalism. The unethical, the charlatan, and the uncharitable make a trade of what should be a profession. All honor to those practitioners who labor diligently in whatever

capacity for the advancement along true lines of our "esprit de corps."

The first dentist who practiced the art in Hampden county was probably an itinerant named Dr. Appleton who advertised in January, 1825, "as attending to the cleaning and preserving of the teeth," and as having tooth powder for sale. At that time he was stopping in Springfield. A thorough perusal of the early newspapers fails to state where he came from, whether he had medical knowledge also, or from whom he obtained his dental instruction. In August, 1826, a Dr. Darrah was in Springfield and advertised as operating in the cleaning, filling and extracting of teeth; also inserting artificial teeth, claiming an experience of sixteen years, and was recommended by Dr. J. V. C. Smith of Boston. Search has revealed the fact that Dr. Smith was a practitioner of dentistry in connection with the practice of medicine. When Ambrose Lawrence, M. D., began the practice of dentistry in the then young city of Lowell, October 1, 1839, he found a Robert Darrah practicing dentistry there. Undoubtedly this Dr. Darrah was the same one who formerly visited Springfield.

Before 1830 Dr. Charles Stratton had a circuit of towns northeast of Springfield and finally located permanently at Amherst about 1830. He was uncle to Dr. Chester Stratton, one of the founders of the Connecticut Valley Dental society.

Dr. C. T. Stockwell of this city has heard from old residents of a Dr. Liscomb of Ware who had a circuit in the twenties in and near Springfield. The newspapers of that time fail to authenticate this.

According to a Dr. Booth who wrote a series of historical sketches for the New England Homestead in 1868, Jacob Perkins, jr., commenced the practice of dentistry in Springfield about 1830. The New England Homestead was printed by Henry Burt in Springfield and was the predecessor of our present Springfield Homestead. The following is from an article by Dr. Booth: Jacob Perkins, jr., got some insight into the business from a Dr. Partridge and afterward opened an office in his father's house, then standing on the present site of Olivet

church, about 1830 or soon afterward. He was an excellent mechanic, making all his tools and the only practitioner of the art at the time between Hartford and Northampton. He ever remained one of the best operative dentists during his residence here. His brother, Cyrus Perkins, opened an office in 1835. In those early days pivot teeth were much used in making plates, such work being only prosecuted under the greatest disadvantages. Plates were beat or bent up by a tedious process, the now common way of swedging—both quick and easy—being a later invention. Artificial teeth were then carved from the tooth of the hippopotamus on account of its hardness, and even a set of ten teeth in one block was carved from the single specimen. But they decayed worse than the natural human teeth. The earliest advertisement of Dr. Perkins I have been able to find, is taken from the Springfield Gazette of February 6, 1833. "Dr. Perkins, Surgeon Dentist, respectfully informs the ladies and gentlemen of Springfield and vicinity, that he remains in readiness at his office in State Street opposite United States Armory, to attend to those in want of his professional services. He inserts teeth with ease and with as little pain as the circumstances of case may permit. Siliceous, metallic or incorruptible teeth set, and other artificial teeth set in a manner not inferior to any in the United States. Gangrene of the teeth removed, and the decayed teeth rendered artificially sound by stopping them with gold, which will prevent further decay. Teeth cleaned in the best manner of salivary calculus (tartar) hence removing a bad breath. Particular attention paid to changing of children's teeth and irregularities prevented. Teeth extracted with perfect safety and as little pain as the nature of the case will allow."

Dr. Perkins before taking up dentistry worked as a machinist in the United States armory in Springfield. He began his dental experience by extracting teeth for his fellow workmen, and becoming quite expert at this part of the profession, he left the armory and branched out as a dentist. In a short time he was able to do very creditable work in making plates and filling teeth and was largely patronized by the best people of the town and vicinity. He continued practice here for many years, but

was finally obliged to leave the city to escape arrest. He afterward returned and died not many years ago. After leaving Armory hill the doctor's next office was for many years over what is now Clough's restaurant on Main street and from there he moved to a small building which stood on the front lawn of a house located at what is now the southeast corner of Chestnut and Linden streets. Cyrus Perkins, a brother, studied dentistry with Jacob and for a few years was associated with him in practice. We find many of his advertisements in the papers from 1844 to 1855. His method of announcing his services was decidedly unusual and now would not be in harmony with the dignity of the profession. One of his "ads." reads as follows: "Teeth! Teeth! May 10, 1844. The subscriber has just received, direct from the manufacturer, some of the most beautiful incorruptible mineral teeth, which will be inserted in all the various modes at the lowest rates, viz.: Best pivot teeth inserted on roots of the natural teeth in the best manner and warranted to give good satisfaction at $2.00 and $3.50. Best plate teeth inserted on gold plate, in the best manner and with or without colored gums, $3.00, $3.50. Sets of upper teeth on atmospheric principle with or without imitation gums, warranted to answer most of the purposes of articulation and mastication, from $35.00 to $40.00. References from people who have used the atmospheric teeth of the subscriber's make from one to five years, with good satisfaction, can be seen at his office. All operations done at lowest rates and in the best manner. C. Perkins, office over J. Kendall's boot and shoe store, opposite Exchange Temperance Hotel, Main Street."

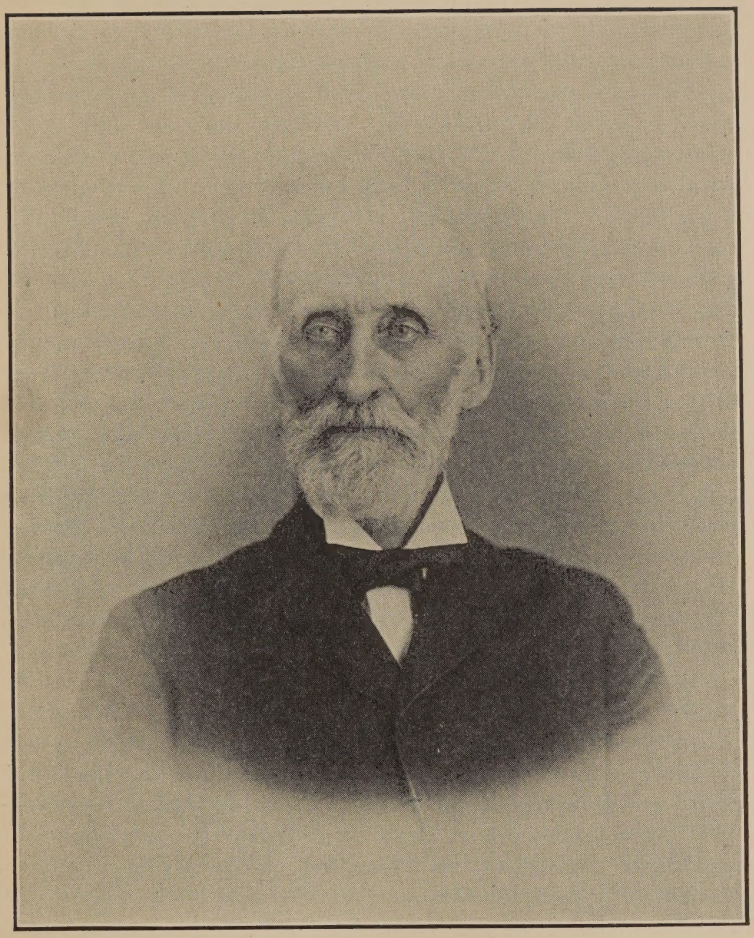
His office was later moved to corner of Sanford and Main streets, over what is now Brewer's drug store, where he remained in practice until about 1882.

Silas Bliss, who formerly was associated with Dr. Westcott of Syracuse, N. Y.,—a dentist of great repute—came to Springfield in 1840. Before coming he had an itinerant practice in New York state and travelled principally by canal. Dr. Bliss also had an office at Wilbraham and alternated between the two places. He rarely used gold in filling teeth, it is said, preferring

tin. His office in Springfield was at the corner of Fort and Main Streets. Dr. J. M. Riggs, of "Riggs disease" fame, began practice at Chicopee Falls—then a part of Springfield—in 1840. He then went or rather returned to Hartford, Ct., where he died Nov. 11, 1855. He was at one time high school master at Hartford. Dr. George H. White, who studied with Dr. Gunning of New York city, came to Springfield in 1842. He had practiced in New York before coming to this city, having an office on Chambers street. After remaining here for thirteen years he returned to New York (1855) and died in Florida, August 12, 1879. Dr. White had his office and residence on Fountain Row directly opposite our present court square and about where the Flint & Brickett building now stands. He was an expert porcelain worker and while here taught many practitioners of New England the dental art. In fact, he had what might be termed a school of porcelain art. According to an advertisement in the local papers of 1848 we find him using chloroform for the painless extraction of teeth. We also find Dr. White giving references from prominent people as to his ability as a dentist. This was a practice common among our physicians of that time. Dr. N. E. Ames came to Springfield to live in 1839, and died only a few years ago while located on upper State street opposite Benton park. He studied with James Weed, M. D., of Hartford, who also practiced dentistry. Before he opened an office in Springfield, he for twenty years regularly visited a circuit of towns to the east of the city, beginning at Ware. In 1859 he established a permanent office in Springfield. He was born at Barre, Mass., Oct. 23, 1814; was at one time a printer with G. & C. Merriam, the famous publishers at Springfield.

After leaving the Merriams he printed a paper for a short time in New Haven, Ct. In his earlier years the doctor was a great lover of horses and during the time of his circuit practice he had the reputation of owning the fastest horses on the road. For many years he was a firm believer and worker for total abstinence principles. He was a great advocate and user of chloroform as an anaesthetic.

Dr. Flavius Searle came to Springfield in 1839. He was born in Southampton, Mass., April 4th, 1814. His early studies were with reference to his entering the ministry. He taught school at intervals and finally entered Amherst college, but, owing to poor health did not graduate. Subsequently he entered Marietta college, but his health did not permit him to continue. Later he took up the study of medicine and made a specialty of dentistry under the tutorship of Dr. Walker of Northampton, who was both physician and dentist. Graduating at the office of Dr. Walker he opened an office at Springfield in 1839, but made excursions into adjoining towns for a time, as an itinerate. An advertisement in the Springfield directory of 1851 announces him as a physician and dentist. No man who has practiced dentistry in this part of the state was more beloved, respected and honored than Dr. Searle. He was an honor to the growing profession and did much to advance it in the estimation of the community. He came to be known as the "father" of dentistry in this region, not only because of his conservatively progressive influence, but because he was the first to open his office and laboratory as well as his well stored mind and heart to his fellow practitioners. These and his friendly aid and assistance were always open to the call of all competitors. All of this was fully illustrated by a remarkable tribute paid to him in October, 1887, by the Connecticut Valley Dental society, of which he was the principal founder and its first president, in the celebration of the 50th anniversary of his professional life. This was the "judgment day" for Dr. Searle, and his professional associates, from all over the land, constituted the court of justice, either by personal presence or personal letters. And this is not all; the mayor of the city, representatives of medical, legal, clerical and other professions, came to do him honor. In fact, he was overwhelmed with expressions of esteem, love and congratulation. On the 10th of February, 1889—seventeen months from this happy event—Dr. Searle died. On the occasion of his funeral a special meeting of the Connecticut Valley Dental society was called, and in a body the members followed his remains to the grave. On this occasion a notable memorial address was



Flavius Searle, D. D. S.

given by George S. Merriam, a neighbor and one of the foremost men of the city.

Dr. Searle was the inventor of various methods and appliances, but gave everything he devised as contributions to the advancement of his profession. For several years he made all his own instruments, and in 1858, being in need of an operating chair, he made one for himself. Of this chair he said: "I used to go to church and try to be good, but that chair would go with me, and be working its parts together before the whole congregation." Dr. Searle was a constant student in everything that related to his profession, but more than this, he was alive to all matters of intellectual and scientific concern, a man of deep insight and accurate judgment, always in search of the newest and most advanced aspects of truth in whatever realm. It appears that one Van Horn, a cabinet-maker of West Springfield, made several of the Searle dental chairs and put them on the market for sale. About 1879, Dr. Elroy F. Cross started practice with one of these chairs, and after being discarded by him Dr. J. Wesley Shaw obtained it, and in turn sold it to Wm. M. Williams of dental depot fame. In May, 1888, the writer obtained this chair, used it for more than a year and finally sold it to a dental house of Philadelphia, Pa. It was even at this late day a serviceable and convenient chair. Dr. Searle from 1869 to the time of his death was located in Bill's block, 342 Main street. He had granted to him the honorary degree of D. D. S.

Dr. C. S. Hurlbut came to Springfield in 1852. He studied with Dr. George H. White and was for a time in Cleveland, Ohio. He started to go to Chicago, but was told at Cleveland that Chicago was not large enough to support a dentist and so remained in Cleveland for a while, after which he returned to this city. In 1858 he attended the Baltimore Dental school, being the first graduate of a dental institution from this part of the state. Dr. Hurlbut early joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society and was associated for many years in an active capacity on various committees. In 1853-4 he served on the executive committee; in 1865-6 was treasurer; in 1877-8 was 2d vice-president; in 1878-80 was 1st vice-president and in 1880-81 was president.

The doctor served as preceptor for many practitioners and a number of our local dentists were students under his guidance. He died Jan. 6, 1901. At the time of his death he was a member of the Valley District and Massachusetts Dental societies. The members of the first mentioned society attended his funeral in a body and passed resolutions relative to his worth and loss to the profession.

Dr. Lester Noble, now of Longmeadow, but formerly in active practice in Washington, D. C., and afterward of Springfield, is the oldest dental graduate in this vicinity. He studied with Dr. Keep of Boston, and was at one time a tutor at the Baltimore Dental college, from which he obtained his degree. Dr. Keep commenced practice in Longmeadow as early and perhaps earlier than 1840. He was employed in a spectacle factory and his first "victims" in the new art were his shopmates and their families. However, he soon went to Boston and became one of the most successful dentists in the country. It was in his office that the artificial dental plate was made for Dr. Parkman, who was murdered by Prof. Webster of Harvard college. By the testimony of Drs. Keep and Noble—then a student with Dr. Keep—Prof. Webster was convicted of the murder. This was the most noted murder trial of the time and in fact one of the most noted of all history. Dr. Noble, who made the plate, was summoned from the Baltimore Dental college—he then being a student there—and was able to produce the metal cast upon which the plate found among the remains of Dr. Parkman was made. The excitement that accompanied and followed the bringing into juxtaposition the plate and cast in the court, and the demonstration that each was the counter-part of the other, thus identifying the human fragments taken from the furnace of Prof. Webster's, was dramatic in the extreme. Dr. Noble was demonstrator of mechanical dentistry at the Baltimore college during 1851-2 and in September, 1852, arranged an association with Dr. Maynard of Washington, which continued until 1859, when on account of poor health he was forced to give up practice for ten years. In 1869 he opened an office in this city, and for many years was one of our leading practitioners. He

gave up active practice in 1898, and in that year the Valley District Dental society presented him with a memorial autograph album and listened to a very interesting paper of his reminiscences during the early days of the administration of ether, for his studentship started only one month after the first surgical operation under the influence of ether at the Massachusetts General hospital. Thus his studentship saw the advent of air chambers, the use of anaesthesia in surgery and the use of amalgam as a filling material. He prepared a paper on "Personal Recollections of the early use of sulphuric ether as an anaesthetic," which played no small part in clearing the misty atmosphere of those early days in reference to the real discoverer of anaesthesia. Dr. Noble is now an honorary member of the Massachusetts and Valley District Dental societies.

Every few years we have had some aspirant spring up with a "painless system of dentistry." The last decade has produced its crop in this respect, and it is most interesting to here state that the so-called "painless dentist" is rather an ancient thing hereabouts, for about 1849 a Mr. Davis, who kept a daguerreotype shop on Armory hill, branched out with a painless system. If the daguerreotype business did not produce an income the "painless method" certainly did for a few years. His "method" proved to be the placing of arsenic in a carious and aching tooth until the ache had subsided and then filling over the decay with a substance composed of mercury and silver coin filings. It certainly was painless for the time being, but the future developed quite another result—at least his patients in time thought so. Similar methods have since been foisted on the public and the results have been quite on par with those of earlier days. A few years ago we had the so-called "Hale Method" and history was again repeated. Its local sponsor soon lost his prestige and departed for other fields. The intelligent public are coming to understand that it is best to discriminate between the unethical and ethical practitioners, and that the use of large signs and the public prints to call attention to certain questionable methods of practice are a delusion and a snare.

Dr. Jesse Porter of Chicopee, Mass., was born May 13, 1834, in Detroit, Michigan. In 1852, he commenced a studentship of two years with Dr. Joseph Beals of Greenfield, Mass. Dr. Beals in the early years of the profession made a specialty of teaching dentistry and many of the older men were taught by this conscientious and learned practical dentist. In 1855 he worked for his uncle, William Lester, M. D., of South Hadley, who, although a physician, graduate of the Berkshire Medical college, practiced dentistry as well. Dr. Lester learned practical dentistry from Drs. White of Northampton and Beals of Greenfield. While with Dr. Lester, he for part of the time had an office at North Hadley. In May, 1856, Dr. Porter came to Chicopee and has been located there ever since. From 1856 to 1859 he made occasional trips for a few days to South Hadley, Hadley and North Hadley, often arising at 4 a. m. In 1855, Dr. N. E. Ames of Springfield persuaded him to try two weeks with him as mechanical dentist, with a view to future partnership. Dr. Ames at this time had a circuit taking in the Brookfields, Braintree, Warren, Ware and Spencer. Not being in accord with Dr. Ames in minor points, Dr. Porter decided not to form the partnership. As showing the difference between the old and the new methods of practice, we give an inventory of Dr. Porter's office in 1857. A suite of two ordinary rooms at a rent of $50 per year, one room serving for operating and waiting room and the other for laboratory work. In the first room were an Archer dental chair, four common wooden chairs, a cabinet made from an old instrument case set on a stand, two pairs of yellow cotton curtains, and on the floor a Bockin carpet (a carpet not now in use and made of cotton with a printed figure). The cabinet contained nine pairs of Chevalier forceps, six ivory handled pluggers, two dozen excavators, and these last included the so-called burs. The laboratory contained a Chevalier lathe; an old table with a filing block and two drawers attached for gold and silver work; alcohol for heating up cases and soldering; two blow pipes—one compound and one mouth blow pipe, a barrel of plaster, and a few impression cups. While this may seem a meagre outfit from present point of understanding, yet in those days it was considered quite

extravagant, especially the Archer chair, for many used nothing but an ordinary wooden rocker. When he came to Chicopee, several practitioners were there. Drs. Lovejoy, Buckminster, Morgan, Lawrence and Robinson, and at Chicopee Falls a Dr. Henry. Dr. Lovejoy had two sons who were students in his office. There was no professional exchange of ideas or courtesies, each looking on the other as an instruder. It is interesting to record that in August, 1859, the panic year, Dr. Porter had in fees just $16.00. In 1859 and a little later there came to Chicopee, Dr. Pease who had studied with Dr. Flavius Searle of Springfield; Dr. Rice from Great Barrington; Dr. Waite and Dr. Sweet. Dr. Waite in a few years sold his practice to Dr. A. M. Ross. There followed Dr. Henry at the Falls, Dr. C. T. Stockwell and Dr. M. W. Miles.

Between 1855 and 1860 there was a Dr. Nettleton, who lived in West Springfield next to where the old Belden tavern stood. He seems to have been an itinerant, fond of horses and horse trading. He went from house to house soliciting patronage. Traces of him have been found in Westfield, Southwick, Huntington and Chester. Along about 1860 he went to Worcester and was permanently located there for many years. He died there a few years ago. Westfield's first practitioner was Dr. Isaac Woolworth, born May 1, 1810, in Pinckney, N. Y.; graduated from Fairfield college, Herkimer county, New York, in 1834. While at this college special attention was paid to medicine and dentistry and during vacation time he prescribed for persons needing medical attention and relieved the woes of those needing dentistry by extraction and the filling of teeth. After graduation he first practiced medicine. Late in 1834 he was in Montreal, Canada, and paid some little attention to dentistry. It was at this time that Montreal had its famous epidemic of cholera and the doctor rendered valuable aid in the capacity of physician, many times having to assist in the burying of the dead. In 1836 he returned to the states and located in Westfield, at which time it was necessary to take his instruments and travel about the country, doing work in the homes of his patients. After a time he had established a patronage large enough to war-

rant his giving up journeying and remain at his home in Westfield. In 1839 he removed to Hartford, but was soon persuaded to remove to Southbridge, Mass., where he remained until 1842, when he returned to Westfield and practiced until 1857. He then removed to Meriden, Conn., and afterward to New Haven; he died Feb. 14, 1879. Dr. Woolworth was a worthy representative of his profession and had many students, among whom may be mentioned Martin Tinker, who settled in St. Louis, Mo.; William Bush of Westfield, who first settled in Alabama and afterward in Brooklyn, N. Y., where his sons practice dentistry at the present time; Dr. Alfred Woolworth, a brother, who practiced a number of years at North Brookfield; Anson Munger and Henry M. Miller of Westfield, both well and favorably known. Dr. Woolworth was a member and a contributor by essays and clinics to the advancement of the Connecticut Dental society; a man of learning, of broad views and progressive ideas, enthusiastic in his calling, always anxious to elevate the scientific aspects of his profession and ever ready to give others the benefit of his years of study in medicine and dental surgery. His students always left him to enter practice, filled with high fundamentals and ideals from his master mind. Up to the time he practiced at Southbridge he had done no work in artificial dentistry and seeing a set of teeth which had been made by a Dr. Morrell of Worcester, Mass., he called on him and desired instruction in the art. As showing the spirit of the times, it is only necessary to state that he was unsuccessful and had to return home and work out the problem unaided. He invented many useful appliances for his own use, always fashioning his instruments to suit the requirements of each case. In 1870 he edited a book on dentistry for the use and instruction of his patrons. It is a work worthy of a place on the shelves of every dental library. Dr. Woolworth descended from an old and honorable Massachusetts family from whom he inherited a fondness for study and investigation, and although living in a new and unsettled country, where educational advantages were almost unattainable—three brothers in the family acquired a profession.

Dr. H. M. Miller, now living in Westfield, but not in active practice, was born in West Springfield, June 10, 1826.[1] He taught school in that neighborhood for seven winters and began the study of dentistry with Dr. Woolworth in 1849. On September 2, 1851, he commenced practice at Plymouth, but returned to Westfield in October, 1856, and has remained there ever since, except during the year 1866. The art of carving teeth was learned from Dr. George H. White of Springfield. He has ever been an ethical, conscientious and unselfish practitioner, an active working member of the old Connecticut Valley society, serving in many subordinate offices and its president in 1873-4. At present he is an honorary member of the Massachusetts and Valley District Dental societies.

Dr. E. Lincoln Clark studied dentistry in Northampton with Dr. Woolworth of Westfield and located about 1855 in Westfield and remained until 1860, when he left for Dubuque, Iowa, where he is still in practice. Dr. H. W. Clapp studied with Dr. A. S. Flagg of Whitinsville, Mass., and practiced there for a short time. Leaving dentistry he entered the U. S. armory where he was employed for a brief period. About 1865 he entered Dr. H. M. Miller's office, and in a few months bought this practice. He is still in practice in Westfield.

Dr. E. M. Goodrich, who now has a summer practice at Cottage City and a winter one in Florida, bought the practice of Dr. E. Lincoln Clark in 1860, but later sold it to Dr. G. A. Walkley, a graduate of the New York College of Dentistry. Dr. Walkley is still in practice there.

A student of Dr. E. Lincoln Clark's named Greenwood had an office for a short time at Chester, Mass. This was in the early sixties.

Dr. E. D. Hutchinson, now a physician and surgeon of Westfield, also practiced dentistry in Chester in the late sixties.

The first resident dentist in Palmer was probably Dr. Joseph Gould. He is known to have been in practice there in the early

[1]Dr. H. M. Miller died in Westfield, April 9, 1902. His funeral was attended by members of many dental societies. The profession lost a true member and the people a noble representative of humanity.

sixties. He had a relative, Dr. J. M. Gould of East Douglass, Mass., with whom he studied for a few years. After leaving Palmer he had an office for a time in the Massasoit block in Springfield.

Dr. A. B. Cowan of Springfield, who studied with Dr. Flavius Searle, was the next resident practitioner in Palmer and remained there for many years. Before taking up dentistry he was an expert machinist. He died some three years ago. He was a member of the Connecticut Valley Dental society for several years. About 1880 he had an office for a year in Springfield.

Dr. Cyrus W. Cross, a veteran of the civil war, was born in Monson, July 15, 1807, and died in Palmer a few years ago. He took up the study of dentistry (after returning from the war) with Dr. Joseph Gould and later with Dr. J. M. Gould of East Douglass. After completing his course he had an office for two years in Wilbraham. He then returned to Palmer and was in active practice up to the time of his death. He joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society Oct. 21, 1875, and retained a membership for several years.

The first resident practitioner in Holyoke was Dr. George Bowers, who located there in the fifties. At one time Dr. Bowers had a son in practice with him. He left Holyoke for Springfield, Vermont, where he resided for many years, afterwards going to Nashua, N. H.

Dr. Henry Wheeler was the next practitioner in Holyoke and was in active practice in the late fifties and early sixties. He died in Maine several years ago. He was a firm believer in magic and hypnotism and practiced the latter to a certain extent.

Dr. D. Murlless started in the early sixties and is still in active practice in Holyoke. He joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society June 10, 1869, and is still a member of its successor body, the Northeastern Dental association.

Dr. H. O. Hastings began practice in Holyoke in the late sixties. He was a student with Dr. Wheeler. He joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society June 17, 1873, and was a member at time of its consoldiation. He is at present a member

of the Massachusetts and Valley District societies and is still in practice.

Dr. Levi C. Taylor studied with Dr. Bowers at Springfield, Vermont, came to Holyoke, Jan. 1, 1868, and formed a partnership with Dr. Hastings. They jointly purchased Dr. Wheeler's practice. This partnership lasted for several months. Dr. Taylor bought out Dr. Hastings and continued there until 1875, when he went to Hartford. Dr. Taylor joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society Oct. 23, 1868, and ever remained a true, conscientious, progressive member. He served in many subordinate offices and was its president in 1877-8.

Drs. D. H. and E. C. Smith, brothers, commenced practice in the early seventies. On June 13, 1872, Dr. D. H. Smith was elected to membership in the Connecticut Valley Dental society and Dr. E. C. Smith on Oct. 3, 1874. They retained membership but a short time. Dr. E. C. Smith is now in practice in Westfield. His brother is still in Holyoke. Dr. D. G. Haskins, brother of Rev. P. J. Haskins, graduated from the Philadelphia Dental college and commenced practice in the early seventies. He joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society Oct. 24, 1872, but held his membership only a few years. He died recently.

Dr. C. A. Brackett, now one of the best and most progressive dentists of Newport, R. I., was in Holyoke in the early seventies serving studentship in the office of Dr. Levi C. Taylor. He joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society June 17, 1873.

Dr. G. S. H. Comins was in Holyoke from 1876 to 1879.

Dr. George A. Maxfield, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, came to Holyoke about 1881 and is still in active practice. Dr. Maxfield has labored industriously to elevate the standard of professional life by active work in the various dental societies. For many years he was secretary of the Connecticut Valley society and it may be said that no one man has done greater good for dentistry in an official capacity. Since the consolidation into the Northeastern he has refused its presidency. He has read essays and given clinics before many societies. He is an honorary member of the Vermont, New Hampshire, Delaware and Connecticut State associations, and ex-president of the Mas-

sachusetts and a censor of the Valley District societies. He has been honored with membership of the board of registration in dentistry, and at present is serving his second term as one of the membership of five.

Dr. Pardon Hildreth Derby was born in Lowell, Mass., Dec. 5, 1827, and studied dentistry with Dr. C. S. Hurlbut, sr. In 1860 he opened an office at the corner of Main and Pynchon streets, where he remained until burned out by the "great fire." Soon afterward he formed a partnership with Dr. Flavius Searle. Dr. Derby was probably the first dentist to administer gas in Springfield for the painless extraction of teeth. About 1860 Dr. Colton gave a free exhibition in our city hall of the effects of nitrous oxide gas upon individuals. Dr. Derby remembers that the late Tilly Haynes and George R. Townsley inhaled the gas, the result being that Mr. Haynes chased Mr. Townsley around the platform to the amusement of the audience. Dr. Colton on the same evening extracted a tooth for a person under its deeper influence. This exhibition was a perfect success. Many practitioners of the later years have been students in his office. He was one of the charter members of the Connecticut Valley society and remained an active and official member to the time of its consolidation, when he joined its successor—the Northeastern. In commenting on his career in dentistry Dr. Derby has said: "Forty years is a long time to practice a profession, and great improvements have been made along many lines, which enables the practitioner to work more easily for himself and his patients."

Dr. M. B. Renslow served a studentship with Dr. Flavius Searle and opened an office about 1866 on Main street. Being an expert barber and mechanic he naturally was of an inventive turn of mind and early in his career invented a gas pressure regulator for use in the manufacture of nitrous oxide gas. In partnership with Dr. Searle it was put on the market, but the manufacturers soon offered the same article in metal cylinders, so the usefulness of the regulator was soon at an end. After remaining here about three years Dr. Renslow bought a practice in Hartford where he died in the course of a few years.

It has been said that Dr. Renslow also invented a regulator for controlling vulcanizers, but this has never been verified.

Dr. David Le Gro was born in Ogdensburgh, N. Y., March 17, 1801. For many years he was employed at the United States armory as an inspector and early in his career there extracted teeth for his fellow laborers. He opened an office for evening work at his home on Byers street. Up to this time his principal attempt at dentistry had been in the line of extraction. After a few years of such work he left the armory and began inserting teeth. He died in Springfield, August 24, 1878.

Dr. J. J. Anderson was born in Oswego, N. Y., March 19, 1832. He served a studentship with his relative, Dr. Le Gro, and after a few years had passed he joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society October 31, 1865, and a few years afterward graduated from the Philadelphia Dental college. Dr. Anderson developed into a thorough, educated and ethical representative of dentistry, and soon had a lucrative practice. For his time and years he was one of the best representatives of the profession. He served in many subordinate positions in the Connecticut Valley society and was its president in 1874-5. He died in this city March 8, 1877. Dr. Anderson always acknowledged obligations to the Connecticut Valley society membership in starting him on the accepted and correct professional life. After his death, his son, Dr. Charles L. Anderson, a graduate of the Philadelphia Dental college, conducted the practice. He had a successful career for a few years previous to his removal to Washington, D. C., where he has since practiced.

Dr. J. N. Dodge, a veteran of the civil war, studied dentistry with his uncle, Dr. Nettleton of Worcester, and located in Springfield about 1867 or '68. He was an amateur artist and sculptor and had much artistic instinct. For many years he enjoyed a large practice. He was the inventor of an ether inhaler which was used locally for some time. Experimenting with anæsthetics brought him into a better understanding of nitrous oxide gas and he formed a company for the manufacture and sale of "Compound Oxygen." It was not successful and the doctor lost money in the enterprise. He was a member of the Connecticut

Valley society though never prominent in its work. He died in this city about four years ago.

Dr. S. B. Bartholomew was born September 15, 1828, in Hamilton, New York. He attended the common schools and Colgate academy where his step-father, Professor Morse, was for many years principal. About 1847 he came to Worcester and studied dentistry with Dr. Newton. About 1848 he opened an office in Woonsocket, R. I., and practiced there with success for some years. He served two terms in the Rhode Island assembly. During the time Governor Sprague was chief executive of Rhode Island, he served on his staff with the rank of colonel. From 1861 to 1865 he was officially connected with the recruiting department of Rhode Island. At the close of the war he returned to Worcester, bought an interest in the Gazette and for the next few years acted in the capacity of advertising solicitor, business manager and editor. About 1869 he sold out his newspaper interests, and after a period of travel, came to Springfield and opened an office in the block where now the D. H. Brigham Co. is located. He retired from active practice in 1895. On June 16, 1870, he joined the Connecticut Valley Dental association, serving in many offices. While serving on its executive committee he did such good work that it is even spoken of at the present day. In the early eighties he was for three years a lecturer at the Baltimore Dental college and presented many lectures and clinics of a varied nature. He is remembered as a speaker of ability and few in his day equalled him as a forceful, logical, extemporaneous orator. He is said to have obtained his first knowledge of elocution and oratory from Prof. Raymond of Vassar college. While in this city he enjoyed a lucrative practice. He died November 11, 1898, in Boston, and was buried in Thompson, Conn. For many years of his life the doctor was interested in copper mines, and at the time of his death derived a considerable income from this source.

Dr. James E. O'Brien graduated from Springfield high school with the class of 1879. He served a studentship of four or five years with Dr. J. N. Dodge and afterward graduated from the Philadelphia Dental college. About 1880 he opened an office

in Fallon's block, 380 Main street, where he remained for about thirteen years, until ill health compelled him to give up hard professional work. He was a member of the Connecticut Valley society, though never active in its affairs.

Dr. John F. O'Neill was a graduate of our high school and the Philadelphia Dental college. His first office was at 357 Main street and his last in the Fuller block. He was a member of the Connecticut Valley, Massachusetts and Valley District societies. He died in this city in 1897.

Ambrose J. Devereaux served a studentship with Dr. P. H. Derby during 1873-4 and afterwards went to New Haven where he died about eight years ago.

George M. Slate was a student with Dr. Lester Noble for more than a year and graduated from the Philadelphia Dental college. He had an office at 438 Main street in 1874-5. He soon afterward left for Australia and became the foremost practitioner in Melbourne.

Dr. Ralph Morgan, who practiced in Chicopee many years, came from that town to Springfield and had an office for a short time in the Massasoit House block.

Dr. Charles D. Carter spent a studentship of about two years with Dr. C. S. Hurlbut, sr., and then graduated from the Philadelphia Dental college. In 1874 he opened an office at 162 Chestnut street, and soon had a large clientage. About 1880 he was compelled to seek a more favorable climate in California where he died soon after arriving there.

Newton Morgan, a descendant of Miles Morgan, one of the early settlers of Springfield, was born in West Springfield, October 25, 1840. His early life was the common one of the farmer's boy of that period. His education was acquired in the common and select schools and at the age of seventeen years, terminated in a few terms at what was then known as the "new" academy at Westfield, Mass. Thinking for some time of choosing "mechanics" as an avocation, the winter of 1858 was spent with Milton Bradley, who then had a draughting school in this city. The plans, however, did not mature satisfactorily and later he decided to enter the ranks of dentistry. The matriculation for the study

of this calling was on January 1, 1861, in the office of a well known dentist in Connecticut and later for a time in the office of Dr. C. S. Hurlbut, sr., of this city. After a few years of practice he entered the Philadelphia Dental college and graduated with the class of 1869. Since that time he has had a continuous practice in Springfield. On June 5, 1866, he became a member of the Connecticut Valley Dental society and from that time to the consolidation into the Northeastern he has been an interested worker in the offices of chairman of the executive committee, treasurer and president. He is now an honorary member of the Vermont state society and an active member of the Massachusetts, Valley District and Northeastern Dental societies. In the days of the New England Dental Journal, Dr. Morgan did much to further the good work of the periodical. To the younger men he has been a source of inspiration and help in many ways and has always stood for the higher professional life.

Jarius Searle Hurlbut was born in West Springfield, January 5, 1842. At the age of ten years his parents moved to this city and he was graduated at the high school, under Ariel Parish, in 1860. He then went into the dental office of his brother, Dr. C. S. Hurlbut, sr., with whom he was associated as student and partner until he entered the Philadelphia Dental college, from which he was duly graduated in the class of '65. He went west to begin practice; but, after spending a year in St. Paul, Minn., he returned to Springfield. On June 5, 1866, he joined the Connecticut Valley Dental society and served it in the capacity of an executive officer and president. He is a member of the Valley District and the Massachusetts Dental societies, serving the last as president, orator, and a member of the executive committee. He also is a member of the Northeastern Dental association, the American academy of dental science, the National Dental association and the Odontological society of New York city. On the passage of the state dental law in 1887 he was appointed by Governor Ames a member of the board of registration and from 1891 to 1895 he served as its president. He has also been president of the American Association of Dental examiners. In 1893 he was a member of the International Dental congress.

Chester Twichell Stockwell was born in Royalston, Mass., Sept. 5, 1841. He attended the common and high schools of Royalston and Winchendon, and later graduated from Eastman's Business college of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He engaged in commercial pursuits in 1863-6 in Worcester and North Carolina. In 1867-8 he studied medicine with Dr. Saunders of Fitchburg and afterward matriculated at one of the Philadelphia colleges. However, he soon left and went to Des Moines, Iowa, where for two years he served on the staff of the Iowa State Register and other newspapers while in the west. Studied dentistry with J. Todd, M. D., and was associated in practice with Dr. James Watts. In 1872-5 he was in practice for himself and soon built up an extensive clientele. While at Des Moines he was for two years secretary of the Iowa Central Dental society. His health failing, he was compelled to give up practice and seek a more favorable climate in Denver, Colorado. After a short sojourn there he came to Springfield in 1875 and for the first year thereafter he was associated with Dr. Lester Noble, and for the following three years with Dr. J. Searle Hurlbut. He then went into practice for himself, first in Bill's block, then in Dickinson's block and still later in the Republican block, his present location. He early joined the Connecticut Valley society and served on the executive committee, as secretary for four years and as president in 1879-80. He is an ex-member of the American Academy of Dental science and of the American Dental association. He is an active member of the Massachusetts, Valley District and Northeastern Dental societies, an honorary member of the Odontological society of New York city, a corresponding member of the Brooklyn Ethical association and an active member of the Springfield Literary club.

A history of dentistry in Hampden county would indeed be incomplete without some reference to events and circumstances which have had a part in its progress and prosperity. The organization of the Connecticut Valley Dental society deserves more than passing notice. A few of the dentists of Western New England, feeling the need of associative effort for the promotion of the interests of dental science, assembled at the Massasoit

house on the evening of November 10, 1863, and formed the society. A constitution and by-laws was adopted and the following persons residing in Hampden county signed the roll: Drs. F. Searle, N. E. Ames, P. H. Derby and C. S. Hurlbut of Springfield; H. M. Miller of Westfield, Henry Wheeler of Holyoke, and A. B. Cowan of Palmer. Dr. Searle was elected president, Dr. Miller, treasurer and Dr. Hurlbut member of the executive committee. Annual meetings (often more frequently) were held until 1894, when in company with the New England Dental society the organization was merged into the Northeastern Dental association. The formation of the society in 1863 was the beginning of the professional association and advancement in this region. Non-membership in the society was considered a lack in some of the essentials of professional qualification. Its honorable records attest to its inestimable worth. The formation of a study club in the early eighties under the guidance of Prof. Mayr and the founding of the New England Journal of Dentistry in Springfield in 1882 with Dr. C. T. Stockwell as editor, were two more events worthy of mention. Prof. Mayr was a master of chemistry and bacteriology and soon made a name for himself in the world of dental science. He is still living and one of Chicago's most noted chemists. Another event which aided in the advancement of the profession was the formation of the Connecticut Valley Dental depot in this city in 1839. In that year J. C. Parsons (late paper manufacturer of Holyoke) sold out his drug store (located opposite court square) to C. L. Covill. E. Biglow bought Mr. Covill out in 1845, and in 1860 William M. Williams came there to work. He served two years as clerk and five years as a member of the firm. In 1867 Mr. Williams sold out his interest in the drug store and buying the dental and surgical department moved it upstairs, where it has since been located. The worth and convenience of a good dental depot can only be appreciated by one in active practice. We have always been specially favored and assisted in our efforts by Mr. Williams and his assistant, the late Jesse Hosmer. For years this was the only supply house in New England outside of Boston. From

1845 to 1855 we had a second supply house in the drug store of B. K. Bliss, which stood on the corner of Bliss and Main streets.

In May, 1864, the Massachusetts Dental society was formed at Boston, Mass., and incorporated in April, 1865. Dr. N. C. Keep, formerly of Longmeadow, was its second president serving in 1864-65-66. Dr. J. Searle Hurlbut of Springfield was the eighth president in 1874; Dr. Flavius Searle of Springfield the sixteenth in 1882; Dr. George A. Maxfield of Holyoke the twenty-eighth in 1895. To further help the good work of the state society it was decided to divide the state into five districts and the Valley District was formed at Springfield, Jan. 21, 1895. The state society has an annual meeting the first week in June, while the district meets the third Monday of September, October, November, December, January, February, March, April and May. A chairman is selected at each meeting of the district to preside for that meeting. Dr. Andrew J. Flanagan of Springfield has been secretary from the formation. Dr. C. S. Hurlbut, jr., of Springfield has been treasurer for the last three years. Drs. D. Hurlbut Allis, H. C. Medcraft of Springfield and Eliot T. Dickinson of Northampton, the present executive committee. The following are members of both the Massachusetts and Valley District societies. Drs. Stockwell, J. Searle Hurlbut, Morgan, Allis, Bugbee, Baldwin, Swazey, Medcraft, Wiley, Leitch, Boynton, MacDonald, Smith, Andrews, C. S. Hurlbut, jr., J. W. Shaw, D. C. Shaw and Flanagan of Springfield and Noble of Longmeadow; Shaw, Saunders and Miller of Westfield; Porter of Chicopee; Miles of Chicopee Falls; Roche of Palmer; Soule of Monson; Maxfield, Mitivier, O'Donnell, Hastings, O'Rielly, Bartlett and Scolley of Holyoke. It may be stated that the members of these societies have a "code of ethics," and stand for intelligent, conservative and higher professional life. Men who stand for such are always eligible for membership, while those outside these requirements are never enrolled. When a practitioner of dentistry is not a member of his state and district society the public can look on him with suspicion as regards professional standing. What is known as the "code of ethics" always has been the only true guide for the profession in its dealings and associations with the public.

In the early eighties the Massachusetts, Connecticut Valley and New England Dental societies deemed it advisable to have laws regulating the practice of dentistry and started plans in various ways to bring this about. In 1887 the law was passed and went into force. It was amended in 1900. The Massachusetts board of registration in dentistry consists of five members appointed by the governor, and we are happy to state that it has always been free from bias and politics and ranks the equal of any. The state examinations have done much to elevate the standard of dentistry and words of appreciation—from the advanced minds in the profession—have been freely showered on the various examiners. The law has marked a distinct epoch in the history of dentistry in Massachusetts.

The good work being accomplished by dentistry along certain lines has been recognized by our hospitals, and we find Dr. J. Searle Hurlbut the dental surgeon on the staff of the Springfield hospital and Drs. P. J. MacDonald and Andrew J. Flanagan, dental surgeons on the staff of the Mercy hospital in Springfield.

The compilation of this chapter devoted to dentistry has been a matter of many hours of research and the following out of many points and hints. It has seemed to me that one older in dentistry should have undertaken the task. This not being practical, the writer took the matter up through respect and love for his profession—and by the wish of many of our local society members. It has indeed seemed strange to me that dentistry was not recognized as of sufficient importance in 1886 to have a history written at the 250th anniversary of Springfield.

There may be errors—but they are those of an honest endeavor—and as such should be excused. It indeed would be unjust if due credit were not given to Dr. C. T. Stockwell for the use of many notes and facts he had prepared for the Columbian Dental congress; to Drs. Newton Morgan, C. S. Hulburt, sr., Jesse Porter, Lester Noble, H. O. Hastings, H. M. Miller, all of our local society, and Levi C. Taylor, James and Charles McManus of the Connecticut Dental society, for manuscripts, ideas and

letters. To the Springfield Republican, Homestead, and City library for the use of local historical facts gained from papers, manuscripts and books; to William M. Williams of our local dental depot, and to the records of the Connecticut Valley, Massachusetts, Northeastern and Valley District Dental societies.

CHAPTER XXI

THE PRESS OF HAMPDEN COUNTY—ITS HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT

WRITTEN AND ARRANGED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF L. N. CLARK, EDITOR OF THE WESTFIELD TIMES AND NEWS LETTER

Hampden county is old in years, and in its history has witnessed the birth, more or less brief existence, and final issue of many an ambitious paper. The newspaper graveyard of the county is filled with young hopefuls, started to cut a figure in town, county and the nation, but from a variety of causes, notably the lack of money, they wavered, struggled and sank in despair. Then there are the hundreds of more or less pretentious publications that have been issued by societies, schools, and benevolent organizations, which may properly be noticed in the discussion of the press of the county. And it may be gathered from the history of the newspaper life of this, as well as of other sections, that the ability to make a money-making affair of a paper is by no means the gift of every man, and is beyond question often as severe a test as could be imposed by any line of trade or profession. It is a survival of the fittest, and of these there is room for but a few. Fully a dozen of the towns of Hampden county have no newspaper of local production. Some of the publishers in the larger towns issue editions bearing headings adapted to some of the aforesaid small places, but they are merely special editions. Many attempts have been made to supply "long-felt wants" in some of the smaller places, but usually

with very brief periods of actual existence. Thus, in towns like Blandford, Granville, Southwick or Longmeadow, where each of the important city papers have paid correspondents, such papers give the inhabitants all that could be desired or expected in the way of local and general news; and the venturesome spirit, who fancies he sees fame and fortune in publishing a paper in a farming community, may try the experiment only to be rudely awakened from a dream. Not that there is not news created in the smaller places, but the conditions are such that the village must be content to read its items under its village name in the newspaper of the more populous town.

The first newspapers of the county were produced slowly in all the processes, from the wetting down of the few humble quires of paper for the edition, through the type setting, to the laborious press work, and even in the delivery to subscribers, some of whom called for their papers at the office of publication, others at the post-office, and still others were served by carrier boys. The stage coach was the mode of communication between the towns of the county, for many years, and it was considered proper to accept as a "news" paper one that had been off the press several days. With the advent of the railroads that have traversed the county in all directions, distribution became a matter of better system, and our city dailies now reach their readers, local, and in suburban towns in a very short time after leaving the press. The bulletin feature is made the most of, and one gets a foretaste of the news at the door of all enterprising news stands throughout this territory. With the advent, too, of the Western railroad, news gathering began to be somewhat systematized, and the items obtained from the trainmen, and brought in from up and down the line, were important factors. Previous to this, the scissors and paste-pot were mightier than the pen, and long-winded articles, mostly reprint on general matters, temperance, religion, etc., were the rule, with a marked absence of the pithy items and brief paragraphs that are the life of modern journals.

An important duty devolving upon historical societies and individuals is the careful preservation of the files that have been handed down to us by the earlier newspaper publishers, for

therein as nowhere else may be found the real and detailed history of their period of publication, the facts at first hands; and with the destruction of such files dies invaluable historical material—impossible to replace—the work of pens long since laid aside.

And none the less carefully should be guarded the time-honored and faithful mechanical equipments or such remnants as may be available. Theirs has been a noble mission, well carried out—to enlighten the world, to stimulate thought, to spread education—in short, to civilize and Christianize. These tools, among the most worthy of any in the arts and crafts of men, are worthy of unstinted room in whatever storehouse of treasures historical the country may contain. Of the graphic features of the press of Hampden county, it may be said that they are of comparatively recent introduction. The "process" engravings have opened a new field in newspaper illustration, which is not ignored by the progressive publishers of the county, and the public itself actually demands "pictures." The early files show nothing in the way of cuts, save occasionally a state seal or spread eagle worked in as part of the heading. Even the advertisements, apart from an occasional small cut of a runaway boy, or the stereotyped frame house set into every notice of real estate for sale, were in plain type and unadorned. Gradually, however, the publishers and their clients learned that pictures speak a universal language, and that a good illustration will in itself tell, at a glance, a story beyond the power of columns of type to tell, and forthwith gave cuts their proper place. On occasion, a news item or story may now be fully pictured, put into the forms, printed, and find its way into the reader's hands in an hour from the event.

THE PRESS OF SPRINGFIELD

The first paper published in the county was the *Massachusetts Gazette, or the General Advertiser* in Springfield, in May, 1782. Babcock & Haswell were the proprietors, theirs being also the first printing office established in the city. As was the custom with newspapers of the early days, the heading was followed

by a motto, reading, in their case, as follows: " 'Tis not in mortals to command success, but we'll do more—we'll deserve it."

In 1784, two years after the starting of the paper, the firm dissolved and both partners sought other fields, the office passing into the hands of Brooks & Russell. On the first of January, 1785, the name of the Massachusetts Gazette was exchanged for the *Hampshire Herald and Weekly Advertiser.* A few months later Mr. Brooks withdrew from the firm, and in August, 1786, the Herald was controlled by a new company, Stebbins & Russell. The paper was permanently discontinued on the first of January, 1787.

The Hampshire Chronicle was commenced two months later by John Russell, the paper rising from the ruins of its predecessor. The spirit of the press was not destined to remain long dormant, and amid the hardships of early publishing and frequent suspensions, the editorial star of hope ever shone brightly, leading to new ventures. The office of the *Hampshire Chronicle* was located on Ferry street. Its equipment, like that of all the American printing offices of its time, was modest. The crude hand press, whose operation called for no mean degree of physical strength, and producing, at best, an impression none too clear; the modest assortment of Roman letter, more or less battered with use; the primitive method of inking the forms by means of the large and unwieldy ink balls, were in vogue. The pioneer publisher was a man of great versatility. He was a scholar-mechanic, a worker with brain and brawn, content, for small material compensation, to guide his fellow citizens in the way of right and keep them informed, as well as the slow means of communication allowed, of the world's great events as well as of the country, state, and the town's growth and progress. In less than a year after its initial number was issued, the *Chronicle* passed into the hands of Weld & Thomas. Their printing office stood on the ground now occupied by the Chicopee bank near the south-east corner of Court square. The immediate vicinity was for many years the center of the town's printing industry. The population was small, and Main street, then a mere residence street, bordered with farms, and here and there a modest shop or store.

In December, 1790, the *Chronicle* appeared, bearing the imprint of Mr. Weld alone, and two years later the name of the sheet was changed to the *Hampshire and Berkshire Chronicle,* and, as its name might imply, purporting to be the representative newspaper of the territory of Western Massachusetts. Following the order of frequent changes, one year later, in 1793, the name of Edward Gray appeared as publisher.

In 1793, the monopoly of the newspaper field, long enjoyed by the *Chronicle,* was disturbed by the advent of the *Federal Spy,* which started with the new year, James R. Hutchins being the proprietor, he having grown up in the business under the guidance of a former local journalist, Isaiah Thomas. With the advent of an "esteemed contemporary" in the field, the *Chronicle* weakened, and soon after died, its proprietor some time later conducting a newspaper, the *"American Intelligencer,"* published over the river on the West Springfield side, which also expired at a tender age, after the many trials and tribulations peculiar to struggling young journalism.

The founder of the *Federal Spy* left the town soon after the paper was started, being succeeded by Messrs. John Worthington Hooker and Francis Stebbins. In May, 1796, the firm dissolved, and Mr. Stebbins continued as sole proprietor until September 26, 1799, when he sold to Timothy Ashley, who stood at the helm and guided the journalistic craft safely into the new century. In 1801, Mr. Henry Brewer was taken into partnership and two years later, became sole publisher, continuing until 1806, when he sold out to Mr. Thomas Dickman, a native of Boston, and a man of considerable previous experience in the newspaper field. He at once changed the name of the paper from the *Federal Spy* to the *Hampshire Federalist.* Mr. Dickman continued the paper until 1819, having been its proprietor continuously for some thirteen years, a remarkable record for those days of frequent changes in the business.

In this connection, it may not be amiss to take a passing look into the files of these early papers, and it may be suggested that of all the historical treasures of the country's towns and cities, none is more worthy of jealous care and preservation than these

same files, giving as they do, the only detailed history of local events available, and whose destruction would prove a most serious and irreparable loss. And it is a source of much pain to the sincere historian to note the inadequate care given some of these files, none too numerous at best.

Among other valuable material in the upper room of the Chicopee library were found files of the early Springfield papers, among them, yellowed by time, with frayed edges, and faded print, being the fruits of the labor of editor Dickman, the *Hampshire Federalist*. Regarded mechanically, one sees the evidences of the old-time process of wetting the paper and the resultant deep indentation of the types into the sheet when subjected to the pressure of the hand press. A small, modest sheet it is, though well up to the meagre mechanical facilities of its time. Like its contemporaries, the country over, most of its space was given to heralding events of foreign fields, by no means recent; and the "scoop" was no doubt an unknown term in the press parlance of the *Federalist*. Local events were touched upon occasionally. In the issue of Jan. 7, 1807, appears this:

> "Important Item:—On Friday last, the mail stage, in attempting to pass the Connecticut river on the ice, about a mile below the bridge in this town, broke through. As the sleigh, as well as the horses, were plunged in six feet of water, it may be considered a happy circumstance that there were but three passengers in it. They escaped their danger without injury by jumping on the ice. Had the stage been crowded with passengers, as is often the case, it would have been hardly possible for those seated in the back part of it to have saved their lives. The horses and sleigh were got out without injury, though not without great difficulty and risk. This breaking in happened at a small distance from the spot where the ice gave way and let in a cutter about three weeks ago, by which accident, a young woman was drowned."

The paper gives an insight of the mercantile life of Springfield, in the first decade of the nineteenth century. Byers & Bliss, dry goods merchants, give a list of the quaintly named fab-

ries of the time—"Swanskin, Baizes, Serges, Calimancoes, Durants, Bombazetts, Shaloons, Rose Blankets, Dimoties, Cambries, etc., also, Irish Linens, Chambray, Crapes, Pelong, Sattin, Chintzes, and Callicoes." Groceries were also a part of the merchandise, the list leading off conspicuously with—St. Croix Rum, French Brandy, Holland Gins, Sherry, Lisbon and Malaga Wines, and winding up with the commonplace commodities of Lump and Brown Sugar, Tea, Coffee, Tobacco, Powder, Shot, Codfish, Pickled Salmon, 4d, 8d and 10d nails, etc.

Warriner, Bontecou & Co. advertise Muffs and Tippets.

The publisher of the *Federalist,* himself advertises for Cotton and Linen Rags in any quantity, which rags were in turn offered to the paper dealer, as part payment for the stock supplied to the printer.

The Springfield Bookstore, "next door north of Justin Lombard's store," advertises Books on Divinity, Law, Physic, History, Voyages, Travels, etc.

Daniel Lombard, P. M., advertises list of letters uncalled for, said list including many of the names of Springfield's representative families.

The *Federalist* was evidently the accepted advertising medium of the western part of the state, as in its columns are found the "ads" of merchants and others in the various towns hereabouts.

Farnam & Hastings of Westfield advertise 30 barrels of cider brandy.

The Monson Academy advertises for pupils from abroad, stating that board may be had in good families near the academy.

Isaiah Thomas, Jr.'s Almanack for 1807 is offered for sale at the office of the *Federalist.*

Wells & Bliss advertise Shoes.

J. & H. Dwight advertise Lime per cask or bushel.

Thomas Sargeant advertises Watches, Military Feathers, Sword Knots, Epaulets, Tassels, &c.

Justin Ely, West Springfield, offered for sale Geese Feathers.

E. Grant, Westfield, advertises his Cabinet Making establishment, "100 rods east of the Meeting House."

Root & Brewster sold Garden Seeds.

A. & P. Bartlett advertise Military Guns. Muskets by the chest, dozen or single.

Roswell Lombard advertises for any number of mink and cat skins—black, brindle and gray being the colors wanted.

Silas Noble, Jr., of Blandford advertises that he has repaired his machines and is prepared to do Wool Carding, Oiling and Picking.

The above are given as a part of the legitimate history of the press of this section, for it shows the general tone of the advertising columns, admittedly, at all times, a most practical and important part in a newspaper's life. Besides these, there may be noted the calls on the part of various tradesmen for bright lads to become indentured; and occasionally a notice of "One Cent Reward" or "One Mill Reward" for the capture of runaway apprentices, one being spoken of, by way of identity, as, "17 years old, black eyes, dark hair, and is very bold and saucy."

It appears that lotteries, for the promotion of causes of more or less merit, were conducted early in the century, and the proprietor of the paper, Thomas Dickman, who, by the way, conducted a bookstore in connection with his newspaper, also sold lottery tickets in behalf of the Hatfield bridge.

A more important lottery advertisement was that of the Harvard College Lottery, with 20,000 tickets at $5.00 each, giving a list of graduated prizes, from one of $15,000 to 5,572 of $7.00 each. A paragraph of the ad reads:

"The managers solicit the patronage of the public in general, and of the friends of literature and the University in particular; and considering the object of the lottery, anticipate their liberal assistance. It will be pleasant to reflect that by adventuring in this lottery, they will combine the prospect of gain with the *certainty* of benefitting the University, and by lending their aid to the means of education, will promote the best interests of their country."

The *Federalist* printed, under its heading, as a sort of declaration of principle:

"What I know to be true, that I will declare—and what I feel it to be my duty to represent, that I will have the boldness to publish."

In its typographical make up this paper followed the style of the time. Entire pages were set in type as large as pica; long primer was considered small, and brevier used in some of the notices, and probably regarded as the limit of minuteness in type. No uniformity was observed in choice of type, one class of matter being set in any size type that came handy.

Publisher Dickman should not have suffered from a lack of good "copy" for his paper, for his active life was in the early years of the nineteenth century, when the world in both hemispheres was making history in abundance; and to his credit be it said, the opportunities were not slighted.

Napoleon Bonaparte, in the Old World, was then exerting his wonderful power, and an item in the *Federalist* states:

"A member of the American 'Legislation' at Paris is arrived in London and confirms the report we have heard that Bonaparte demands, peremptorily, *that the American government shall break with England or with France. He leaves no alternative.*"

Another item of the period states:

"A French Paragraph:—The little King of the Romans is cutting a tooth! His gums are without inflammation, and the joy of the Parisians is beyond expression!!"

In our own national affairs thrilling accounts are given of the Indian depredations in the then wild section, now known as the thickly-populated "Middle West."

In the issue of June, 15, 1809, an editorial states:—"The manner in which Mr. Madison has commenced his presidential career, while it exhibits one strong point of resemblance to the commencement of that of Jefferson, may be contrasted with it much to the disadvantage of the latter."

In the issue of June 9, 1814, is given an account of the attack on Oswego and the invasions and raids by the British in New York and along the Canadian frontier.

March 9, 1815, the *Federalist* notes that the President will immediately propose to Congress to declare war against Algiers.

The issue of March 16, 1815, contains the official report of Commodore Decatur to the Secretary of the Navy, regarding the work of our fleet in the naval engagements of the period.

In 1819 Mr. Dickman sold his paper to Frederick A. Packard, a lawyer, and soon after Mr. Abraham G. Tannatt a printer from Boston became a partner in the concern, and the firm name was A. G. Tannatt & Co., the name of the paper being changed to the *Hampden Federalist,* to accommodate the change of county lines.

In 1818 the *Hampden Patriot* came into existence at the hands of Dr. Ira Daniels. Politically the *Patriot* was opposed to the *Federalist.* About two years after its first issue, the *Patriot* passed into the hands of a company, with Justice Willard, Esq., as editor. In 1822 Mr. Tannatt left the *Federal* office and became proprietor of the *Patriot,* which was abandoned two years later, the material being added to the outfit of the *Federalist,* and Mr. Tannatt again casting his lot with that paper, and becoming joint proprietor with Mr. Packard.

Available copies of the contemporary papers, the *Federalist* and the *Patriot,* show them to be identical in size and general make-up save in style of heading, the former having a most ornate letter of the Old English style for a title, while the *Patriot's* heading was set in a severely plain black-face Roman.

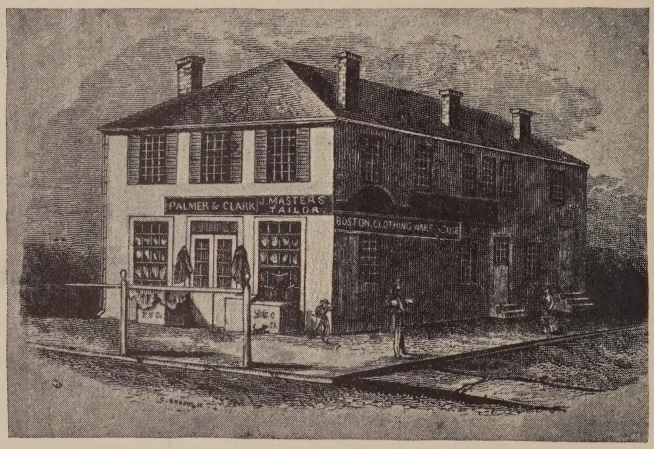
The name of the *Federalist* was changed to the *Hampden Journal,* as being a name more pleasing and more in keeping with the ideas of the publishers.

On the first of January, 1829, Mr. Tannatt bought out Mr. Packard, and continued the *Journal* in his own name for six years, until January 1, 1835, when he relinquished the establishment to Mr. Packard.

The Springfield Republican, which was established on the 8th of September, 1824 by Samuel Bowles, who came to Springfield from Hartford, proved to be a very active competitor of the *Journal,* that outgrowth of a long line of worthy journals gone before, and eventually, after losing its hold on the field so long enjoyed the *Journal* was bought by Mr. Bowles, and merged with the Republican, the combined issue being styled the *Republican and Journal.*

The mechanical equipment of the printing offices of the county, about this time, began to be improved. The inking roller, that very simple device, which alone revolutionized the art of printing, and made machine presses possible, was introduced, it is said, by Mr. Bowles, and the cumbersome and filthy ink balls, relics of the very days of Gutenberg, the father of printing, were laid aside.

On the 24th of February, 1830, John B. Eldridge, commenced the publication of the *Hampden Whig,* a paper which supported the administration of General Jackson. Five years later Mr. Eldridge sold his establishment to E.



The first home of the Springfield Republican

D. Beach, a lawyer, who became editor as well as proprietor. Some time after, David F. Ashley, a printer connected with the office, became a partner, and the name of the paper having been changed to the *Hampden Post,* the firm was known as D. F. Ashley & Co., until July 1, 1843, when the establishment was purchased by Alanson Hawley.

On the 26th of May, 1841, Apollos Munn, a printer reared in the offices of Springfield, and a man of much ability and activity, commenced the publication of the *Independent Democrat.* The

paper had its headquarters on the Hill, away from the accepted center of printing, about Court square, but about two years later having been sold to a Dr. Ashley, the establishment was moved down to Elm street, under the hospitable shade of the Court square elms, where about a year later it was merged in the *Hampden Post.*

Mr. Munn, the founder of the *Independent Democrat,* after an absence from Springfield of about two years, returned and started a new paper which he called the *Hampden Statesman,* which, about two years later, was merged in the *Hampden Post,* Mr. Munn being retained as one of the staff of the paper.

In September, 1831, the *Springfield Gazette* was commenced by Callender, Kirkham & Briggs, with William Hyde, a lawyer, as editor. The *Gazette* was devoted to the interests of education, missions and temperance, and not given to politics. Later the *Gazette* was changed to a Whig newspaper, and one year from its establishment, by a change in the firm, Mr. Briggs and Josiah Hooker, a lawyer, bought out Callender and Kirkham, and continued as joint publishers. In 1837, Josiah Taylor, a printer, bought out Messrs. Hooker and Briggs and became publisher, three years later being succeeded by William Stowe, who continued as editor and proprietor, until the paper was merged in the *Republican,* in whose bosom, it would appear, many papers found a final refuge after the strenuous buffeting on the sea of journalism, guided by various pilots.

The *Hampden Intelligencer* was commenced in August, 1831, by J. B. Clapp, and was discontinued after an existence of about a year. It was anti-Masonic in its policy.

In January, 1842, Mr. Tannatt, the former publisher of the *Journal,* started a temperance paper, the *Hampden Washingtonian.* This was continued for six years, when it expired for want of support. A reference to the files shows the general make up to be similar to Mr. Tannatt's earlier publications. The *Washingtonian* carried a fair quantity of advertising, its moral tone was high, and in every way reflected credit on its editor and on the journalism of Springfield.

The good name, *"Hampden"* seems to have borne special charm for the earlier publishers of the county, and to use a

familiar typographical phrase, was "kept standing" most of the time.

Professional men seem to have been attracted to the field of journalism at the county seat, and doctors, lawyers, school masters and the clergy have found time to wield the pen in moulding thought and shaping the action of their times.

On the 1st of January, 1847, the *Bay State Weekly Courier* was commenced by Dr. J. G. Holland. The paper lived for about six months, its editor becoming a very valuable addition to the staff of the *Republican.*

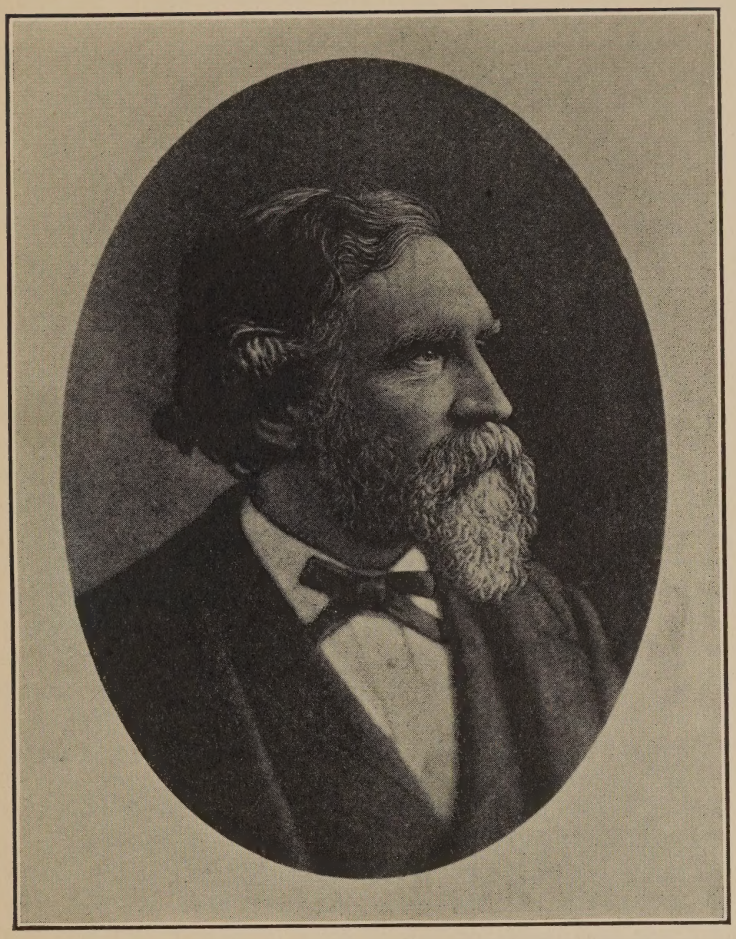
In 1847, *The Springfield Sentinel,* the outgrowth of a former Palmer paper, was started, it being both weekly and semi-weekly. After a period of shifting policy and ownership the *Sentinel* was discontinued, and its interests sold to out-of-town parties.

THE DAILY REPUBLICAN

The Springfield *Daily Republican,* the first daily not only of the city, but of the state, outside of Boston, was started on the first of April, 1844, under discouraging circumstances, and its first years of existence were those of rowing against the tide, but success came in time, and the *Republican* stands to-day, a journal world-famous and of marked prosperity. For the first year and a half of its existence, it was an evening paper, but was changed to a morning issue, in 1845, and the following year was enlarged; and successive enlargements followed, until on the 1st of July, 1851, it attained to seven columns to the page.

In April, 1846, a daily evening paper, the *Gazette,* was started, as a competitor to the *Republican.* Two years later, it was absorbed by the latter paper.

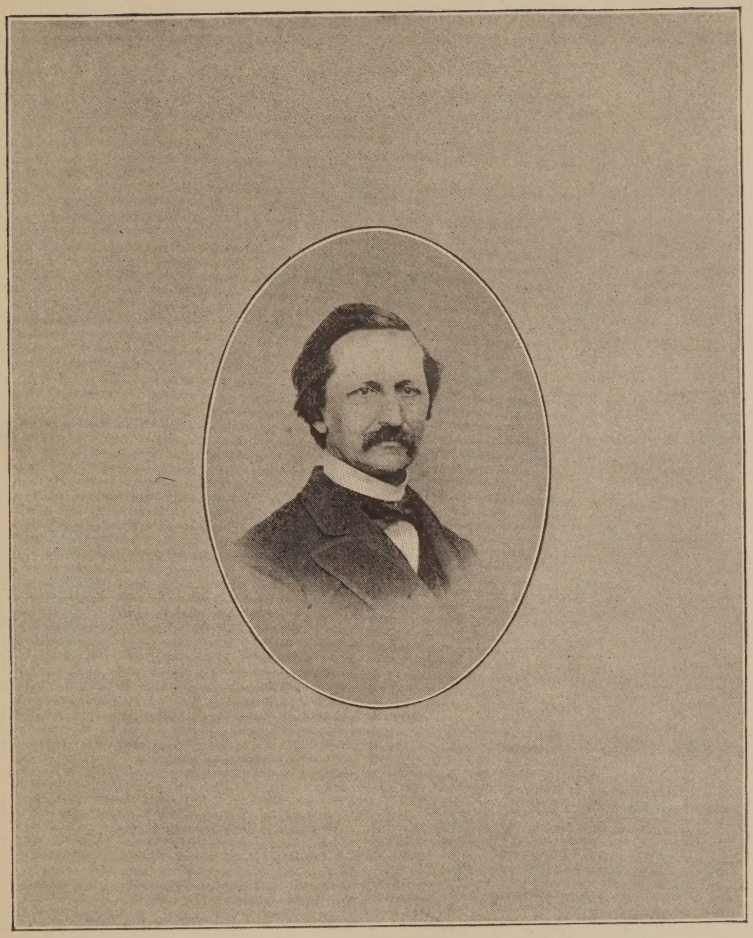
In 1850, Samuel Bowles, Jr., became associated with his father, in the ownership of the *Republican,* which owed much to his faithful work in the editorial management. In May, 1849, J. G. Holland became associate editor of the *Republican,* becoming later a partner in the establishment, which adopted the firm title of Samuel Bowles & Co. On the 8th of September, 1851, the elder Bowles died, and his interests in the concern were largely purchased by Clark W. Bryan, formerly of the *Great Barrington Courier.*



Samuel Bowles

The *Republican's* policy of thoroughly covering its field, which includes Western and Central New England, employing the best reportorial talent, and editors of recognized ability, has resulted in a large and well established circulation, resulting in a liberal advertising patronage, the two great factors much desired and none the less necessary to publishers. The literary and art departments are in charge of Mr. Charles G. Whiting, while Mr. Solomon B. Griffin is editor-in-chief and is surrounded by an efficient army of workers, all bending their best energies towards producing a perfect newspaper. Mr. Samuel Bowles, the efficient business manager, keeps his hand on the lever, and an ever watchful eye on the details of one of the best regulated and most systematically conducted newspaper establishments in New England. Every department is run with accuracy and clock-like precision.

In February, 1855, the weekly edition was enlarged, and changed to a quarto form. The Weekly is a carefully edited summary of the news, gleaned from the daily editions, and also enjoys a wide circulation. The Republican has, on two or three occasions, in recent years, in issuing anniversary editions of the weekly and daily forms of the paper, given to its readers well written and exhaustive historical sketches of its career, having of course, available a rich fund of material of undoubted authority, and liberal in quantity. In these, we find interwoven the career of Springfield's grand self-made man, the elder Samuel Bowles, founder and maker of the *Republican,* with the story of his earlier life in Connecticut, the incident that called him to Springfield, to introduce another young man to fill a want in the newspaper field there, and how, unexpectedly, the task fell to himself. And from that day, September 8, 1824, when the first number of the *Republican* appeared, through all the succeeding years to the present time, its pages have recorded fully and fearlessly the events of the city, county, and of New England generally, and in a way that makes its files, wherever they may be stored, the most complete and valuable history of this section extant. Newspapers have come and gone, rivalry has developed, attacks have been, and are being made, on this journalistic citadel of Hampden



Dr. Josiah Gilbert Holland

county, but it has always stood the attacks, and stands firm, and there is a certain "tone" in every department of the paper, not to mention the evident completeness of its agencies of production, that win for it the attention and consideration of all, and where is there a town in Western New England that does not have obtainable at its news stands, the famous "Hampden County Bible?"

An effort to establish a Democratic daily was made in 1856, when Elon Comstock came to the city, and, with ample backing, opened a well-equipped office on Sanford street, and the Springfield *Daily Argus* started, but through inattention on the part of the managers, it died about a year afterwards. Between the years 1853-72, a large general printing business was conducted at the *Republican* office. In 1872 Mr. Bowles sold out the general printing department to his partners, Messrs. Bryan and Tapley, and himself retained the *Republican.* In 1878 the *Republican* occupied the present quarters at the corner of Main street and Harrison avenue. The equipment of the paper is very complete for quick and thorough work, and no sooner is a piece of machinery perfected, that facilitates the production of a newspaper, than it is adopted and installed.

Going back to 1846, we find the *Post,* formerly conducted by Mr. Hawley and sold by him to D. F. Ashley, changed to a tri-weekly. On the 1st of June, 1848, Mr. Ashley changed the paper from a tri-weekly to a daily with William L. Smith as editor. The *Post* was "published every morning (except Sunday) in Byers' building, four doors west of the Post-Office, 3d story, at $3.00 per annum," making it practically a penny daily. Mr. William Trench leased the office of the *Post* on the 1st of August, 1851, taking as partner Henry W. Dwight of Stockbridge. The latter retired at the end of 8 months, and Mr. Trench relinquished his lease on the 1st of February, 1853. Mr. Ashley again came in possession; and the following year both the daily and weekly editions of the *Post* were discontinued. Mr. Ashley still lives on Spring street, a short distance from State street, Springfield, and among his attic treasures are the files of the papers, turned out by him a half-century ago. There are

also galleys of type, partly reduced to "pi," and in a remote corner a complete form of the newspaper, with here and there an empty chase and the old-fashioned wooden quoins. At one time these relics were threatened with destruction by fire, the edges of the files showing the signs of a severe scorching, and it would seem that while the opportunity offers, these remnants of Springfield's early daily paper, should be safely housed and treasured for their historic value.

The *Connecticut Valley Farmer* was started in May, 1853, under the auspices of the Hampden Agricultural Society. The paper was printed and published by Samuel Bowles & Co., at the *Republican* office. The editor was Hon. William B. Calhoun. It was a monthly, at 50 cents a year. January 1st, 1855, it was removed to Amherst, where Prof. Nash became editor and publisher.

Abraham Tannatt, Jr., a veteran printer, who with his brother, J. F. Tannatt, grew up in the business, following in the footsteps of their father, one of the pioneer printers of Springfield, still retains a small printing office at the corner of Main and Elm streets, over the Chicopee bank, occupying the site of the former office of the Republican, on which paper he worked at the time. Looking out upon Court Square, and up busy Main street, with its rush of traffic, and hurrying pedestrians, Mr. Tannatt recalls the same street, when but a mere country road, bordered with farms, and many of the houses antedating the Revolution.

The brothers Tannatt and Mr. Ashley, already referred to, are among the very few men living in this section whose memories go back to the practical use of the crude hand press and ink-ball outfits. They have seen the development of the press of the city and county, from its earliest days, both in the editorial and mechanical sense, with the wonderful improvements that competition and journalistic rivalry have brought about. Contrast the newsgathering methods of the good old days of the *Hampshire Federalist* and its immediate predecessors and successors with those in practice by the *Republican, Union* and *Daily News.* Then the "news" was acceptable when three months old;

now, events are themselves hard pressed by the active pencil of the reporter, and the electric spark flashes the news momentarily to the editor's desk. Then the editor's profession was of the easy-going sort, as were most of the industries of the time; but to-day the cry is "make haste!" "score a scoop!" "give us young blood!" "away with the old!" and, above all, "get the news on the street first!" In the Tannatt office, now devoted solely to job work, there are to be seen specimens of the early job work of the city, in themselves valuable, as showing the business life of the early days and in the form of programs, etc., showing the names of the social element of the time. This office is a connecting link between the typographical past and present, and as every bred-in-the-bone printer loves the odor of printing ink and paper, Mr. Tannatt, though by no means obliged to "stick to the case," prefers his cosy little office to the most elaborate modern club house, and here, among the friendly leaden dies that have voiced many a message, he passes the days congenially, meeting friends and discussing the old and the new. The grand old elms of Court Square were young when the first press was erected close by their spreading branches, and for many years Elm street and the vicinity was the "Printing House Square," and has not yet fully outgrown the right to the title, though the spirit of the drama and the law and commerce have usurped the territory of the press very largely.

Mr. Tannatt, in his reminiscences of the early printers of the county, states that $8.00 per week was considered exceptionally good wages, and that young active printers were glad to get $4.00 per week. Their wages were usually well guarded, and out of their modest incomes many saved considerable sums.

The elder Tannatt, whose work in connection with Springfield journalism occupies such a prominent place, and who was a contemporary of the first Samuel Bowles, was highly esteemed, not only by those of his own craft, but by the community generally. When the time came for him to lay aside the pen and composing stick forever, it was felt that a good man had departed. In the Springfield *Republican* of May 23, 1863, we read:

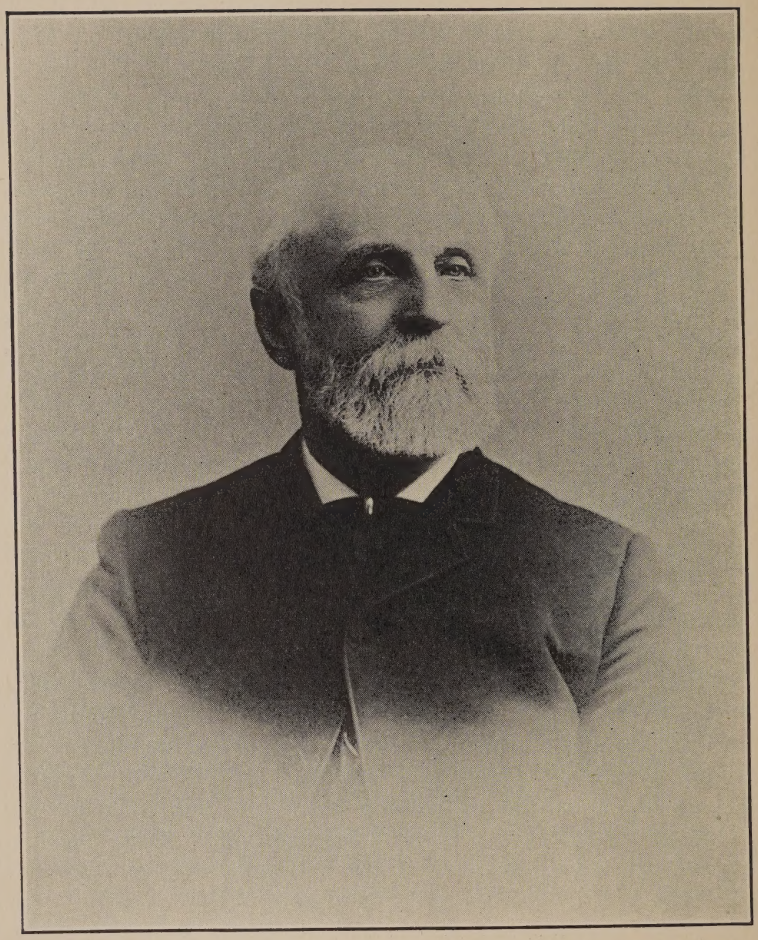
"The patriarch and father of Springfield journalism and printing is dead. Abraham G. Tannatt, our oldest editor and

printer closed his life on Friday, at the age of 69. There are scarcely two or three men left among us who have had, for so long and so prominently, a place in the social business and intellectual history and development of Springfield as Mr. Tannatt. We count them upon the fingers, and it is like cutting off a finger, indeed, to part with any one of them."

Among the names more or less prominently connected with the press of Springfield in the earlier days may be mentioned: Babcock & Haswell, Brooks & Russell, Weld & Thomas, James R. Hutchins, John Worthington Hooker, Francis Stebbins, Timothy Ashley, Henry Brewer, Thomas Dickman, Frederick A. Packard, A. G. Tannatt, Ira Daniels, Justice Willard, Wood & Lyman, Samuel Bowles, John B. Eldridge, E. D. Beach, David F. Ashley, Alanson Hawley, Apollos Munn, Elijah Ashley, George W. Callender, Henry Kirkham, Lewis Briggs, William Hyde, Josiah Hooker, Josiah Taylor, William Stowe, J. B. Clapp, J. G. Holland, George W. Myrick, Samuel Bowles, jr., Clark W. Bryan, William Trench, Henry W. Dwight, William B. Brockett, Hon. William B. Calhoun.

THE UNION

The *Springfield Union* was founded by Edmund Anthony of New Bedford, January 4, 1864, and as a newspaper and exponent of Republican principles it ranks as one of the leading journals of New England. It is owned by a stock company, under the name of the Springfield Union Publishing company, and four editions are issued, morning, evening, weekly and Sunday. The *Union* circulates extensively in western New England, where it is regarded as an able, progressive and interesting journal. Mr. Anthony conducted the paper until December, 1865, when it passed into the hands of the Union Printing company. During the next few years it changed owners several times, but in 1872, under the proprietorship of Lewis H. Taylor, it became a paying property. It was destined, however, to remain in Mr. Taylor's hands but a short time, for in 1872, the Clark W. Bryan company purchased it and incorporated it with the firm's printing and binding business. William M. Pomeroy was appointed editor,



Clark W. Bryan

and he retained that position until March, 1881, when he was succeeded by Joseph L. Shipley. Mr. Shipley held the position of editor under the ownership of the Springfield Printing company, which had succeeded the Clark W. Bryan company until May, 1882, when he bought the property and transferred it to a stock company, maintaining a majority interest, and assuming the responsible management of the paper.

In April, 1890, the *Union* entered upon a new epoch. It was purchased by the Springfield Union Publishing company, and Albert P. Langtry, who had received a valuable training in the school of metropolitan journalism, was installed as business manager. Soon after he was made publisher, with John D. Plummer as business manager. Until 1892, the *Union* had published only an evening and weekly edition, but July 2 of that year a morning edition was started, and achieved an instant success. It supplied the popular demand for a clean, newsy morning Republican newspaper, that had at heart the business and political interests of western New England. The Sunday *Union* was established in July, 1894, chiefly as a newspaper, and with but little attention paid to magazine features. Its growth, however, has been in keeping with that of the other editions of the *Union,* and it furnishes besides the news of the world and its own particular field, an imposing array of special articles, profusely illustrated. The *Union* is a member of the Associated Press. It employs in its editorial department twenty-five men, and its mechanical facilities are surpassed, in point of equipment, by but few newspapers.

The *Union's* first office of publication was located in the rear of the Haynes Hotel block, and later was moved to the corner of Main and Taylor streets, in the building now known as the City Hotel. From there it was moved to the site of the present Hotel Worthy, and later occupied the building on the opposite corner, where, in 1888, occurred the disastrous and fatal fire, wherein several of the employes lost their lives. After being repaired, the building was occupied for a time, until the move was made to the present quarters, a short distance down the street.

Mr. Elijah Newell, the present city clerk of Springfield, was on the staff of the *Union* nearly twenty-one years, and was active

in the development of the paper. Among the more important of the stirring events, during that time, in which Mr. Newell performed efficient reportorial work, may be mentioned the Mill River disaster, the famous Northampton bank robbery, the burning of the French Catholic church in Holyoke, and, notably, the big fire in the heart of Springfield's business district, which occurred in 1875, destroying forty-two buildings. Two companies of the militia were called out, to assist the police in guarding property, and fire companies came from many surrounding places, including companies from as far away as Boston. The fire started at 2 p. m. and was not under control until 6 o'clock, and in the meantime the *Union* had prepared its report, illustrated with a map of the burned district, and had their paper in the form of an extra, on the street, at 6 o'clock.

There is at present employed in the pressroom of the *Union* a pressman who came to the office when the paper was started by the founder, Mr. Edmund Anthony.

A feature of the Sunday Union is the liberal and well arranged matter from the various towns hereabout, prepared by several home correspondents. The illustrated features are all that could be desired, and are on a par with those of the best metropolitan journals. The *Union,* unlike most papers, observes certain holidays in the year, when no issue is brought out.

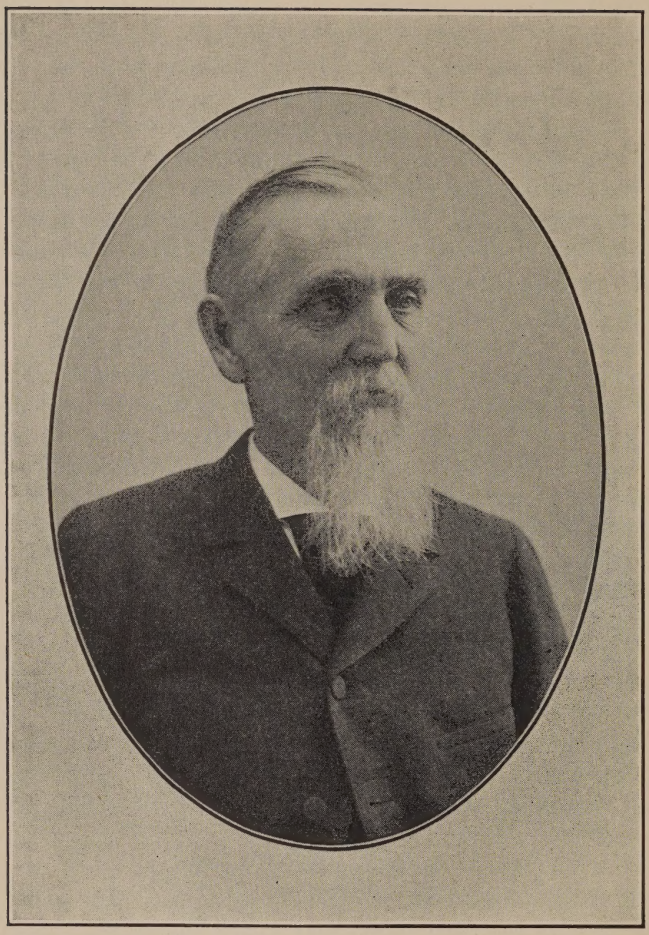
THE DAILY NEWS

On February 24th, 1880, the public of Hampden county heard for the first time on their streets the cry, *"Penny News!"* A new paper had entered the field, with its ambitions, aspirations and promises, and Springfield was to be its home. For a few weeks the *Penny News* appeared as a tri-weekly; but as it is a very short step from the tri-weekly to the daily, the latter form was soon adopted, and on May 13th, 1880, the paper came out as a daily, and with the word *"Daily"* substituted for *"Penny,"* though the price remained unchanged. It was probably the first penny paper ever published in the county, and the novelty of the price won it a wide circulation. Edward and Charles J. Bellamy were the publishers, both men of more than ordinary literary

ability, and the former, for some eight years previous one of the editors of the *Union*. The first few years of the *Daily News* were strenuous and the publishers found that the life of a practical newspaper man is one by no means a bed of roses. Three years after the birth of their own paper, another small daily, the *Democrat,* came to tempt fate, and to solicit slices from the none too ample loaf of journalistic patronage offered by the field, but after two and a half years the *Democrat* joined the legions that have gone before, and the *Daily News,* still kept up the race. Edward Bellamy, who is known the world over by his books on socialistic and industrial topics, left the paper soon after, and his brother, Charles J., guided its destinies single-handed, but with marked ability, and gathering about him a staff of energetic and intelligent young newspaper workers, put the paper on a sound basis, realizing at length the reward of good management and tenacity of purpose. In 1894 the publisher realized the fond ambition of the newspaper proprietor, and saw his equipment, thoroughly modern and of the best, housed in a building bearing the paper's name, and the property of the concern itself. On June 26th, 1901, the *Daily News* issued a supplement, in book form, giving a history of its own conception, trials, growth and triumphs, and detailing the growth of the city and its interests, in the twenty-one years of the paper's life, and taking to itself, with due modesty, a share of credit for the reforms that have been worked in the city's public affairs, in the two decades mentioned. For a newspaper is always a tireless worker in the causes that tend to the general good, and though often called upon to stand the rebuffs and ingratitude of opposers and doubters, has a reward in the final triumph and vindication of its policy.

THE HOMESTEAD

The Springfield Homestead, a weekly illustrated paper of local life, with suburban departments, fills the graphic needs of journalism in the county, as perhaps no other publication does. It is the outgrowth of the older-established *New England Homestead,* an agricultural paper regularly published from the same office. Both the Springfield edition, and its agricultural progen-



Henry M. Burt

itor are ably edited, and enjoy large circulations and are influential in their respective fields. The *New England Homestead* was founded in 1867 as a monthly, by Henry M. Burt, having been started in Northampton, but soon after removed to Springfield. Mr. Burt continued the publication for some ten years, in the meantime engaging in other local journalistic ventures, when the paper was bought by Messrs. Phelps and Sanderson, former employes of the *Union,* Mr. Sanderson's interest being later bought by Mr. Phelps, who established a corporation known as the Phelps Publishing company. *Farm and Home,* a sixteen-page monthly, was begun in 1880, by this company, and attained a wide circulation, national in extent. Other powerful agricultural journals have been acquired by the Phelps Publishing company, including the *Orange Judd Farmer and American Agriculturalist,* which combined have an immense circulation, constituting a large portion of the output of mail matter from the local post-office. A large force is employed in the mechanical and circulating departments, and the office on Worthington street is a veritable hive of industry. The company operates its own job printing department, for the production of the vast amount of forms and miscellaneous small printing, incident to their publishing business.

Good Housekeeping, a magazine of domestic science, formerly published by the Clark W. Bryan company, is also produced at the above office, and is widely known, and ranks with the country's best magazines. Equipped with linotypes and rotary presses, and other equipment in keeping, the Phelps Publishing company's plant may be pointed out as a typographical object lesson.

The Daily Democrat was founded in 1883, to fill the demand of local party men for a Democratic paper. Many prominent Democrats of western Massachusetts were included among its stockholders. It was a one cent paper, and very active in its field, but was discontinued after two and a half years.

The Herald of Life started in 1872, with Rev. W. N. Pile as editor. It was the organ of a branch of the Advent faith.

At the Evangelist building, on State street, Springfield, issue several publications of a religious nature. In 1879, S. G. Otis

started the *Domestic Journal,* and made one of the most thorough canvasses ever made of central and western Massachusetts, starting out with the avowed intention of calling at every house and place of business, securing, as a result, in the neighborhood of 23,000 subscribers to the *Domestic Journal.* The name was later changed to *Word and Work,* and the publication made more religious in tone. The "Christian Workers' Union" is interested in the conduct of the magazine.

The French-American Citizen, the organ of the French-American college, is also published from the Evangelist building, the composition being done by the students themselves. In addition, many miscellaneous tracts are produced, and the establishment may justly be termed the religious press of Hampden county.

THE PRESS OF WESTFIELD

For two centuries, Westfield, whose venturesome pioneers had pushed the Bay Path westward to the Woronoco Valley, was without a local newspaper, and the earliest one recorded is the *Hampden Register,* which received its first impression on the 18th of February, 1824, published by Major Joseph Root. It contained five columns to the page, as appears to have been the usual limitations of the papers of that period. It was Republican in politics. Two years later Dr. Job Clark became editor, Major Root still retaining a place in the establishment. About a year later the paper passed into the hands of V. W. Smith and John B. Eldridge. A change of policy and editorial tone worked to the detriment of the sheet, which was followed by several changes in ownership and management, until November 29th, 1831, when it was discontinued.

The earlier printing offices of Westfield were located on the "Green," the center of the town's business activities. The editors looked from the windows of their sanctums out upon the public square, with its symbols of country village life—the town pump, the public hay scales, the flag-staff, and the passing to and fro of the modest local and suburban traffic. The initiation of the office "devil" included the task of carrying buckets of water,

summer and winter, from the town pump and bearing the modest edition on publication day to the post-office. The files of the old papers, somewhat incomplete, are stored in the Atheneum, musty records of the youth of the 19th century. Their politics were expressed in no uncertain tones; their essays and articles on morals, agriculture, etc., elaborate and long drawn out; their foreign news given large space, while local affairs were almost totally ignored. Later, when the building of the canal through the town was commenced, and the railroads penetrated into the town, the editors were awakened from their lethargy and "local" news actually forced itself upon them, and was not to be ignored. Human nature and its traits showed itself, in the way of more or less scathing arraignments of one editor and his policy, by the scribe of his "esteemed contemporary," and many are the acknowledgments of benefits in the way of floral, fruity, or more substantial favors, laid on the editorial table by friends of the office.

Glancing through a copy of volume 1, No. 1, of Westfield's first paper, the *Hampden Register,* issued Wednesday evening, February 18, 1824, we find the following "Prospectus," in which the editor expresses his intention to adhere to Republican principles, and that his paper "shall never become a vehicle for the propagation of slander, nor an instrument to gratify personal revenge—the period of foul recrimination and party animosity is past, and it is believed the time has already arrived when a paper may be conducted on principles purely national, devoted exclusively to the interests of the people and not to that of party." Then follows an article on the "North American Indians," with others under the heading "Moral and Religious," then a couple of columns of "Miscellany," which complete the first page. The two inside pages are taken up with news from more or less remote parts of the world, the doings of congress, the militia, etc. The modest array of advertising includes: "William King, jr., & Co. Fur Caps; C. & C. Cobb, Shoe Store; Robert Whitney, Flour, Salt, etc.," a few local real estate advertisements, and a small number of advertisements of Springfield concerns. The fourth page has a half column of poetry, a story of western adventures,

and an essay on "Matrimony," besides short paragraphs on morals, thrift, and general good conduct. In the salutatory editorial, Mr. Root says, "To the Public: We, this day, present our patrons with the first number of the *Register*. The establishment of a new paper is an event of so much importance that it usually excites some degree of interest, and the public are desirous of knowing by what principles it is to be governed. Public opinion is the basis upon which our government is supported, and this opinion is very materially affected by periodical publications, which are numerous in every part of our country. In 1720, there was but one newspaper published in the United States; in 1777, there were 25, and now, there are between 500 and 600. . . . In our country, all power being derived from the *whole* people, it is of the utmost importance that the source from which it flows should be enlightened and pure. . . Our columns shall not be polluted with the foul breath of personal pique and private and personal slander, but while these are excluded, we shall cheerfully give place to all information and temperate discussion upon the official conduct and political opinions, and shall earnestly endeavor, as we may deem it to be our duty, to expose and if possible, check, every deviation from the path of political rectitude." The above description of the initial number of the *Register* is given as a synopsis of the journalistic style of the time. In 1826, the name of J. Clark appears as editor. An important theme of discussion was the slave trade, and frequent reference to the same is found in the files of the paper. The issue of the *Register* dated April 2, 1828, appeared with the name of John B. Eldridge as editor. The general character of the paper continued the same, the doings of town and county being heralded in the easy-going way, with the advertisements varied by notices of canal directors, stray cattle, runaway apprentices, Academy notices, etc. Over the heading of "Marriages" was printed a crude wood-cut of a heart, pierced by a shaft, presumably from Cupid's bow.

With the issue of December 10, 1828, the *Hampden Register,* having been re-christened the *Westfield Register,* with a new man, J. D. Huntington, as editor, this motto was added to its heading,

"Let all the ends thou aim'st at be thy country's, thy God's, and truth," the paper keeping on in the even tenor of its way, with a slight variation of editorial style. A book store was conducted by the early publishers of Westfield, in connection with their printing business, and school books, novels and stationery were advertised.

Thursday evening, September 10, 1833, appeared number 1 of volume 1 of the *Westfield Journal,* edited by Joseph Bull, jr. The *Journal's* predecessors had been published on Wednesdays, while Mr. Bull saw fit to go to press one day earlier in the week. The office of publication was in the Ives block, corner of Main and Broad streets, on "the Green," and the building was then, undoubtedly, Westfield's most imposing business structure, and to-day makes no mean appearance on the square. In his salutatory, Editor Bull says: "To the Public: Why not a newspaper in Westfield? Why may we not mingle our thoughts and interchange our sentiments with the wordy throng who write, and print, and publish, the things which are, or which may be, as inspiration or fancy dictates? We are not aware of any abridgment of freedom, or any power of restraint, which should seal our lips, or palsy our hands, while we have a cause to present to a sovereign people. In truth, we think it would be no great obtrusion if we should presume to take our stand in the field, and we offer to bear some small part in the labors, the sacrifices, the honors (and if we may indulge in the humble hope), the emoluments of the press." The style of the typography of the *Journal* evidences the use of the same material employed on the preceding Westfield newspapers.

Following the March 24, 1835, issue of the Westfield *Journal* came the March 31, 1835, issue of the *Democratic Herald,* still printed by Mr. Bull, but bearing the name of N. T. Leonard as proprietor, and N. T. Leonard and E. Davis, editors. Temperance seems to have been a favorite theme with the *Herald,* and the subject is given liberal space in its succeeding issues. About a year later, the paper was discontinued.

On the 9th of April, 1836, *The Talisman* made its appearance. It was edited by H. B. Smith, who had served as an ap-

prentice in the printer's art, and who was destined to become a leading figure in the industrial and social life of Westfield. *The Talisman,* owing to a change of plans, was discontinued at the end of three months.

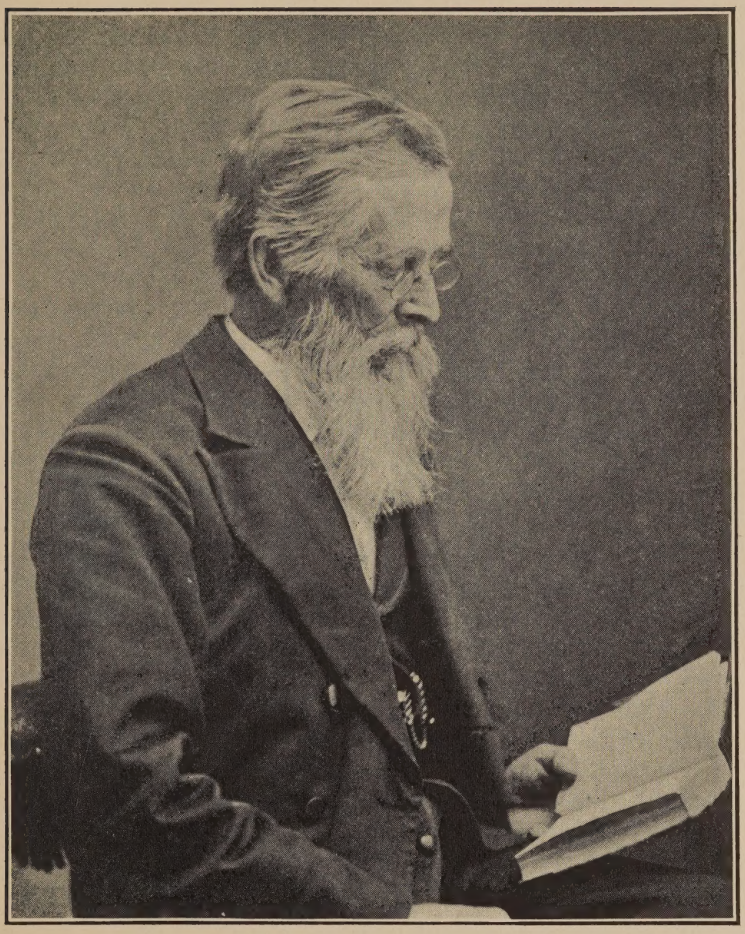
In April, 1839, Calvin Torrey started the Democratic newspaper called the *Westfield Spectator.* In October, 1841, Dr. William O. Bell bought the paper, and shortly after changed its name to the *Woronoco Palladium,* continuing its publication for about two years, when the original owner, Mr. Torrey, again assumed control, reviving the original name of *"Spectator."* About a year later this paper died.

The late Emerson Davis, so long connected with the town's educational and religious work, published the *Scholar's Journal* for two years, in 1828 and 1829, during his principalship of the Academy.

Westfield's famous old Academy, whose graduates have gone forth over the world, to reflect honor upon themselves and their alma mater, was the center of publication, at different times, of various papers of a literary and patriotic tone; and the publishing impulse lives to this day among the students; and none will say it is not a most helpful and worthy addition to the routine of regular school work.

In October, 1845, the *Westfield Standard* was started by Hiram A. Beebe. At the end of two years, it was discontinued, and after a short interval, was revived by J. D. Bates, who was succeeded by William W. Whitman. Joseph M. Ely soon after purchased the establishment, and continued the paper for some three years, having as editorial associates Asahel Bush and Henry C. Moseley. In January, 1852, Gilbert W. Cobb bought the *Standard,* which lived until August, 1854, and on the 7th of October of the same year, the *Wide Awake American* was started, to further certain political interests; and like the other branches of the journalistic family tree, soon decayed and fell to earth.

Henry C. Moseley, in taking editorial charge of the *Standard,* the office of publication being in Hull's building, east side of the Green, says: "Very often since the establishment of this paper, has a new spirit been called to control its destinies, and so



Phineas L. Buell

often has a long Prospectus been issued, accompanied by promises and pledges, too often unfulfilled and unredeemed. We deem it unnecessary to follow in the footsteps of our illustrious predecessors, but as we make our editorial bow to the patrons of the *Standard,* we would assure them that so long as its columns are under our control, they will be devoted to the advancement of the great and glorious principles of Democracy.'' The same lack of local news characterizes the *Standard.*

Meantime, in February, 1841, the *Westfield News Letter* had been established by Elijah Porter. The paper was Whig in politics, and its editor is well remembered by many still living, as a man having firm convictions and certain peculiarities, with a goodly allowance of the self-confidence and faith that are indeed important factors to success in any enterprise. Mr. Porter was assisted in his work, for some time, in the late 40's by a bright young journalist, Samuel H. Davis, son of Dr. Davis, who later took a position on the Springfield *Republican.* In 1851, P. L. Buell became a partner with Mr. Porter, and the following year, A. T. Dewey, was admitted to the firm, remaining about two years, when he left the concern. Mr. Buell, who was an able phrenologist as well as a literary man, in more recent years was librarian at the Westfield Atheneum, and is pleasantly remembered by the patrons of that institution. Mr. Porter went West, and engaged in newspaper work there, and the *News-Letter* continued under varying management until merged with the *Times* in 1873.

The initial issue of the *Westfield News-Letter* and *Farmers' and Mechanics' Journal* bore at the head of its editorial column a banner on which was inscribed ''Harrison and Better Times,'' and President Harrison's inaugural address was printed in full, in that issue. An item also states ''Our paper is furnished from the mill of Cyrus W. Field & Co. of this town,'' which recalls the interesting fact that the enterprising Cyrus, destined to become world-famous and wealthy, was at that time a part of the local industrial life. Another item refers to a revival at ''Hooppole,'' in the western part of the town, the district destined later to be known as ''West Parish,'' and eventually to bear its present more

romantic appellation of "Mundale." A department is devoted to "Prices of Farmers' Produce," and the cattle market.

The business life of Westfield in the year 1841 is indicated by the *News Letter's* ads., which bear the names of Samuel C. Smith, dry goods, crockery, shoes, etc., east side of the Green; Jere Hitchcock, boots and shoes, third door east of the post-office; John F. Comstock, fashionable hair dresser, J. Taylor's building; Rand & Johnson, wrapping paper; Misses Parsons & Parker, dressmakers, north side of the Green; A. G. Chadwick & Co., dry goods, wagons, soda biscuit, flour, fall and winter oil, etc.; Joseph Sibley, gaiter boots and slips; Samuel B. Rice & Co.'s store on the bank of the canal, wholesale produce, groceries, etc.; John H. Starr, jr., tailor, Jessup's building, west of the Park; William Hooker, jr., flour; Lyman Lewis, hardware; and H. B. Smith, who kept a general store on the north side of the Green, and who throughout a long life, was closely identified with the town's business interests, was also an advertiser in the first issue of the *News-Letter.* As indicating the trend of local life in the early 40's, a few extracts are made from the first year's issues of the *News-Letter,* whose files unfold to the reader the typical village journalism of sixty years ago. These refer to the New Haven and Northampton canal which "offers great facilities for transportation of passengers, goods, etc.;" "wood and farmers' produce wanted at the office of the editor;" notice of the death of President Harrison, on which occasion the *News-Letter* appeared in the conventional mourning garb of inverted column rules, bold and black. Under a bold heading "Postscript," the paper prints the very indefinite but important item, "By a passenger from Worcester, who left this morning, we learn that it was reported that a messenger from Washington passed through Worcester, Monday night, with a message or an address from the President of the United States." The above was, no doubt, considered at the time as important as is the most consequential Associated Press dispatch of to-day. At least, one cannot but commend the enterprise of the editor in making the most of the matter. Frequent "canal" notices appear, with the antiquated cut of a canal boat drawn by a couple of horses, the arrival and departure of

boats being noted, etc., etc. The canal, the then important waterway that put Westfield in touch with the country's metropolis and the world generally, furnished much in the way of news for the *News-Letter,* viz., items from up and down the country, incidents and accidents connected with boating life, and occasionally a reference to the disreputable brothels and "taverns" in the towns along the course of the canal, to which Westfield was no exception. The records of the Court of Common pleas in town showed that the people of old Westfield were but mortal, and the sentences imposed proved that "the way of the transgressor is hard." And so, on through the succeeding years, Elijah Porter put the Woronoco Valley's life in type, with the motto, under the paper's heading, "I come, the Herald of a noisy world—News from all Nations lumbering at my back." And here and there may be found spicy hits at his contemporaries, reprimands of local misdemeanors, suggestions for local public improvements, and the like. The editor and publisher of a country paper was not above receiving the prosaic firewood and farm produce, in exchange for subscriptions, and periodical calls for the same are printed in the columns of Mr. Porter's paper. And the historian of to-day, who seeks material, may well turn to these files, a half-century old, where will be found long and most interesting articles by the then "oldest inhabitants," under the heading of "Sketches of Westfield."

With the issue of August 19, 1871, the *News-Letter* was enlarged. It was then published by P. L. Buell, and from a town of something like 4,000 inhabitants, when the paper was started, the population had grown to about 6,000, or one-half its present population and the news field was considerably broadened in consequence. The paper's motto had been changed to "Independent in all things, neutral in nothing." The growth of the business interests of the town is well indicated by the liberal advertising patronage. With the issue of December 23, 1871, the *News-Letter* passed from the hands of Mr. Buell to the ownership of Sherman Adams, who had seen his apprenticeship days on the same paper, some twenty years previous. The editorial column of that issue contains the valedictory address of the former, and

the salutatory address of the latter, and the motto under the paper's heading was changed to "For the people, with the people, and of the people." Advertising and local items took a boom, and the need of more space led to the frequent issuing of a supplement, and with the issue of August 23, 1872, the paper was enlarged.

The *Western Hampden Times* was established in March, 1869, and the *News-Letter* found itself with a rival. The *Times* was published by Clark & Carpenter, in Morand's block, Elm street, and was in general make-up similar to the *News-Letter,* and between the two papers, the local news field was more than ever closely culled, and a friendly editorial "spat" enlivened matters occasionally. With the issue of April 6, 1870, the *Times* passed into the hands of a new firm, Clark & Story, Mr. C. C. Story having bought an interest in the concern, and assuming the business management.

With the issue of Wednesday afternoon, July 8, 1874, the two papers appeared as one, having been consolidated under the name of the *Western Hampden Times* and *Westfield News-Letter,* with Clark & Story as publishers, the *Times* absorbing the *News-Letter,* job department and all.

In August, 1875, Sherman Adams started the *Woronoco Advertiser,* a small paper of four pages, each 6x9 inches in size, with two columns to the page. The paper was printed on a Globe job press, with a very modest mechanical equipment, all contained in the front room of the editor's home, where, with the assistance of the members of his numerous family, it was issued weekly. In a few months, the paper was doubled in size, and the name changed to the *Westfield Advertiser,* and after a more or less struggling existence of a few years, expired. Mr. Adams removed to Florida, where he died.

Westfield, in the year 1871, was passing from the village to town improvements, and one of the great accomplishments of the year was the bringing into use of the town's gravity system of water supply from Montgomery. The old-time custom of ringing all the bells in town, in case of fire, and creating virtually a panic, by the general uproar, was drawing the attention of the people

to the desirability of a fire alarm system, and correspondents discussed the matter in various issues of the paper, though it was many years before the system materialized.

In the issue of October 14, 1871, an account was given of the great Chicago fire, the great news event of that year. Westfield, in those days, was more or less lax in some ways, and certain forms of mischief, now effectually kept in check, seem to have prevailed unhampered, the town having very slight police protection. The east side of Park Square was, in the early 70's, still honored by the name of "Rum Row," a name which had been applied to it in the many years of the sale of spirituous liquors. The frequent raids of the state constables into the town, in their quest of liquor illegally sold, were great exciting events of that period, as many will remember. The issue of July 6, 1872, notes the good work being done by the Westfield "Town Improvement Association," wherein mention is made of the new "Boulevard" just opened, now known as Western avenue. November 15, 1872, is noted the first edition of the Westfield Directory, then in press. The murder of Charles D. Sackett by Albert H. Smith, for which the latter was condemned and executed, was a matter of intense local interest in the early 70's. The Normal boarding-house was an important addition to the buildings of the town at that time. The "hard times" of 1873 furnish the theme for many an item for that year. Money was scarce, and the newspaper men felt the effect along with the rest.

In the issue of the *Western Hampden Times* and *Westfield News Letter,* announcing the consolidation of the two papers, we find these words, "We cherish no feelings of exultation that a rival has fallen. It has simply been a graceful yielding to fate." From that time on—July 8, 1874—for several years, the *Times,* as the combined papers came to be known for convenience, filled the local field alone, not only covering it thoroughly, but also devoting ample space to the outlying towns of Southwick, Granville, Tolland, Russell, Blandford, Montgomery, Granby, etc., where live correspondents have worked for the proper representation of their respective localities. Editor Clark now looks back over nearly a half century's service with the press of this section,

and his work is a record of the development of the interests of the field, grown from small beginnings to recognized importance.

The *Westfield Times* and *News-Letter* has been published for many years at No. 11 School street, its offices being located in the second and third stories of the Colton building. In December, 1897, the firm name was changed, a corporation being formed under the name of the Clark & Story company. On account of the death, October 25, 1901, of Mr. Story, who for thirty years had had the business and mechanical management of the paper, the company was reorganized, with L. N. Clark president and editor-in-chief, L. N. Clark, jr., clerk, treasurer and business manager, and Joseph C. Duport, manager of the mechanical department and associate editor. The senior Mr. Clark commenced his newspaper career in the office of the *Gazette and Courier* at Greenfield, fifty years ago, when that paper was published by Phelps & Eastman. He has since served on the *Hampshire Gazette,* the Springfield *Union,* of which he was the first local editor, and the *Berkshire County Eagle,* coming from Pittsfield to Westfield, January 1, 1869, to start the *Western Hampden Times,* afterwards consolidated with the *News-Letter.* The *Times and News Letter,* the oracle of the Woronoco Valley, which has long been an important factor in moulding public opinion in the community, and numbers in its constituency people in nearly every state of the Union, starts auspiciously under its present management, and is going on from prospering to prosper.

The *Valley Echo,* established at Huntington in February, 1885, was the first newspaper that had been published between Westfield and Pittsfield. It was started by two Holyoke men, V. J. Irwin and W. H. Way, who conceived the idea that a live local paper, free from partisan or private obligations, might be made to pay in the Westfield river valley. The first issue was heartily received, and the subsequent growth was very marked. Not long after, increasing business made advisable the starting of a separate edition at Chester, which likewise flourished. Early in 1886, an edition was started for Westfield, and was called *The Valley Echo,* while to the other two editions respectively were given the names of the *Huntington Herald* and *The Chester*

Chronicle. When first actually located in Westfield, in the fall of 1887, the *Valley Echo* had quarters in the Spencer building, corner of Elm street and Crary avenue. Here it remained until 1889, when the first floor in the Atkins block on Elm street was leased and there the paper has since been published. Sometime later, the basement was utilized, and during the past year, the second floor of the block has been added, so that the concern now has three floors. When first organized, it was known as "the W. H. Way & Co.," and later as "The Home Newspaper Co.," but in 1889 it was incorporated at $10,000, and with a Massachusetts charter, became known as "the Home Newspaper Publishing Co." It still continues its Huntington and Chester editions under their respective names. The plant is now equipped with ample room and power, and supplied with up-to-date jobbing material and facilities. The corporation is at present organized as follows: President, Charles M. Gardner; secretary and treasurer, James H. Dickinson; directors, C. M. Gardner, James H. Dickinson, James A. Dakin. The policy of the paper cannot be better expressed than in the motto that appears at the head of the editorial column, "It is the people's paper, and is not run in the interests of any particular class or party. Independent and honest, it aims to serve in the best way the greatest number."

Aside from the purely local newspapers that have cultivated the news field of the Woronoco valley, those of Springfield have, for many years been represented by local reporters, among whom may be mentioned J. D. Cadle, whose work for the *Republican,* and later for the *Union,* has made him a recognized factor in newspaperdom, and Edward G. Clark (eldest son of L. N. Clark), who has been for more than a decade the daily *Republican's* correspondent in Westfield. The large circulation of Springfield's dalies in Westfield has been the means of deferring the publication of a local daily. A movement was made some years ago in that direction, but the attempt was soon abandoned.

THE PRESS OF HOLYOKE

The *Hampden Freeman's* first number gives these facts in its caption: The *Hampden Freeman,* a family newspaper, published every Saturday, at Ireland Depot (West Springfield), by William L. Morgan & Co.; office on Maple street, opposite the school house; one dollar per annum. The motto of the paper was "Where Liberty dwells, there is my Country," and a coat of arms, worked into the heading, bore the words, "Constitution, Truth, Independence, People's Rights." The second issue of the paper contains an article on "Our New City," which speaks thus hopefully of Holyoke's prospects: "This infant giant of western Massachusetts, destined to eclipse Lowell and other manufacturing places in this country, is situated upon the right bank of the Connecticut river, about eight miles from Springfield." Then follows a detailed account of the development of the town's wonderful water power, its rapidly growing population, etc. The business section was then in the district near the dam, as the advertisements will indicate. Among the first advertisers was W. B. C. Pearsons, attorney and counsellor at law. Much space is given to advertisements and the general interests of Chicopee. The issue of Saturday, March 23, 1850, of the *Hampden Freeman* appears in a new dress of type, with a new heading and under new proprietorship, Morgan & Henderson, and for the first time does the name "Holyoke" appear in its date line, the name "Ireland Depot" being permanently dropped. This issue contains an elaborate description and sectional plan of the wonderful dam, and in its leading editorial gives its platform and principles, stating: "To our Whig friends we offer our kindest wishes and zealous support, and we shall sustain, as well as we may, the principles of the great and national Whig party. We are opposed to the extension of slavery into the new territories, and we are as much opposed to the policy of certain leaders at the north who style themselves the Free Soil Party. . . As men, we extend the hand of friendship to our Democratic readers (and we have a very large number), and wish them all success in private and personal enterprises, but as partisans, we throw the gauntlet in their midst, and in our strength defy them."

Saturday, September 6, 1850, William L. Morgan is named as sole proprietor.

The issue of Saturday, January 15, 1853, appeared with the title changed to the *Holyoke Freeman,* with A. B. F. Hildreth as editor, and having as a part of the heading a vignette of the Holyoke dam and surrounding landscape, while the paper was considerably enlarged. The new editor took occasion to say, "As before intimated, our course will be free, frank and independent. In no other way can a press exercise its due influence, and command that respect to which it is entitled. A truckling, time-serving public journal is of all things, most contemptible, and its influence must be deprecated. Therefore, as long as we shall have occasion to cater for the intellectual palate, we must do so, 'Unawed by influence, and Unbridled by gain.' "

The first issue of the Holyoke *Weekly Mirror* appeared Saturday, January 7, 1854, bearing the name of A. B. F. Hildreth as proprietor. For some time the town had been without a newspaper, and in his leading editorial the editor states: "The *Mirror* will be held up to nature, or in other words, it will seek to give a true reflection of men and things as they shall appear from week to week." The phenomenal growth of the town is repeatedly referred to, and in fact, the succeeding issues of all the papers Holyoke has ever had, teem with the subject, and very justly so, for where else in the county has there been greater reason to harp upon rapid and substantial growth? And where else could be found so prolific a news field as that offered by a town, with a growing and cosmopolitan population, with the accidents and incidents connected with canal digging, mill building, or occasional lively "scraps" between people of different nationalities, with the ever-present political strife? With mills rising on all sides, like mushrooms, and the facts incident to their growth, the town was a real news-incubator, although it must be admitted that, like all papers of the period, the *Mirror* appeared to make very little of the strictly local features.

With the issue of Saturday morning, November 24, 1855, the Holyoke *Mirror* appeared under the proprietorship of Lilley & Pratt, who, referring to their paper, say, "From being a 'straight

Whig' it will become an independent journal. By this, we do not desire to have it understood that the *Mirror* will be a neutral paper. By no means! On the contrary, it will plainly and boldly advocate all public measures which it shall deem essential to the interests of the community, and denounce those which may appear to have injurious features and tendencies, without regard to the party by which they may be originated or supported."

With the issue of February 2, 1856, the editors of the *Mirror* explain the adoption of a smaller form for their sheet, as follows: "We appear before you, this week, with a smaller sheet than we have been wont to do, and justice to our readers requires that we explain our motive for so doing, which we hope, when carefully examined will prove satisfactory to all. In the first place, the glory and honor of publishing a large paper we care nothing about. We publish a paper to make money, and the paper that pays best will be best, not only for the publisher, but for the subscriber. It is not the size of a paper that determines its worth, and we are among those who believe that a little, well done, is much better than a great deal poorly done. We have found, by trial, that the subscription list of the *Mirror,* although now good, and daily increasing, never has paid, and will not pay for the labor bestowed upon so large a paper, and pay us besides, a fair, living profit. What we mean now to do is, that while we shall give you less reading matter, we shall endeavor to embrace all the news in a more condensed form, and give choicer selections of miscellaneous reading. We wish to publish a paper that shall be at the same time, best for our patrons and ourselves."

Pratt & Wheelock succeeded Lilley & Pratt with the issue of August 9, 1856, and in that paper Mr. Lilley makes his editorial farewell bow. An editorial in the issue of December 5, 1857, dwells at length on the subject of the issue between the Catholics and Protestants of Holyoke, in the matter of the Bible in the public schools, taking sides very firmly with the Protestants, and winding up with a quotation from a speech of Mr. Choate: "What! Give up the reading of the Bible in our common schools? Never! never! as long as a piece of Plymouth Rock is left big enough to make a gun flint out of!"

Myron C. Pratt became sole owner with the issue of November 20, 1858.

The Holyoke *Transcript*, established in 1863, Burt & Lyman proprietors, gives in its earlier issues the trend of Holyoke life during the Civil war. With the first issue of their second volume, April 9, 1864, the editors say: "The year preceding the commencement of the *Transcript* was perhaps among the darkest that Holyoke has seen, and while our enterprise received liberal encouragement, there were many who looked upon it with doubt as to its success." Thus, it will be noted, between the lines, that Holyoke journalism was not a long, sweet dream, but severely and strenuously practical, with the expense account spectre ever haunting the publishers' domains.

September 24, 1864, Mr. Lyman's name appears alone as proprietor, and in April, 1867, the paper was somewhat enlarged and adopted a different style heading, with the characteristic dam as a feature. With the dawning of the 70's the *Transcript* gave evidence of the mercantile and industrial growth of Holyoke, in the increased and diversified advertising patronage, and the local news columns showed marked expansion, the newer spirit having taken hold. With the issue of February 11, 1871, the *Transcript* appears with the names of Lyman & Kirtland as publishers, Mr. E. L. Kirtland having been taken into partnership. The *Transcript* had now taken on the eight page form.

Holyoke's first daily paper appeared October 9, 1882, in a daily edition of the *Transcript* in four page form, six columns to the page, with Loomis & Dwight as publishers, and the growth of the paper since that time has been continuous, keeping well up in the journalistic procession, with modern mechanical equipment, and able editing. January 1, 1888, Mr. Dwight became sole proprietor, and has conducted the paper alone, at the stand so long occupied by it on High street.

Since the birth of journalism in Holyoke, there have been many new ventures in the way of newspapers, which have been started to fill "a long felt want," or to boom the causes of this or that political party or clique, unable otherwise to reach the public mind, and obtain an audience for the promulgation of certain

ideas. These papers have lived for a time, sailing more or less against the tide, but eventually have sunk, and aside from the long established *Transcript,* which is itself the survivor of a long line that has had succession from Holyoke's first paper, all have proved short-lived.

Holyoke's other daily, the *Evening Telegram,* which has its office in the Senior building on High street, was established June 11, 1898, and is a one cent democratic paper, with a modern plant. The organizer and first editor of the *Telegram* was P. J. Kennedy, and the original office of publication was in the Whitcomb building on Dwight street, he being succeeded by E. H. McPhee, and he, in turn followed by George F. Jenks. During the first year or more of its existence, the *Telegram* had as a rival, besides the old-established *Transcript,* another young daily, the *Evening Globe,* which gave up the fight in February, 1900. On Monday evening, June 11, 1900, the *Telegram* issued an anniversary number, which was fully up to the standard of such efforts, and in which is given a review of the city's progress during the few years of the paper's existence. Like most modern papers, the *Telegram* has a department devoted to the spicy paragraphing of the events of the hour, the one in this case being headed "Observations."

With the large foreign population, drawn into Holyoke by its varied industries, it is but natural that they should have a journal printed in their native tongue, and so we find as the representative paper of the Germans, of whom there are 7,000, or about one-sixth of Holyoke's population, the *New England Rundschau,* semi-weekly, published by the German-American Publishing Co. from their office on South Main street, Holyoke, in the center of the German population. This is the oldest paper in the Paper City, aside from the *Transcript,* having been established in July, 1882. Besides the Holyoke issue, there are editions printed for circulation in Springfield, Rockville, and for the towns of Berkshire county.

Another paper to share the Teutonic journalistic honors, though on a more modest scale is *Die Biene* (the Bee), which has its office on Sargeant street, within a stone's throw of the office

of its contemporary above mentioned. *Die Biene* was established in 1893, and has for its publisher August Lehmann. It is published on Wednesdays. A special edition under the heading "Vorwarts" (Forward), is issued for circulation in Springfield. One finding himself in the German quarter of Holyoke, with the tongue of the Fatherland spoken on all sides, and especially as he sees issuing from the press the newspapers with their quaint German characters, may readily imagine himself in the land of the Kaiser. When Holyoke, by the enterprise of the early mill prospectors, left its early state of villagehood and merged into a manufacturing community, the question of securing operatives became important, and though for a time the native New Englanders, and later, the families of the Irish laborers who had been imported to work on the dam, sufficed as "hands" in the mills, it was not long before an exodus set in from Canada to Holyoke, where hundreds of families have found a home and positions as operatives in the various industries, growing up, and improving socially, until now, the French population of the Paper City is in itself important, and not a few among them, by thrift, and through the opportunities offered by the rapid growth of the city, have become wealthy. Churches, schools, benevolent societies and clubs abound, adhering to and fostering the language and traditions of their people.

The French press of Holyoke, like its contemporaries of other nationalities, has had its years of varied experience. The journals, like men, have come and gone, but for many years the city has not been long without some form of French newspaper. At present, *La Presse,* which is published from 20 Main street, with Tesson & Carignan as editors and proprietors, is the organ of the French-Canadian population of Holyoke, issuing as well separate editions as follows: *Le Globe,* Fitchburg, Mass.; *Le Canadien,* Somersworth and Dover, N. H.; *Le Canadien-American,* Norwich, Ct.; *Le Connecticut,* Waterbury, Ct. These papers reach a field touched by no other papers, and are therefore important factors in New England journalism.

La Presse was established as a weekly in 1895, and as a semi-weekly in 1898.

Incidentally, it may be stated that at the office of *La Presse,* is done the mechanical work on the Holyoke *Free Press,* which caters, perhaps more than the other papers, to the so-called sensational features of Holyoke's news field. With the German and French papers of the city, an important task in the editorial departments, is the translation of "copy," which is handed in by advertisers and the English-writing contributors generally, into the language of the paper, so that it may be conveniently put into type by the compositors, who are above the ordinary of such artisans in that the multitude of special characters, accents, etc., peculiar to the languages, require special knowledge.

Aside from the regular business of newspaper publication, a vast amount of general printing is done in the city, through the requirements of its many and varied industries. Most of the newspapers have job plants connected, and Holyoke has more than a national reputation for the excellence of its special and high class printing, as is attested in the world's leading typographical journals.

THE PRESS OF CHICOPEE

The first newspaper within the limits of Chicopee, was issued in January, 1840, by Thomas D. Blossom, who came from Hingham, Mass. The paper was called the *Cabotville Chronicle and Chicopee Falls Advertiser.* The paper changed hands, and was called the Mechanics' Offering. In August, 1846, a company composed of Messrs. Hervey Russell, Amos W. Stockwell, and James M. Cavanaugh, purchased the paper, and changed the name to the *Cabotville Mirror,* democratic in politics. The establishment was destroyed by fire in 1848. In November, 1849, the subscription list was transferred to the *Springfield Sentinel,* which issued it under the head of the Chicopee Mirror, until Feb. 2, 1850. The *Chicopee Telegraph* was first issued by J. C. Stoever & Co., on February 11th, 1846, and was largely devoted to agricultural and kindred topics, and in May, 1853, J. R. Childs took the paper, and changed its name to the *Chicopee Weekly Journal,* Whig in politics. Successive proprietors and editors were David B. Potts, James C. Pratt, William G. Brown, J. C.

Havens and George V. Wheelock. The paper was discontinued Dec. 27, 1862. Mr. Havens was perhaps most prominent among the older editors, being identified with the local life of the place, and postmaster for a time.

The files of the Chicopee papers, preserved in the library of that city, are a most valuable means of tracing the growth of the place, and very interesting articles are printed, even in the earlier issues, bearing on the history of Cabotville. *The Chicopee Telegraph* was especially well printed; in fact, its appearance to-day, is in a mechanical sense, far superior to the majority of modern weekly sheets. The advertisements give a synopsis of the business life of "Merchants Row."

The Chicopee *Journal* was vigorous and outspoken in its treatment of local affairs; and in the issue of Sept. 2, 1854, during the cholera epidemic, speaks of "Additional deaths on the 'Patch,' owing to nonsensical fear, swinish filth and miserable liquor. Most of the deaths occur on Mondays, the result of the previous day's rum drinking. Some of the people on the 'Patch' act like double-and-twisted fools, as well as brutes, upon the subject, entirely forsaking the sick."

As a specimen item, relating to the industries of Chicopee, the following is given:

"The Ames company of Chicopee have been engaged for several months past in manufacturing cannon, bomb-shells and grape shot for His Most Serene Highness, Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna. Of the last named article, two hundred tons have been engaged, and we do not believe that the old, one-legged humbug will have killed a hundred men after they are all used up."

With the decadence of some of Chicopee's old industries, and the shifting of population, added to its proximity to Springfield with an ample news service covering well the Chicopee interests, journalism of a local issuance has been almost totally abandoned there, one or two small job offices being all that remain to represent the printing business.

THE PRESS OF PALMER

The history of journalism in Palmer exceeds half a century, the first attempt at newspaper publishing being made by Whittemore & Tenney, who commenced the Palmer *Sentinel* in January, 1846, and continued it about a year, when it was removed to Springfield. D. F. Ashley started the Palmer *Times* in 1847, but it began and ended with the first number. The Palmer *Journal* first appeared April 6, 1850, under the auspices of the "Palmer Publishing Association," with Gordon M. Fiske as editor and manager. Mr. Fiske bought out the plant at the end of the first year. He was a born journalist, and laid the foundation of one of the best conducted country papers of the state. His editorials were strong from the first, and were firm in the advocacy of temperance, and anti-slavery, and on the side of reform generally. The body of the paper was made up of good selections and general news. Personals and local news did not then, as now, attract attention. Mr. Fiske was quite a poet, but never published his effusions over his own name. In 1867, during a prolonged session of the Legislature, he published a poem in the *Journal* entitled "The wife at home to her husband in the Legislature," being a parody on "Father, Come Home." This was a great hit, and was copied far and wide, but it was not known till years afterwards that Mr. Fiske was the author. In 1860 and 1861, Mr. Fiske was elected to the State Senate and later, he held a position on the visiting committee of the Monson State Institution. Under his management, the *Journal* had a wide field of influence, and a large circulation. In 1855, A. S. Goff was received as a partner in the *Journal* printing office. He was succeeded by James McLaughlin in 1862, who was followed a few years later by A. W. Briggs, who gave place to H. J. Lawrence in 1871. Mr. Fiske remained as editor, till his decease in 1879, when he was succeeded by his son, Charles B. Fiske, who enlarged and added many improvements in 1883. In 1885, L. E. Chandler was admitted into the firm, and after a few years, became the editor of the paper, but the firm continues to be C. B. Fiske & Co. The paper was again enlarged in 1891. It con-

tinues to be one of the best made up of country papers, and has a large circulation at home and in other states. Its local news covers a radius of ten miles around Palmer as a center. Of late years, it has frequently been illustrated with cuts of prominent local men and of local scenes and incidents. It has also paid much attention to local history, as well as passing events, which has added much to its popularity. Its managers are wide awake for the interests of its patrons, and spare no pains in making each paper interesting.

The first number of the Palmer *Herald* appeared June 18, 1891. It was an eight page paper, published by Morse & Cady, and was continued till January 28, 1894, when the plant was destroyed in the burning of Holden's Opera House block, in which it was located. The paper had obtained a good circulation, and had won a fair degree of success. After the fire, its interests were purchased by the Palmer *Journal,* and its publication discontinued.

The Palmer *Citizen* was published bi-monthly, during the years 1895-6-7. It was edited by Rev. F. E. Jenkins, in the interests of no-license, and conducted a strenuous crusade against the liquor traffic in Palmer and surrounding towns, and created a wide spread interest.

CHAPTER XXII

FREE MASONRY

BY HENRY L. HINES

Organized Masonry was introduced into Hampden county in 1796, just sixty-three years after its introduction into Massachusetts. Previous to this date, however, Masonic meetings were held at the homes of members of the craft, or in rooms set apart for this purpose in the public taverns. At these meetings the lectures would be rehearsed and the brethren were undoubtedly

as perfect in the work as were those who had the advantage of frequent attendance on regular and special communications of lodges.

Who were the first Masons in the county will never be known, nor can it be learned when the pioneers first began to assemble at the homes of the brethren or in the little upper story rooms in the taverns, to keep alive the interest in the work of the society. That the degrees were conferred upon the pioneers in Boston is practically certain, although some few may have been made Masons in New York. No records are extant that throw light on this, however.

The early brethren never dreamed of the possibilities of the fraternity! The most enthusiastic Mason of the early years could not have realized the growth which years were to bring to the order, nor the high position it was destined to hold in the esteem of men. Those early craftsmen believed in the teachings of Masonry, they lived up to those teachings, and laid the foundation on which others should build the magnificent structure which to-day stands a lasting monument to their wisdom and uprightness of life.

Perhaps it may not be out of place to briefly sketch the history of the order in this country, as a preface to the history of its introduction and growth in the county. In 1729, twelve years after the revival of Masonry in England, a provincial Grand Master was appointed for New Jersey. It cannot be learned, however, that this official did anything to spread the teachings of the order. There are extant no records of lodges instituted by him, but he may have organized a number in New Jersey and New York. If such were organized they and their records have long since ceased to exist.

In 1733 Lord Viscount Montacute, Grand Master of England, commisioned Henry Price of Boston, Grand Master of America. Masonry in this country therefore really dates from that appointment, sixteen years after the revival in England.

Worshipful Grand Master Price was a man of action and an enthusiastic Mason. Immediately upon receiving his commission he organized St. John's Grand lodge, the first grand lodge

in the country. The same year, St. John's Grand lodge granted a charter to St. John's lodge of Boston, the first "Blue" or subordinate lodge in the state, and so far as the records show, the first in America.

In 1752 the Grand lodge of Scotland, claiming equal jurisdiction in the new world with the Grand lodge of England, granted a charter to St. Andrew's lodge of Boston. This lodge worked independently of St. John's Grand lodge, to which it owed no allegiance. In 1769, assisted by three traveling lodges in the British army, it organized a grand lodge in Boston, which took the name Grand lodge of Massachusetts. Joseph Warren was elected its first Grand Master.

The result of the new Grand lodge, claiming jurisdiction in the state, was not what its founders had hoped for. Naturally ill feeling was engendered between the subordinate lodges and between the Grand lodges, and the growth of the order was accordingly retarded. After twenty years of rivalry the wise men of the two Grand lodges brought about a union of the two Grand lodges, and the Grand lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons for the commonwealth of Massachusetts was the result.

With the union came the first marked forward movement of the society which has spread to every section of the country. In many of the smaller towns it had been impossible to form lodges for the reason that while there were enough Masons to support a lodge, they did not all own allegiance to the same Grand lodge, and so could not affiliate to the degree necessary to organize a lodge. But with the union effected, all were supporters of the same Grand lodge, and could then organize lodges.

The first lodge chartered after the union of the Grand lodges was Morning Star lodge of Worcester, whose charter bears date of 1793, the year following the union. This was the fourth lodge chartered in the state, there being at this time three lodges in Boston. In 1795 Republican lodge of Greenfield was chartered and charters were also granted to lodges in Lee and Great Barrington.

In 1796, four years after the union of the grand lodges and sixty-three after the organization of the first Grand lodge, twelve Masons living in and near Monson, petitioned the Grand lodge for a charter. The petitioners had all been raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason in Boston, and they were the leaders in the community in which they lived.

Paul Revere, of immortal fame, was at the time Grand Master of the Grand lodge and his name appears on the charter which was granted to Thomas lodge, and which is preserved with jealous care by the lodge. The charter, the first granted to a lodge in Hampden county, is here given in full because of its historic value:

CHARTER

To all the fraternity to whom these presents shall come, the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, sends greeting: Whereas, a petition has been presented to us by Samuel Guthrie, David Young, Peter Walbridge, Hezekiah Fiske, Ephraim Allen, Elisha Woodward, Amasa Stowell, John Moore, David Peck, Zebediah Butler, Jesse Converse and Isaiah Blood, Jun., all Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, praying that they, with such others as shall hereafter join them, may be erected and constituted a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, which petition, appearing to us tending to the advancement of Masonry and good of the craft; Know ye therefore, that we, the Grand Lodge aforesaid, reposing special trust and confidence in the prudence and fidelity of our beloved brethren above named, have constituted and appointed, and by these presents do constitute and appoint them, the said Samuel Guthrie, David Young, Peter Walbridge, Hezekiah Fiske, Ephraim Allen, Elisha Woodward, Amasa Stowell, John Moore, David Peck, Zebediah Butler, Jesse Converse and Isaiah Blood, Jun., a regular lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, under the title and designation of Thomas lodge, hereby giving and granting unto them and their successors, full power and authority to convene as Masons within the town of Monson, in the county of Hamp-

den, and commonwealth aforesaid, to receive and enter apprentices, pass fellowcrafts, and raise Master Masons upon the payment of such moderate compensation for the same as may be determined by the said lodge; also to make choice of master, warden, and other office bearers, annually or otherwise, as they shall see cause; to receive and collect funds for the relief of poor and distressed brethren, their widows or children, and in general to transact all matters relating to Masonry which may to them appear to be for the good of the craft, according to the ancient usages and customs of Masons. And we do hereby require the said constituted brethren to attend the Grand Lodge at their quarterly communications, and other meetings by their Masters and Wardens, or by proxies, regularly appointed, also to keep a fair and regular record of all their proceedings, and lay them before the Grand Lodge when required. And we do enjoin upon our brethren of the said lodge, that they may be punctual in the quarterly payments of such sums as may be assessed for the support of the Grand Lodge. That they behave themselves respectfully and obediently to their superiors in office, and in all other respects conduct themselves as good Masons, and we do hereby declare the precedence of the said lodge in the Grand Lodge and elsewhere to commence from the date of these presents.

In testimony whereof, we, the Grand Master and Grand Wardens, by virtue of the power and authority to us committed, have hereunto set our hands, and caused the seal of the Grand Lodge to be affixed, at Boston, this December, the thirteenth day, Anno Domini MDCCLXXXXVI, and of Masonry 5796.

PAUL REVERE, G. M.
SAMUEL DUNN, D. G. M.
ISAIAH THOMAS, G. S. W.
JOSEPH LAUGHTON, J. W.

Attest: DANIEL OLIVER, Grand Secretary.

Thomas lodge adopted the name of the Grand Senior Warden, Isaiah Thomas, who afterward was for a number of years Grand Master. He acknowledged the honor conferred upon him by the lodge by presenting to it a set of jewels for the officers, and he also bequeathed $100 to the lodge which was paid from

his estate. Thomas lodge secured quarters in the upper rooms of the new tavern which had just been completed by William Norcross, but the lodge rooms were not dedicated until 1800. This place of meeting was occupied by the lodge until 1835, when the charter was surrendered. During the first two years sixty-five were admitted to membership, but the records of the lodge do not cover those years and it is not known how many were made Masons and how many admitted by affiliation.

Dr. Samuel Guthrie was the first master of the lodge and he served until 1802. The year 1819 is an interesting one to the members of the lodge as that year four clergymen, who later in life became very prominent, were made Masons. These were Rev. Alfred Ely and Rev. Dr. Simeon Colton of Monson, and Rev. Dr. Hosea Ballou, 2d, and Rev. Dr. Benjamin M. Hill of Stafford, Conn. Dr. Hill carried Masonic enthusiasm to New Haven when he removed to that city, and he was largely instrumental in the organization in that city of the commandery of Knights Templar. Dr. Colton became president of Clinton college, and Dr. Ballou became the first president of Tufts college.

Thomas lodge thrived, and from its organization up to 1835 it added 250 names to its membership roll. In that year, the anti-Masonic feeling had become so strong in the town, many members withdrew from the lodge from reasons of policy, and the few faithful deemed it wise to surrender the charter. In January, 1835, thirty members, all that remained of the membership, met and sadly wound up the affairs of Thomas lodge.

The Bible and cushions were given to Rev. Dr. Ely, the venerable chaplain, and it was voted that the jewels remain in the possession of the officers last elected to wear them. As there was a balance of $227.55 in the treasury, this was divided into thirty shares, one for each member to use as a charity fund. The charter was surrendered, the lights put out, and what was supposed to be the last meeting of Thomas lodge was closed in form.

But Masonry was not dead! In 1856, the wave of opposition to the society having subsided, ten former members of Thomas lodge petitioned the Grand lodge to restore its charter, and per-

mit it to remove to Palmer. The Grand lodge, welcoming the revival of the spirit of Masonry, granted the petition, restored the charter, and authorized the lodge to meet in Palmer. On October 11, 1856, the lodge was reorganized. Joseph L. Reynolds, who was master of the lodge at the time of the surrender of the charter, headed the petition for its restoration and occupied the chair in the East at the reorganization. In 1896 the lodge celebrated its 100th birthday, the Grand lodge being present to assist and share in its celebration.

The second lodge chartered in the county was Sylvan lodge of Southwick, in 1807. Three years later the lodge removed to West Springfield, and changed its name to Friendly Society lodge. In West Springfield the lodge met in rooms on the second floor of the old tavern building which stands near the western end of the common. After its removal, for a few years the lodge grew in membership, but several members withdrew in 1817 to form Hampden lodge of Springfield, and from that time the lodge lost ground. Very few members were admitted after 1817, and when the anti-Masonic sentiment became pronounced in 1838 the few members who had labored for the life of the lodge were forced to give up the struggle, and the charter was surrendered.

Hampden lodge of Springfield, the third lodge chartered in the county, was the outgrowth of a feeling that there was a field for such in the rapidly growing town. Col. Roswell Lee, commandant at the United States armory, was an enthusiastic Mason and he was instrumental in bringing about the formation of the new lodge. The initiative was taken in 1816, a petition for a charter was signed and forwarded to the Grand lodge, and a dispensation was granted for work. The charter was granted in 1817, and the first meeting under it was held March 11, 1817. The charter members whose names appeared on the charter were Roswell Lee, George Colton, John Hawkins, Warren Church, Diah Allen, John Newberry, Chester C. Chappell, Joseph Hopkins, Ezra Osborn, jr., Alba Fisk, Joel Brown, John Burt, William H. Foster and Stephen Coally, jr.

Colonel Lee was elected the first master of the lodge, Justice Willard, senior warden, Elisha Tobey, junior warden, George Colton, secretary, John Hawkins, treasurer.

The meetings of the lodge were held in the old Hampden house, which stood at the corner of Main and West Court streets. Later the Carew building was erected at the southeast corner of Main and State streets, the site of the present Masonic temple, and to this the lodge removed, the building being erected principally for its accommodation. This was the first building in the county and possibly in the state, erected for a Masonic home.

In 1827 the Masonic hall at the corner of State and Market streets was completed and was occupied by the lodge and the other Masonic bodies in the city. On May 12, 1874, the lodge held its first meeting in the rooms which the Masonic bodies had fitted up in the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance company's building on Main street. These rooms were occupied until the removal to the temple, the present home.

In common with other Masonic bodies in the country, Hampden lodge felt the effect of the anti-Masonic sentiment, which, beginning in 1826, grew more bitter during the following years, until it required no little moral courage to proclaim one's self a Mason, and in full accord with the teachings and practice of the order. As an illustration of the effect of this sentiment, Hampden lodge admitted twenty-four members in 1826, nine in 1827, only three in 1828, one by affiliation in 1829, and one each in the following two years. It is, therefore, little wonder that the lodge ceased to work. For fourteen years, from 1832 to 1846, no work was done. A few members met once a year, in secret, and elected officers.

In 1834 the Grand lodge ordered that the charters of all lodges not working be surrendered. Several of the members of Hampden lodge favored complying with the demand of the Grand lodge, but the majority of the faithful were of a different opinion. At a meeting held September 17, 1834, the lodge passed the following resolution:

"Resolved, That we will never consent to be deprived of our rights and privileges, which belong to us as free citizens of a free country, and in our opinion it is not expedient or necessary that the Masonic charter should be surrendered and cancelled."

Some of the members held that this resolution was an act of insubordination, and it was feared that the charter would be

stolen and forwarded by some of these to the Grand lodge. Ocran Dickinson, one of the staunch members of the fraternity, who was opposed to the surrender of the charter, secured possession of it and secretly placed it in the vault of one of the Springfield banks. The secret of its hiding place was faithfully kept and it is doubtful if he took any one into his confidence in the matter.

A few faithful members held secret meetings during the fourteen years of Masonic darkness, but these meetings were solely to keep alive the love of each member for the order. The time and place of meeting was known only to the few, and those not informed supposed that Masonry was dead.

In 1846 the lodge began holding regular meetings. The charter long hidden was brought to light and placed in the hands of the master. With the revival came renewed life for the lodge. Men prominent in public and business life enrolled as members of the society. Forty-four members have been elected to the office of master of the lodge. Of these eighteen are now living. On the evening of March 11, 1901, the lodge celebrated its 84th birthday, and the occasion was graced by the presence of the Grand lodge. Grand Master Charles T. Gallagher, on behalf of the lodge, presented to the living pastmasters, pastmasters' jewels. This was something unique in the history of Masonry in the country, and an occasion long to be remembered by the members, and by the many visitors present on the occasion.

The fourth lodge in the county was not chartered until 1848. Anti-Masonry was dead. It had died a lingering death, but like a storm it had cleared the atmosphere. Masonry had outlived the bitter sentiment which raged against it, and was no longer under the ban of popular condemnation. Chicopee lodge was the fourth lodge chartered in the county.

Two years later, in 1848, Mt. Holyoke lodge was chartered. S. K. Hutchinson, Hez Hutchins, R. S. Buss, U. W. Quint, Samuel Oliver, Samuel Flinn, Charles Mason and William Gevat signed the petition for the charter. S. K. Hutchinson was elected the first master of the lodge. In all twenty-six brothers have been elected to the chair. Five years ago the lodge rented quar-

ters on High street for a term of ten years. Two floors of the block are used for lodge purposes. The charter bears the names of Edward A. Raymond, Grand Master, and Charles W. Moore, Grand Secretary.

In 1855 a movement was set on foot for a lodge in Westfield. P. H. Boise, a member of Mt. Tom lodge, E. V. Greene, W. A. Johnson, L. B. Walkley, Henry Loomis, C. H. Rand, A. Campbell, 2d, G. L. Laflin and John Avery, all members of Hampden lodge, and F. Fowley, a member of Apollo lodge of Suffield, Ct., petitioned for a charter, which was granted for the lodge to be known as Mount Moriah lodge. The lodge was instituted February 12, 1856. P. H. Boise was elected master. Of the ten charter members, two, W. A. Johnson and L. B. Walkley, became masters of the lodge. In all twenty-two members have been elected to the chair. Since its institution the lodge has made 523 Masons and its present membership is 308. Its pleasant lodge rooms are situated on the fifth floor of Parks block.

Thomas lodge having removed from Monson to Palmer at the revival, the Masons of Monson felt the need of a lodge more easy of access, and in 1862 a charter was granted for Day Spring lodge. This lodge, which has a membership of over eighty, occupies the field formerly held by Thomas lodge, but its jurisdiction is much smaller.

Hampden lodge of Springfield having grown with years, in 1864 a second lodge was instituted in the city. This lodge adopted the name of Roswell Lee in honor of the first master of Hampden lodge. Ezekiel Clarke was elected the first master. Hampden lodge had favored the institution of the new lodge and aided it in many ways during its first years. The lodge thus started under the most favorable circumstances. From its start to the present time there has been a constant acquisition of members, until to-day it is the largest lodge in the state, its membership being over 560. Twenty-two masters have presided over the lodge. Among the treasures of the lodge is a Bible which was presented to it by the late O. H. Greenleaf. On this over seven hundred members had been obligated at the time it was placed in a cabinet for preservation, a new Bible having been purchased by active members of the lodge and presented to it in 1899.

Belcher lodge of Chicopee was chartered in 1870. The same year Rev. Dr. E. Cooke and eighteen other Masons in Wilbraham were granted a charter for Newton lodge. Brother Cooke was elected the first master.

The first meeting of the Masons of Wilbraham to consider the matter of forming a lodge was held at the office of Dr. Stebbins Foskit, October 6, 1870. Other meetings were held there and at the office of Rev. Dr. Edward Cooke, principal of Wesleyan academy. The first meeting after the dispensation was held in Binney hall, one of the academy buildings, on November 2, 1870. The first meeting in the present lodge rooms was held January 4, 1871. The charter members of the lodge were Rev. Dr. Edward Cooke, Dr. S. Foskit, C. G. Robbins, W. H. Day, J. W. Green, J. S. Morgan, E. Jones, E. B. Newell, W. F. Morgan, L. J. Potter, W. L. Collins, A. Boothby, C. M. Parker, W. M. Green, W. Kent, D. A. Atchinson, H. H. Calkins, and W. T. Eaton. About one-half of the charter members withdrew from Hampden lodge of Springfield to form Newton lodge. The lodge started with nineteen charter members and received by affiliation thirteen and has made 131 Masons. The present membership is, however, but fifty-three.

One night in 1875 there was considerable excitement in Newton lodge, caused by a fire in the barn of one of the charter members, Dr. Foskit. The barn was near the lodge rooms and the fire threatened to spread to the nearby buildings. About forty brothers were in the hall and most of these were excused at once and rendered efficient service in putting out the fire. After they withdrew the lodge was regularly closed in form with only the traditional number present.

In 1891 the Masons in Ludlow applied for a charter for a lodge and a dispensation was granted and meetings held. In 1892 the charter was issued and the lodge instituted. It took the name of Brigham in honor of the long time superintendent of the Ludlow mills. Of the charter members about twenty-seven withdrew from Newton lodge to form Brigham. The other charter members were members of the Springfield lodges.

The two lodges in Springfield had grown to such membership that in 1894 a movement was set on foot for a third lodge

and several Masons applied for a charter. This was granted and in 1895 Springfield lodge was instituted. Harry W. Haskins, who had been senior warden of Roswell Lee lodge, was elected master of the new lodge. Brother Haskins is now the district deputy grand master for the sixteenth Masonic district, receiving his appointment from the hands of the Grand Master.

The organization of Hampden lodge of Masons in Springfield was the signal for further advance in organized Masonry in the county. As numerous Masons had received their Master Mason's degree in Boston, so several had advanced in the higher degrees in the same city.

At a meeting of Chapter members held on September 15, 1817, it was voted to apply to the Grand chapter for a charter. The petition for a charter met with favor in the Grand chapter and a dispensation was issued forthwith. Morning Star chapter was organized under this dispensation and worked under it until June 29, 1818, when the charter was granted. This charter, the first issued for a chapter in Hampden county, was signed by Andrew Sigourney, Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch chapter. The charter members were Rev. Dr. Samuel Osgood, for many years pastor of the First Congregational church in Springfield, Roswell Lee, commandant at the United States armory, Warren Church, John B. Kirkham, Alexander Stocking, Gideon Burt, jr., Arnold Jenckes, Joseph Bucklew, Thomas Knight and William Sizer.

Dr. Osgood was elected the first high priest and held the office two years, when he was elected chaplain, an office he filled with zeal for a period of twenty-seven years, from 1819 to 1847. Col. Roswell Lee was the second high priest and he served five years with an interim of one year.

Ocran Dickenson, than whom no Mason was more zealous, served the chapter as high priest twenty-two years, first from 1832 to 1846, in 1848, 1851, 1852, and 1853, 1857, 1858 and 1859. Joseph Carew, the first treasurer of the chapter, served fourteen years, and his successor in office, Charles Stearns, served sixteen years. Thus it will be seen that in the early days of Masonry in the county it was customary to give the officers as many terms as

they would accept, and that the workers did not drop out of harness with passing the chairs.

In 1817, the first year of its life, and while working under dispensation, the chapter conferred the degrees on twenty-six candidates. In 1818 thirteen were made Royal Arch Masons in the chapter. From 1827 to 1847, or during the twenty years of Masonic trials, the chapter conferred degrees on only three candidates.

It was not until 1863 that the second chapter was instituted in the county. Morning Star chapter had exclusive jurisdiction over the capitular work in the county and when the petition for a charter for Mount Holyoke chapter at Holyoke was referred to the old chapter by the Grand chapter, Morning Star voted in favor of it. Accordingly in 1865 the charter issued. The new chapter started off with twenty-one members, and its present membership is 210. Since its institution it has made 396 Royal Arch Masons. Its first meeting was held June 13, 1865. Seventeen companions have been elected to preside over the chapter as high priests.

Six years later, in 1871, Evening Star chapter was instituted in Westfield, twenty members of Morning Star chapter withdrawing from the mother chapter to form the new. The charter bears the date of June 5, 1871. Only six of the charter members are living. The present membership is 138. Since its institution the chapter has exalted 202 companions. Unity chapter was instituted in Chicopee Falls four years later. The year following the institution of Mount Holyoke chapter, in 1864, Hampden chapter was instituted in Palmer.

Springfield Council Royal and Select Masons was instituted in 1818, one year after Morning Star chapter Royal Arch Masons. The charter bears date of May 28, 1818, and is signed with the name of Jeremy L. Cross, Deputy Grand Puissant. It was issued under authority of the Northern Masonic jurisdiction of North America at Baltimore, Md. The charter authorized Roswell Lee to act as the first Thrice Illustrious Deputy Grand Master, John Newbury Illustrious Deputy Grand Master, and Warren Church Principal Conductor of work.

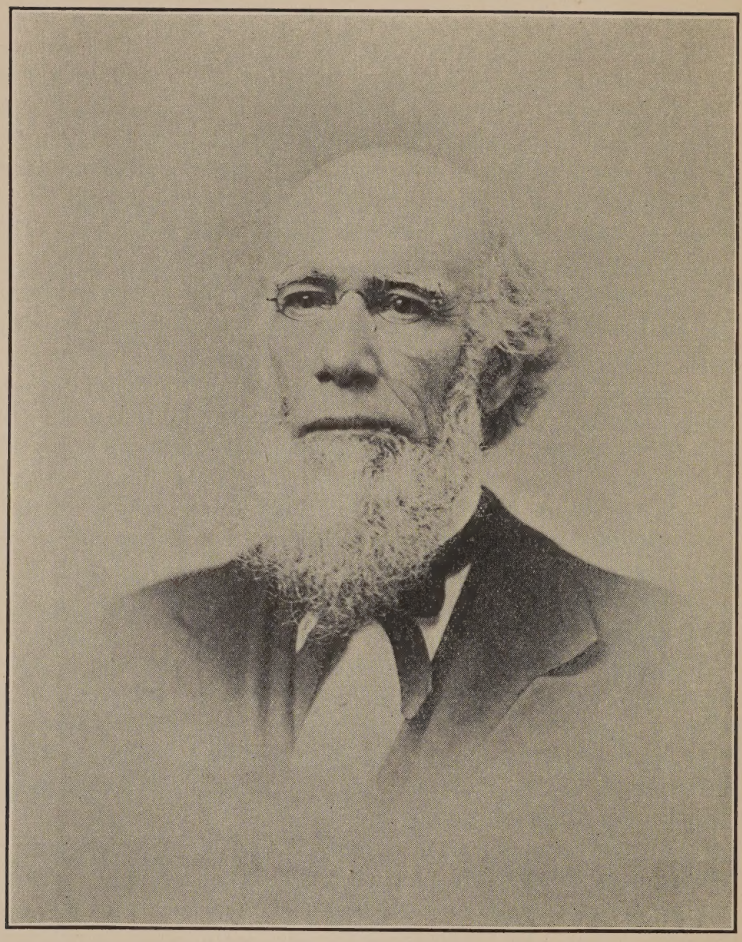
The council has a membership approaching 500, and has conferred the degrees upon over 800.

Holyoke council was the second instituted in the county. This council was organized May 27, 1873, and its charter was granted January 7, 1874. The council started with twenty-six charter members. George Herbert Smith was appointed first Thrice Illustrious Master, William Sumner Perkins first Deputy Master and William Grover first Principal Conductor. The first two are still living. In 1895, twenty-four members withdrew to form William Parsons council in Northampton. The present membership is 135.

Washington council was organized in Palmer the same year as Holyoke council. A. Bryson was the first Thrice Illustrious Master, and six other members have held this high position.

Springfield Commandery Knights Templar is the only commandery in the county. Its present membership is more than six hundred and it has numbered among its members many of the leading citizens of the county. The movement for its organization was set on foot in the fall of 1825, there being a number of Knights in Springfield and vicinity who had received their knighthood in New York or Boston. On February 22, 1826, the movement took shape, and a meeting was held in the old Masonic hall which stood at the corner of Main and State streets in Springfield, the site of the present Masonic temple. At this meeting it was decided to petition the Grand Encampment for a charter. A petition already prepared was thereupon signed by Roswell Lee, Henry Dwight, Alpheus Nettleton, John B. Kirkham, Abiram Morgan, Major Goodsell, Arnold Jenckes, Amasa Holcomb and Hezekiah Cady.

Village Encampment of Greenwich, having jurisdiction over the territory in which the new encampment desired to be created, was requested to sanction the granting of a charter and its sanction was given. In June following the charter was granted, but for some reason, unknown to the present generation of Knights Templar, the charter was not signed until June 19, 1830, four years later. However, the delay in signing the charter did not operate to the disadvantage of the new organization, which has



Daniel Reynolds

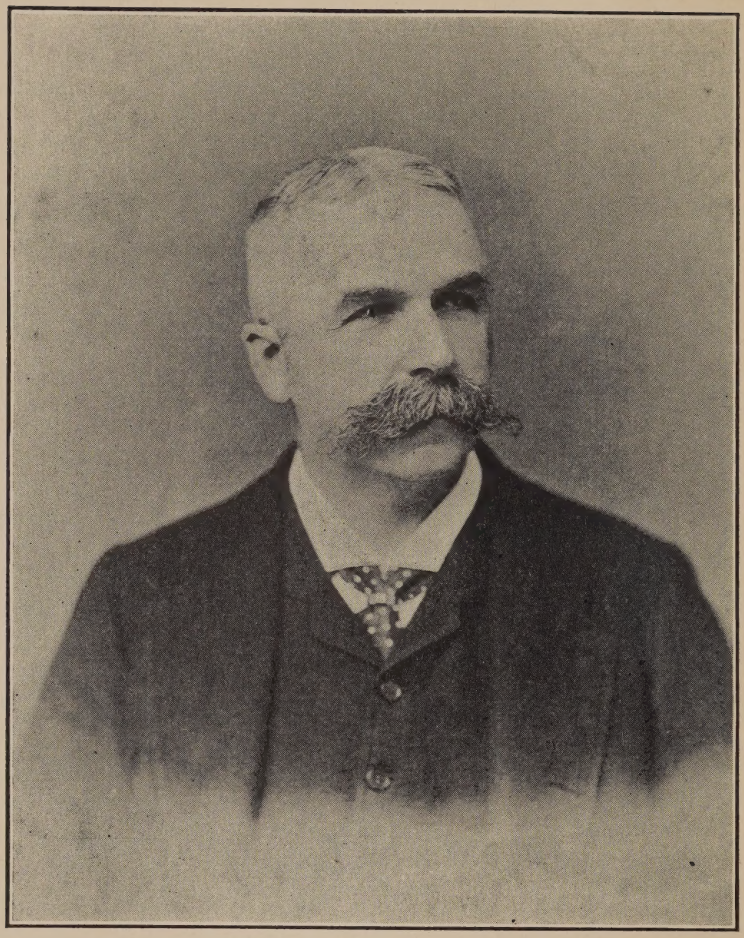
A prominent Mason from 1826 till his death. Past Commander in 1866

always ranked as of June 19, 1826. Its relative position in order of precedence was retained when the change was made from encampments to commanderies of Knights Templar.

Henry Dwight was the first Eminent Commander of the commandery or encampment. The commandery flourished until 1831, when in common with Masonic bodies it felt the anti-Masonic sentiment so strongly that it apparently abandoned work. From January 5, 1831, until July 4, 1851, the records are blank. In 1851, Sirs James W. Crooks, John B. Kirkham, Ocran Dickinson, Daniel Reynolds, Amos Call and James H. Call succeeded in reviving interest in the work, and from that date in July when the first meeting for twenty years appears to have been held, the interest in the knightly degrees has never flagged. But it was in 1861, when the late Judge W. S. Shurtleff was elected Eminent Commander, that the commandery took up the work with enthusiasm, his incumbency of the high office marking an epoch in the history of the commandery.

It was not until 1866 that the Scottish Rites degrees were conferred in Hampden county. With so many enthusiastic Masons it was but natural that several should seek for added Masonic light in the higher degrees as conferred in the Scottish Rites bodies. Twelve 32d degree Masons secured a dispensation to form a lodge of Perfection and confer the fourth to fourteenth degrees inclusive, and the first meeting under this permission was held February 1, 1866. The following month three candidates were given degrees in the body. The first Thrice Potent Grand Master was W. H. Spooner. The lodge has a membership of more than 200. The charter, which was dated May 18, 1866, was destroyed by the fire in the Masonic home in the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance building in 1891.

Massasoit Council Princes of Jerusalem, which confers the fifteenth and sixteenth ineffable degrees, was formed in Springfield by eight 32d degree Masons, who met in the fall of 1867 and petitioned for a charter. The first meeting under a dispensation granted then was held January 8, 1868. The charter which was granted by the Supreme council of the 33d degree of the Northern jurisdiction of the United States was dated May 19,



George W. Ray

1868. This was lost in the fire of February 9, 1891. The council has been prosperous since its organization and now has over 100 members. The late Albert E. Foth was the first Most Equitable Sovereign Prince Grand Master.

The seventeenth and eighteenth degrees of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, N. M. J. U. S. A. are conferred in Springfield chapter of Rose Croix. This chapter was instituted in 1894, its charter being granted September 20 of that year. Edmund P. Kendrick, a 33d degree Mason, is at the head of this chapter.

There are in the county a large number of Masons who have received the 32d degree, and a smaller number who have received the high Masonic honor of the 33d degree, a degree conferred for special zeal or signal service for the institution of Masonry, and accordingly prized as the summit of Masonry.

In the early days of Masonry in the county the meetings were held in the day time. Usually the full of the moon was selected as the time of meeting, that the members who came from a distance could have its light to guide them on their way home after the meeting. Probably the first evening meeting was held in Springfield, but then 9 o'clock was set as the hour for closing the lodge and the member who lingered was fined, the fine going into the treasury of the lodge.

Another old custom was the charging of a fee for attendance. This method was employed to raise the funds necessary for the support of the lodge and its charities. After the adoption of the plan of annual dues, in many of the lodges visitors were required to pay a small fee.

Under the present system regular annual dues are paid by the members, excepting that in several of the bodies the retiring presiding officer is made an honorary member and exempt from future payment of dues. Some of the bodies also provide that members who have for a term of thirty years paid dues shall thereafter be exempt from payment.

The charity disbursed by the Masonic bodies is wide, but no record of it is written, the scriptural injunction "Let not your right hand know what the left doeth," being literally carried out in this connection.

A lasting monument to the society is the beautiful Masonic temple which graces the corner of Main and State streets in Springfield. On February 9, 1891, the rooms occupied by the various Masonic bodies in the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance company building on Main street were partially destroyed by fire. The loss included many of the records, the paraphernalia and other property of the bodies. The loss suggested the idea of a Masonic temple and steps were taken at once to this end. The estimated expense of the building was $125,000. The building cost $72,000. The corner-stone was laid by the Grand lodge October 21, 1892. The building fronts 105 feet on Main street and 68 feet on State street, and is five stories high. Beside two lodge rooms, an armory, ample ante-rooms and banquet hall with kitchen annexed, there are club rooms occupied by the Masonic club, an organization supported by the several bodies.

ODD FELLOWSHIP[1]

On April 26, 1819, in the monumental city of our land, five men gathered in the upper chamber of a tavern now known as the "Seven Stars," and there and then with a few preliminary arrangements the era of American Odd Fellowship had its beginning. The lodge they organized was known as Washington lodge, No. 1, with Thomas Wildey as noble grand and John Welch as vice-grand. A charter was received Oct. 23, 1819, from the Duke of York's lodge in the county of Lancaster, England. On Feb. 7, 1821, a meeting of the committee of past grands was held to consider the organization of a Grand lodge, and Washington lodge was requested to surrender its charter. This was done on Feb. 22, 1821, and the organization of the Grand lodge was effected Feb. 9, 1822, with Thomas Wildey, grand master; John P. Entwistle, deputy grand master; W. S. Couth, grand warden, and John Welch, grand secretary.

[1]Compiled by Charles L. Young, Past Grand Master, from records of the order and from data furnished by officers of subordinate lodges in Hampden county. Col. Young's work has been largely that of collation and compilation, and in many cases he has been supplied with meager data.

The grand lodge of the United States was formed Jan. 15, 1825, from the Grand lodges of Maryland, Massachusetts, New York and Pennsylvania, and the first officers were chosen as follows: Thomas Wildey, grand master; John Welch, deputy grand master; William Williams, grand secretary. At the annual convention, April 25, 1826, the titles of officers were changed to grand sire and deputy grand sire.

The numerical strength and condition of the order of Odd Fellows on December 31, 1900, was as follows: Sovereign Grand lodge, 1; Quasi Independent Grand lodges (Australasia, Denmark, Germany, Netherlands, Sweden and Switzerland) 6; Grand lodges, 66; Grand encampments, 55; Subordinate lodges, 12,347; Subordinate encampments, 2,683; lodge members, 944,372; encampment members, 135,209; Rebekah lodges, 5,605; Rebekah lodge members, 351,526. In the year 1900 there was expended for relief the aggregate sum of $8,989,063.52.

The Grand lodge of Massachusetts was instituted June 11, 1823, by Thomas Wildey, then grand master but later grand sire, in the city of Boston. The first officers of the grand lodge were: Daniel Hersey, grand master; Henry Solomon, deputy grand master; James B. Barnes, grand warden; William Bishop, grand secretary.

For a time prosperity seemed to come from every direction until the legislature passed a law making it a penal offense for any person to "administer or take an oath, affirmation or obligation in the nature of an oath." The Grand lodge of the United States, in order to assist the brethren out of these legal difficulties, adopted a resolution to the effect "that so long as the law of Massachusetts relating to illegal oaths remains in force the lodges of Massachusetts be authorized to admit members, confer degrees and install officers on the pledge of honor and that the oath be dispensed with."

In 1883 the charter of the Grand lodge was reclaimed and the subordinate lodges reported directly to the Grand lodge of the United States. On December 23, 1841, the charter was restored, the Grand lodge was re-established and the following officers were installed: Daniel Hersey, grand master; Thomas

Barr, deputy grand master; Aaron Andrews, grand warden; Albert Guild, grand secretary and treasurer.

The present membership of the Massachusetts Grand lodge is 52,781. There was expended for relief in 1901, $118,269.17.

Grand Encampment.—In Massachusetts the work of the Encampment branch began before the institution of this Grand body, and five encampments—Massasoit, No. 1, Tri-Mount, No. 2, Menotomy, No. 3, Monomake, No. 4, and Bunker Hill, No. 5—were working under dispensations from the Grand lodge of the United States granted in 1843. Members of all these encampments joined in the petition for a charter for a Grand encampment in Massachusetts; and on March 22, 1844, they met at Odd Fellows hall, 223 Washington street, at 3 p. m., for the purpose of institution.

Those named in the record as being present were P. C. P. Daniel Hersey, P. C. P. Hezekiah Prince, and P. H. P. Robert L. Robbins of Massasoit, No. 1, P.C.P. Edward Tyler of Tri-Mount, No. 2, P. C. P. Daniel Dodge and P. H. P. Josiah C. Waldo of Menotomy, No. 3, P. C. P. Thomas Barr and P. H. P. James M. Stone of Monomake, No. 4, and P. C. P. Samuel R. Slack and P. H. P. John S. Ladd of Bunker Hill, No. 5, together with a number of R. P. D. members.

The dispensation from the Grand lodge of the United States having been read, the R. W. D. D. G. Sire Albert Guild announced the petitioners present a legally constituted Grand encampment.

The following officers were then elected: Daniel Hersey, grand chief patriarch; Edward Tyler, grand high priest; Thomas Barr, grand senior warden; Samuel Slack, grand scribe; Hezekiah Prince, grand treasurer; John S. Ladd, grand junior warden.

The grand patriarch appointed James M. Stone, grand sentinel, who was installed. The Grand encampment was then closed upon the Royal Purple degree and opened on the Grand encampment degree, in which the members were instructed. The meeting was then adjourned till evening, opening in the Royal Purple degree. It was ordered that none but P. C. P.'s and P.

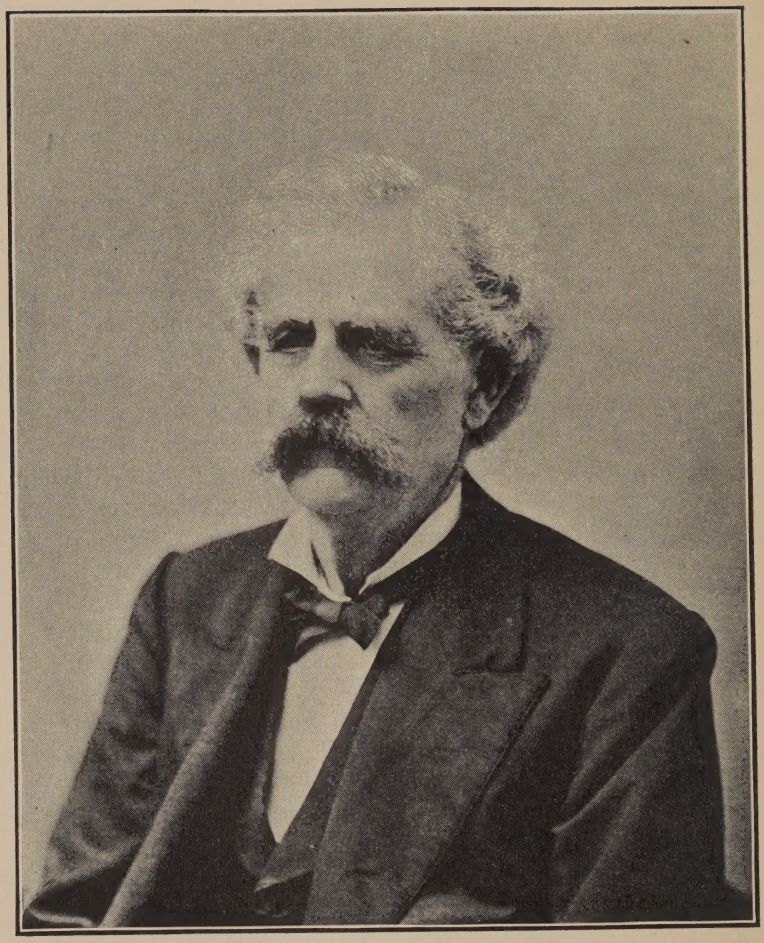
H. P.'s be admitted to membership until further instructions from the Grand lodge of the United States; that the grand treasurer be a committee to procure the use of Odd Fellows hall; that the subordinate encampments be requested to make up returns of their work to date, and forward the same to the R. W. D. D. G. sire, and that a committee of three be appointed to procure a seal. The meeting then adjourned to March 29, and from that date to April 23, at which meetings a constitution and by-laws were adopted and a committee for procuring a form of charter for subordinate encampments was appointed. Massachusetts has subordinate encampments with a total membership of 12,000.

The Rebekah State Assembly of Massachusetts was instituted in Friendship hall, Odd Fellows building, 515 Tremont street, Boston, Dec. 14, 1898, by Alfred S. Pinkerton, grand sire. He was assisted by William F. Dusseault, John U. Perkins, Geo. H. Fuller, J. Lawrence Martin, Edwin L. Pillsbury, John Corkhill, Austin S. Estey, William M. Webber and Harvey Clark. There were petitioners from 84 lodges.

The first officers were: President, Mary E. Nevins; vice-president, Esther H. Faunce; warden, Clara E. Clark; secretary, Sarah A. Barry; treasurer, Elmina P. Brown. The appointed officers were: Marshal, Annah L. Batchelder; conductor, Jeanette Dunham; chaplain, Elsie L. Robinson; inside guardian, Harriet I. Hayward; outside guardian, Florence Hurn.

SUBORDINATE LODGES, I. O. O. F.

Hampden Lodge, No. 27.—Hampden lodge was instituted February 7, 1844, with Addison Ware, James Henry, James M. Thompson, Josiah Hunt, Albert C. Cole, Thomas Hassard, jr., as charter members, all of whom are deceased. Present membership, 725. This is the oldest subordinate lodge in Springfield, and is naturally regarded as the mother of the subordinate lodges. During the dark days of Odd Fellowship, when the public maligned and abused the order, when it was loss of reputation and loss of business to be known as a member of any secret society, when lodges were mobbed, if openly approved, and members were assaulted because faithful to their convictions, it



Eliphalet Trask

was then that a few of Hampden's members crept closer together in their bond of unity, and legitimately fought the forces of persecution until honor was redeemed and reputation made good. To Hampden alone belongs the honor and glory of making and preserving Springfield a centre of Odd Fellowship.

The growth of the Order since the tide of opposition has turned is phenomenal. Hampden's membership has been taken from every department of business and from Springfield's best society. Instead of being a reproach to belong to the order it is now considered a reliable endorsement of good character, for all the virtues that Odd Fellowship teaches are worthy of acquisition. It has done a good part in maintaining Springfield's reputation as being a noted center for skill and fine work in both ritualistic and moral Odd Fellowship.

The present elective officers of the lodge are: N. G., Alvin E. Richmond; V. G., William F. Schrader; Sec'y., William E. Sanderson; Treas., M. M. Kendall; F. Sec'y., George F. Amidon.

De Soto Lodge, No. 155, was instituted March 9, 1871, with seven charter members. Its membership January 1, 1902, was 626. De Soto rapidly developed skill and dexterity in managing organizations and a taste for artistic decorative work. The lodge purchased an elegant paraphernalia and also gave its degree staff almost unlimited use of the funds. At this time the reputation of De Soto's work was extending. From some source it had reached the Grand Master's ear that De Soto was spending her funds recklessly. He therefore notified her that he would make her an official visit on a certain date in the future. De Soto utilized the occasion by inviting Grand Sire White, of Rochester, N. Y., Past Grand Sire Nicholson, of Philadelphia, Pa., Grand Representative Geary of Baltimore, Md., and other prominent Odd Fellows to be her guests on this occasion. They all accepted the invitation and were present to witness the work. After the guests had complimented the lodge by their approval of the degree work the Grand Master said he had made his visit with the expectation of disapproving the work, but its beauty had completely conquered his objection, and he advised De Soto to follow the motto on their banner, "Quod Facimus, Bene Faciamus" (What is worth doing is worth doing well).

De Soto lodge has twice been honored by the election of a grand master from her membership, Dr. W. W. Gardner in 1880, and Henry Denver in 1890. She has also had one of her members on the board of trustees of the Odd Fellows home, F. A. Barbour having held that office since 1895, and is now superintendent of that institution, having been appointed to take charge on the first of April, 1901.

The present elective officers are: N. G., Fred H. Weston; V. G., E. F. Wade; Sec., L. W. White; Fin. Sec., N. A. Holland; Treas., F. R. Sistare.

Amity Lodge, No. 172, was instituted September 15, 1875. The following were the charter members: Fred A. Burt, F. A. Norway, H. C. Burdick, S. H. Pratt, E. R. S. Stickney, W. D. Davis, E. F. Pratt, J. H. Lewis, O. W. Pratt, Willard Grover, S. C. Couch, L. D. Robinson and R. H. Parker. At the first meeting of the lodge G. F. Farmer from De Soto lodge, and J. H. Haskins, G. H. Lapham, C. H. Emerson and S. B. Sexton from Hampden lodge, were admitted by card.

The lodge was instituted by John U. Perkins, grand master, assisted by the board of grand officers.

The lodge began its meetings in the old Masonic hall on State street, and in June, 1876, removed to a hall over the Third National bank, where it remained until 1882, afterward meeting for a time in the old hall of Hampden lodge, where De Soto lodge still meets. When Hampden lodge furnished its new hall in the old court house, now known as Odd Fellows' hall, Amity lodge began to meet there, and still continues to occupy Odd Fellows' hall.

The first elective officers of the lodge were: N. G., Fred A. Norway; V. G., J. H. Haskins; Secy., J. H. Lewis; Fin. Secy., G. H. Farmer; Treas., L. D. Robinson. At the last meeting in November, F. A. Norway resigned, and J. H. Haskins was elected noble grand for the remainder of his term, this being done for the purpose of having a representative in the Grand lodge.

William H. Mullen became a member May 9, 1877, and was killed in December of the same year, in San Francisco, by falling from the veranda of a hotel, and, being unknown, the body was

about to be buried by the city when his traveling card from Amity lodge was discovered. The lodge was notified and the remains brought back to Springfield and buried with the honors of the order.

In 1886 six members withdrew and organized Tekoa lodge at West Springfield.

The present membership numbers 410. The officers are: N. G., F. H. Haskins; V. G., Geo. H. Coburn; Secy., H. E. Corry; treasurer, W. A. Hatch.

Bay Path Lodge, No. 234.—In the autumn of 1895, a sentiment prevailed among a few Odd Fellows who resided in Springfield, "but holding membership elsewhere," that there was room enough for another lodge in our beautiful city. Accordingly a petition was drawn up and signed by eighteen Odd Fellows (not one of whom was a member of either of the lodges in our city). This petition was sent to the Grand lodge, asking for a charter, which was duly granted. A charter list of 27 card members and 184 initiates was obtained.

The Grand Lodge officers were present March 18, 1896, and instituted Bay Path lodge in the hall on Worthington street. The following officers were elected and installed into their respective offices by the grand officers: Noble Grand, George T. Allen; vice grand, Charles H. Graves; R. Secy., Alonzo T. Hussey; Fin. Secy., Charles H. Edwards; Treas., Ernest L. Thompson. The harmony that existed from the time this lodge started until the present time has been true. At the very beginning Hampden lodge desired the new lodge to start on a foundation that would stand, and a beautiful Holy Bible was presented to Bay Path lodge.

Permission was granted by the Grand lodge to work the three degrees in one evening, March 19. The first degree was worked by Amity lodge, No. 172, with 23 men on 161 candidates, in Hampden lodge hall. The second degree was worked by Tekoa lodge of West Springfield, by 21 men on 161 candidates. The third degree was worked by Hampden lodge on 160 candidates. The work has been carried on by Bay Path lodge in a very creditable manner since its organization. During the Spanish-Amer-

ican war Bay Path lodge sent eight to the front, four out of the number having died, viz.: Bros. Harry G. Vesper, Paul P. Vesper, Thomas C. Boone and Henry C. Bowen. Bay Path lodge has lost 11 by death since its organization. The lodge changed its location on September 1, 1899, from its Worthington street hall to the G. A. R. Memorial building, Court street. Great interest is taken by the members in the work as is evidenced by the large numbers who attend the meetings each week. The work is still progressing. Great efforts are being put forth to improve the work. Since coming into its new hall the brothers and officers are more enthusiastic, and one and all are striving to gain the topmost round of perfection.

The present membership to January 1, 1902, is over 300.

Bay Path lodge has connected with it an association, known as Bay Path Instant Relief association. It is simply for its own members. When a brother dies, instead of waiting for a regular meeting, the treasurer immediately draws a check and pays over to the proper persons.

The present officers are: N. G., S. L. Stanley; V. G., B. D. Nash; Secy., A. T. Hussey; Treas., W. A. Ody; Per. Secy., H. R. Hooper.

Agawam Encampment, No. 25, was instituted at Springfield on January 6, 1847, with the following as charter members: James M. Thompson, George W. Wilson, Addison Ware, George Smith, William Hankerson, John F. Comstock, A. A. Upson, John Grant, Thomas A. Lewis, Benjamin K. Bliss, Samuel D. Holman, Jasper R. Rand, Lyman Lewis, Charles Dickerman and Henry F. Gardner.

Of these fifteen charter members but one is now living; our venerable and worthy brother and patriarch, George Smith.

The first elective officers installed into office were James M. Thompson, C. P.; John F. Comstock, H. P.; Addison Ware, S. W.; George W. Wilson, S.; Samuel D. Holman, T., and William Hankerson, J. W.

From that time until the present, the growth of Agawam encampment has been steady and continuous; and from a membership of thirty-two, at its beginning, it has at this time 415 mem-

bers in good standing. In financial and numerical strength it ranks the second in this jurisdiction; while its reputation for business management and conducting its degree work is second to none.

The present officers are F. H. Cooke, C. P.; S. L. May, S. W.; Geo. O. Bartlett, J. W.; R. B. Hopkins, H. P.; E. E. Leander, Scribe; W. H. Potter, F. Sec; E. W. Lathrop, Treas.

Springfield Encampment, No. 82, was instituted Friday, June 24, 1898, in Bay Path hall on Worthington street, by Grand Patriarch Charles C. Fuller, assisted by the board of grand officers.

The first officers of the encampment were C. L. Young, C. P.; C. E. Fisk, S. W.; Clarence A. Putney, J. W.; R. E. Paddock, H. P.; C. H. Graves, T.; M. O. Cowles, R. S.; J. H. Forsythe, F. S.

After the institution, supper was served at the Cooley hotel and in the evening under the escort of Canton Chapin the officers repaired to Hampden lodge hall, where Agawam encampment by special request conferred the degree upon 70 members.

On Friday, August 26, 1898, Cabot encampment of Chicopee consolidated with Springfield encampment, the ceremony being performed by Grand Patriarch Charles C. Fuller. Robert E. Paddock of this encampment bears the honored distinction of being a past grand patriarch.

The present officers are: C. P., A. T. Hussey; S. W., F. T. Morton; J. W., E. L. Thompson; H. P., R. E. Paddock; R. S., M. O. Cowles; F. S., J. H. Forsythe; T., C. H. Graves.

Canton Chapin, No. 64.—On the evening of July 18, 1895, Canton Chapin No. 64, Patriarchs Militant, Third battalion, Third regiment, department of Massachusetts, was instituted by Department Commander General Frank Merrill and staff. The officers of the canton were mustered in by Major C. H. Rust, assisted by Major D. Maxwell and Captain O. G. Nutting. At the institution of the canton Col. W. E. Sanderson was installed as commandant, a position which he held with credit to himself and honor to the canton for four successive terms.

In 1889, owing to business engagements, he refused to stand for re-election. Under Col. Sanderson's able leadership and

wise judicious counsels the canton prospered and made itself a power that was felt in patriarchs militant circles, ever striving to attain all that was noblest and best in this branch of the order. His motto was "Onward." Col. Sanderson was ably assisted in his effort by Chevaliers C. A. Leander and G. T. Allen, who were mustered in as lieutenant and ensign.

Canton Chapin's membership has grown steadily since its institution and now numbers 240 Chevaliers of all ranks.

The present officers are: Commandant, A. E. Richmond; Lieutenant, David Ross; Ensign, C. H. Cutler; Clerk, F. R. Allen; Accountant, W. O. Bartlett.

Canton Springfield, No. 23.—On February 18, 1886, Canton Springfield, No. 10, Patriarchs Militant, was organized as a Grand canton, containing three component parts, by General John C. Underwood. The first officers were: Captains, F. A. Judd, E. W. Lathrop, T. A. Allen; Lieutenants, J. L. Strong, E. E. Estes, C. H. Rust; Ensigns, W. C. Fielding, C. H. Lewis, W. H. Potter; Clerk, James S. Ritchie; Accountant, W. M. Stevens.

On June 25, 1899, the Grand canton was reduced to a canton and was officered as follows: Commandant, George F. Amidon; Lieutenant, Oliver G. Nutting; Ensign, William E. Sanderson; Clerk, James S. Ritchie; Accountant, William H. Potter.

The present membership is nearly 150. Several of its members have been honored with positions of trust: Charles L. Young, colonel of the 3d regiment; Francis L. Hosmer, second lieutenant, colonel of the 3d regiment; Isaac S. Berry, major of the 2nd Battalion of the 3d regiment.

The present officers are: Commandant, George A. Barrus; Lieutenant, Edward H. Biggins; Ensign, Harry W. Stacy; Clerk, Myron O. Cowles; Accountant, William H. Potter.

Morning Star Rebekah Lodge, No. 9, was instituted March 8, 1870, with 18 charter members, Grand Master Samuel B. Krogman and Grand Secretary Charles D. Cole having charge of the ceremonies.

The first noble grand was a brother, George Smith, who served in that office through 1870 and 1871, and was elected to that position for the term of 1873. For seven years the chair

of noble grand was filled by H. C. Burdick, F. B. Miller, William Smith and Harrison Johnson.

The first lady noble grand was Mrs. Harriet S. Heath, who served two years, 1878-9. Since that time the office has been filled by sisters.

The office of vice-grand at the time the brothers served as noble grand was filled by sisters. The first officers of the lodge were George Smith, N. G.; Mary Hankerson, V. G.; Martha A. Lee, R. S.; Angie R. Brown, T.; Mary M. Lee, F. S.

Three of the charter members are living and retain membership in the lodge, George Smith and H. M. Wood and wife, Mrs. Wood being one of the past vice-grands. Some of the officers have served for years. Sarah Fernald, elected treasurer for term of 1872, served in that office for sixteen years. Ellen C. Spear was elected treasurer for the term of 1889 and still holds that position. Mary G. Merritt, P. N. G., was elected financial secretary for term of 1888, and has been serving each succeeding term. Jeanette Dunham, P. N. G., is serving her sixth consecutive year as secretary. The lodge has been honored in having two of its members officers of the Massachusetts Rebekah conventions, sisters Harriett S. Heath and Etta G. Garfield, and sister Jeanette M. Dunham was the first conductor of the Rebekah State assembly. Past Grand masters Dr. W. W. Gardner and Henry Denver were also members of the lodge, the former still retaining his membership. The grand officers of the state have favored the lodge many times by visitations, and in 1888 the lodge was honored by a visit from James B. Nicholson, past grand sire.

This lodge was the first to confer the work in the beautified and dramatized form and received and did confer the degree not only for sister lodges but for sister jurisdictions.

The present membership of the lodge is 420. The officers for 1902 are: Lilian E. Lee, N. G.; Mary Kimball, V. G.; Jeanette M. Dunham, R. S.; Ellen C. Spear, T.; Mary G. Merritt, F. S.

Lucy Webb Hayes Rebekah Lodge, No. 126, named in allusion to the wife of one of our nation's presidents, was instituted March 27, 1894, by Louis A. Cook, grand master. The charter

members were David Maxwell, P. G.; Nellie M. Maxwell, P. N. G.; Grace I. Maxwell, Etta G. Garfield, P. N. G.; Stedman P. Garfield, Hannah E. Witt, William Terry, P. G.; Emilie M. Terry, P. N. G.; Frank S. Leonard, P. G.; Emma V. Leonard, James R. Farrel, P. G.; Ellen Farrell, Abbie S. Nichols, P. N. G., and Charles L. Young, P. G. M. The institution took place in Hampden hall. On the night of the ceremony fifty-three members were admitted. Later on the meetings were held in Bay Path lodge hall on Worthington street, and thence moved to Memorial hall. The first noble grand was Emilie F. Terry. The lodge from the night of its institution has been prosperous and its present membership is 310. Its present officers are: N. G., Louise Dearstyne; V. G., Elizabeth White; P. N. G., Nellie Sparks; Chaplain, Elizabeth Hart; Secy., Emma V. Leonard; F. S., Lilla Hodge; Treas., Alice Cooley.

Woronoco Lodge, No. 74, of Westfield, was instituted June 23, 1845, by Albert Guild, grand master, assisted by Frederick N. Nichols as grand secretary and J. D. Kinsman as grand warden. The charter members were Albert Clark, Alfred A. Upson, Robert M. Wilson, Isaac Stevens, Samuel D. Allen, John F. Comstock, W. S. Huntoon and Hamilton F. Ketchum. The first officers were: N. G., Albert Clark; V. G., Alfred Upson; S., Hamilton F. Ketchum; T., William S. Huntoon.

At the end of the first year there were 115 applications for membership. During the early years of the lodge history, opposition arose against Odd Fellowship, and speakers were brought to Westfield to show the wickedness of the order. Prominent men, such as Hon. E. B. Gillett and Rev. Mark Trafton and others, were assailed for being members of such a bad society. Dr. Willis of Boston, in one of his addresses said "That it would be better for Westfield if the town were in ashes than that there should be permitted to live and thrive such a wicked organization." It was said that those who came to scoff remained to pray and the candidate who was used as a tool is now and has been a member of the lodge for the past 40 years. Rev. Mark Trafton was elected a member of congress. Later some 26 withdrew from this lodge and formed Westfield lodge, No. 152. The present membership 221.

Westfield Lodge, No. 152, was instituted Feb. 3, 1870, by Thomas C. Porter, grand master; Corlis Wadleigh, deputy grand master; Chas. D. Cole, grand secretary; Charles P. Hayden, grand treasurer, and A. B. Plimpton, grand warden. The number of charter members was twenty-nine. The first officers were N. G., George Atwater; V. G., Wells Noble; Sec'y., M. S. Shepard; Treas., George Green; Per. Sec'y., M. S. Shepard. The lodge has been very successful and prompt in the discharge of all its obligations. The sick have been cared for, the widow and the orphan have had cause to remember that husband and father was an Odd Fellow. The lodge has been honored by having one of its members on the grand lodge suite in the person of Robert T. Sherman, who served as grand guardian. The present officers are: N. G., Henry G. Provin; V. G., Fred H. Shepard; Rec. Sec'y., James C. Taylor; Treas., John L. Smith; Fin. Sec'y., John Boyle.

Eastern Star Rebekah Lodge, No. 63, of Westfield, was instituted Feb. 28, 1888, by Robert Tabor, grand master, assisted by the officers of Morning Star lodge of Springfield.

The first officers of the lodge were: N. G., Jane E. Kingsbury; V. G., Mable Nichols; R. S., Adaline Whitaker; F. S., Mary J. Bamblett; T., Margaret Burgherdt.

This lodge has a handsome paraphernalia and is especially prominent in the excellent manner in which the degrees are conferred.

The present officers are: N. G., Hattie Wheaton; V. G., Emma Sheldon; R. S., May Whipple; T., Susan Osborne; F. S., R. M. Smith.

Tekoa Lodge, No. 138, of West Springfield, was instituted May 1, 1885, by Grand Master Henry K. Braley, with eleven charter members. The first officers were N. G., E. C. Mann; V. G., Daniel Flower; Sec., E. W. Tirrell; Treas., Peter Denno.

The lodge is well known for the able manner in which it confers the degrees; present membership, 175.

The present officers are: N. G., Herbert H. Whitting; V. G., Henry Lamont; R. S., Geo. Miranville; F. S., Merrill E. Streeter; T., Oscar T. Roloff.

Palmer Lodge, No. 190, of Palmer, was instituted August 7, 1879, by Albert Fessenden, grand master, and Charles D. Cole, grand secretary. The charter members were 18. The present membership is 156. The lodge erected a temple and occupied it in July, 1895.

Present officers are: Charles D. Holden, noble grand; Charles R. Russell, vice-grand; George H. Bray, secretary; J. Wesley Williams, treasurer.

Good Cheer Rebekah Lodge, No. 60, of Palmer, was instituted Nov. 22, 1887, by Robert Tabor, grand master, assisted by Alfred S. Pinkerton, deputy grand master, and afterwards grand sire, also J. M. Price, Chas. D. Cole and Julius Clark.

The first officers were Sarah A. Parkhurst, noble grand; Ellen M. Holden, vice-grand; Mary E. Robinson, rec. secretary; Alice M. Smith, treasurer.

The lodge has been very successful and has earned for itself a reputation in the excellence of its work. Thirty-one persons were present and took the obligation at its institution. The present membership is 146.

The present officers are Mary E. Murdock, noble grand; Alice M. Shaw, vice-grand; Carrie B. Reed, rec. secretary; Ellen M. Holden, treasurer.

Samoset Lodge, No. 160, of Chester, was instituted September 17, 1872, with sixteen charter members: Joseph T. Gibson, Newton D. Prentiss, Major A. Snow, John Truscott, Lewis C. Ingalls, Joseph C. Seagers, George Hollister, Leroy A. Wilcox, Paul R. Towne, Horace M. Wilcox, George F. Higgins, Thomas Simons, Albert E. Mixer, George H. Hapgood, Fred S. Otis and Thomas Hambley. The first officers were Joseph E. Gibson, N. G.; Thomas Simons, V. G.; Horace M. Wilcox, Secy.; Paul R. Towne, Treas.

The lodge now numbers sixty-five members, and is in all respects a representative, progressive body. The officers for 1902 are as follows: Wilbur L. Hunt, N. G.; Edward L. Cowles, V. G.; George H. Hapgood, Secy.; Leroy A. Wilcox, Treas.

Monson Lodge, No. 210, of Monson, was instituted by Henry Denver, grand master; James M. Price, grand warden; Frank E.

Ladd, grand marshal; William Parkham, grand chaplain; J. Lawrence Martin, grand secretary. The first officers were SimonTaylor, N. G.; Dana M. Dustin, V. G.; John Crass, Sec.; Frank A. Bills, P. S.; Irving L. Tefts, Treas.

The present membership of the lodge is 77. The present officers are M. C. Howe, N. G.; G. L. Warriner, V. G.; D. B. Needham, Sec.; F. A. Bills, P. S.; H. M. Smith, Treas.

St. John's Lodge, No. 62, of Chicopee, was instituted March 10, 1845, later surrendered its charter and was reinstituted March 8, 1870. From that time to the present the lodge has been prosperous, having a present membership of 142.

On October 1, 1889, about 20 members withdrew from the lodge and started a new lodge in Chicopee Falls. The lodge gained wide fame in the splendid manner in which it has conferred the initiatory degree. Harmony and sociability are the marked characteristics of St. John's. The present officers are George H. Burnett, N. G.; Carl R. McCoy, V. G.; William R. Crompton, Sec.; John T. Lyon, P. S.; Alexander Grant, Treas.

Chicopee Lodge, No. 115, located at Chicopee Falls, was instituted by Henry Denver, grand master, assisted by the board of grand officers. The first officers were: N. G., James H. Loomis; V. G., George D. Bartlett; R. S., Henry W. Chapin; P. S., Henry H. Leonard; Treas., Russell Markham. The present membership is 95.

This lodge is well known for its hospitality and is often visited because of its known fraternal greetings and good cheer. Its present officers are: N. G., William Henry West; V. G., Fred Snape; Sec'y., Albert H. Hatfield; Treas., Walter J. Burby; F. Sec'y., Frank E. Bigelow.

Holyoke Lodge, No. 134, was instituted September 27, 1849, by Grand Master Samuel Wells of Northampton and Alfred Mudge of Boston as grand secretary. A large delegation of members was present from Springfield and Northampton. The petitioners were Addison S. Peck, Daniel E. Emerson, William Melches, Samuel H. Batchelder, Daniel Bowdoin, Benjamin Taylor, Waldo Shattuck and Abraham Cassey. William Melcher was elected noble grand, and Addison S. Peck, vice-grand. On

Nov. 20, 1854, the lodge surrendered its charter. On May 5, 1855, a petition was sent to the grand lodge for a return of the charter, and the same was returned Nov. 29, 1855. Owing to circumstances beyond control, the charter was again surrendered Jan. 10, 1857.

On March 5, 1875, the lodge was reinstituted by S. B. Krogman, grand master, with J. C. Porter as grand secretary. The officers elected were N. G., E. B. Tibbetts; V. G., W. E. Symes; R. S., E. W. Burns; Treas., Sam'l Snell; F. S., J. M. Sickman.

Bro. Samuel Snell was one of the first members of the lodge and faithfully served as treasurer for over 25 years. The lodge appreciated his services and presented him with a veteran's jewel. The present officers are: N. G., A. H. Rice; V. G., G. H. Foster; R. S., C. S. Roberts; Treas., Geo. R. Smith; F. S., G. H. Burnham.

Glenwod Rebekah Lodge, No. 104, of Holyoke, was instituted Nov. 4, 1899, by J. B. Crawford, grand master, assisted by Louis A. Cook, L. Lawrence Martin, Charles A. Boynton, Austin S. Estey, Joseph York, A. E. Steele and John W. Prouty. The first officers were N. G., Myrtie M. Frissell; V. G., Martha E. Dickenson; Sec., Addie M. Porter; F. S., Margaret W. Sargent; Treas., Lillie M. Perry.

The lodge has been very successful and earned for itself a good reputation for the excellence of its degree work. Its present membership is 165. The present officers are N. G., Hattie E. Caswell; V. G., Edith Foster; Sec., Florence Brainerd; Treas., Lucy F. Mooney; F. S., Lilla Cutler.

Tuscarora Encampment, No. 30, of Holyoke, was instituted Feb. 16, 1883, by Charles N. Alexander, grand patriarch, assisted by Grand Scribe Charles D. Cole and Grand High Priest John U. Perkins. The first officers were C. P., J. W. Prouty; S. W., A. S. Alden; H. P., J. W. Meacham; J. W., J. B. Whitehouse; Secy., S. A. Bugbee; Treas., M. J. Kelly.

The present membership is 73. The encampment is in good financial condition and has earned a good reputation in conferring the various degrees. The present officers are C. P., Clarence A. Bridges; H. P., George W. Rogers; S. W., J. M. Toeffert;

J. W., Chas. W. Dustin; Secy., Geo. B. Sargent; Treas., Chas. S. Roberts.

Canton Holyoke, No. 65, Patriarchs Militant.—The first meeting in the interest of forming a canton of patriarchs militant in Holyoke was held Oct. 11, 1895. After a few preliminary arrangements the meeting adjourned to Oct. 23, 1895, for mustering.

The mustering officer was general Frank M. Merrill, and the canton was named Canton Holyoke, No. 65. F. L. Brown was elected the first commandant. The canton was mustered in with twenty-five members, and though a number have been added, death and change of residence has reduced their number to twenty-two. The first cantonment was held Nov. 27, 1895. Cantonments have been regularly held on the second Monday evening of each month. The canton has been honored in having one of its members elected to the office of major, in the person of J. R. Mooney. Captain J. L. McKemmie is the present commandant, and Chevalier C. A. Bridges, clerk.

CHAPTER XXIII

AGRICULTURE OF HAMPDEN COUNTY[1]

The history of any county cannot be complete without an account of its agriculture.

The distinguished ethnologist, Charles Pickering (Harvard, 1823), has maintained that "The History of the progress of mankind can be distinctly traced to the extension of the areas of cultivated plants."

The early settlers of this section brought with them from England the customs of that country, many of which it was found—sometimes by sad experience—could not be applied to the new conditions. They soon learned from the aborigines the importance of the Indian corn crop, and copying their crude

[1]By Ethan Brooks, of West Springfield.

methods of cultivation, were generally successful with this as a staple product for the support of both man and beast.

There being no market in which either to buy or to sell, these settlers were forced to procure from the soil as far as possible the necessaries of life. All mechanics and all professional men were in a large degree farmers.

Exchange of produce was common. Meats, grains and fruits were passed from one family to another, the like to be returned at mutual convenience, and the village mechanic, if kept busy at his trade, was paid for his services in general farm produce, and the clergyman, the schoolmaster and the doctor saw little ready cash.

No farm was without its flock of sheep, and few if any were without their fields of flax; and the thrifty housewife and her equally thrifty daughters could card and spin and dye and knit and weave and cut and sew the wool and the flax into articles of comfort and of beauty. Fruits were dried for winter use. The long autumn evenings as a rule were spent in some occupation conducive to the welfare of the family.

Beeves were slaughtered late in autumn, and after dividing with neighbors, a goodly portion was "put down" (salted) for future use, while the tallow was made into candles which came to supersede the pine knot for illuminating purposes. Hides and skins were taken to the village to be tanned for one-half of the leather—the farmer's half in turn being taken to the shoemaker and harness-maker to be worked up for the needs of the family and the farm. Sometimes the shoemaker brought his bench to the farmer's home and made up the annual supply of shoes, and generally the tailoress and the dressmaker came to the home to do their work.

Gradually passable roads were worked and occasionally streams were bridged, making possible the introduction of the stage coach and leading to the cultivation of such crops as could find an outlet to the country tavern—established in every town—or to the river for transportation to the seaport.

The earliest cash products of the farm were hemp, flax and wool.

Large apple orchards were planted, affording an abundance of fruit, though the choice varieties known now had not in those early days been developed—the crop being used largely for making cider, of which quantities were consumed in every family, while the surplus was converted by the nearby distillery into another article of commerce—after supplying the home demand —cider brandy. Soon a demand came for choice beef cattle to be driven to New York or Boston, and so the farmer raised steers with which in their growing years to do his farm work, and which when matured were stall fed and sold to the drover. Westfield especially was noted for its large corn cribs and corn fed cattle.

Potatoes, which on the new lands yielded enormous crops, were not generally used as an article of table supply, but were largely grown for feeding stock, and it was a common practice to construct a cellar under the barn floor where loads of this product could be stored for winter feeding.

A factory for the manufacture of potato starch was at one time in operation in North Blandford—the price paid for potatoes at the starch works being about ten or twelve cents a bushel.

With the advent of improved roads came also the establishment of local manufactories, making a market for such agricultural products as could be used in these establishments, as well as for general farm produce in the homes of those employed in these shops and mills. Wooden ware was literally "turned" out in large quantities, and iron ore was picked up in some of the open fields of Hampden county, notably in the Brush hill district of West Springfield, and taken to a smelting furnace at Chicopee Falls, then known by the Indian name of Skipmuck, to be made into wares of domestic and local need.

The United States armory at Springfield—developed from the germ planted during the revolution—came into substantial existence in 1794. Thus a market was opened for general farm produce, not only for direct family supply, but for corn to fatten the armorers' pork, for there was often a sharp rivalry among the veterans of the forge and the lathe as to who should slaughter the largest pig.

The thrifty farmer of those days, schooled to the thought that nothing should be permitted to go to waste, burned into charcoal the wood which must needs be cleared away to admit of growing crops, and as there was then no communication with the great coal fields, this product was consumed in every village blacksmith shop and in large quantities at the United States armory, while the cry of Charcoal! charcoal! through the streets of the larger towns brought out the prudent housewife who secured direct from the producer her baskets of condensed fuel.

There was little call for young men to leave the farm in those early days, and many a family of stalwart sons tarried on the old homestead, clearing up wood lands, digging ditches for the drainage of low lands and laying stone walls, thus making ready for another step in the evolution of agriculture—that of dairying.

Farms—since subdivided—were large in those days, and many acres were given to the production of rye, for which crop lands that had been in pasture for two or three years—or since the last crop of rye was taken off—were "summer fallowed," that is, plowed in the early summer and left till early autumn, then plowed again and the grain sowed broad cast, as in ancient times, and harrowed in.

This grain, when bolted at the nearby grist mill, afforded material for a large proportion of the bread of the farmer's family. One man in a town adjoining Springfield made a business of buying wheat and rye of the farmers, having it ground and selling the flour from house to house in Springfield.

Sometimes, as in later years, the most ready cash market for rye was the local distillery, while it is always a valuable stock food, especially on the dairy farm. Buckwheat was grown as an easily produced grain crop and as helpful in subduing new lands; this grain ground with corn and rye made a valuable provender for fattening the farmer's pork. Oats for feeding were also a common crop.

Butter making—in the hardest way, because none of the modern methods and scientific appliances were known—was common here, as throughout all New England, and gave a cash

product, or at least one that could be exchanged with the grocer for the necessaries, and with cheese-making was long an important industry, especially in the hill towns.

As the larger manufacturing establishments came in, notably those of Chicopee Falls and Chicopee, in the early part of the last century and before railroads connected these markets with the outside world, large supplies of beef, pork, veal, mutton and lambs, poultry and eggs, potatoes and fruits were brought in from the surrounding country, while a few nearby farmers seized the opportunity to furnish milk and garden vegetables to our growing towns.

It has been stated on good authority that the first milk offered for sale in Springfield was carried in a stone jug by an Agawam farmer, who drove in front of the house of his customer and "thumped" on the side of his plain farm wagon with the butt of his whip to call out the woman of the house.

Westfield has long been known as the whip manufacturing center of the world, and Holyoke came into being about the middle of the last century. West Springfield, Monson, Palmer, Ludlow and the smaller towns have all contributed to make local demands for the products of the farm.

With the building of railroads there began to come a change. The north and west began to send produce to our growing markets, which in turn demanded more milk and more fresh supplies of poultry, eggs, fruits and vegetables; and while hitherto the farmer had felt obliged to grow all the grain needed to be fed on the farm, he now found that sometimes he could buy grain if an increased supply were needed and feeding it to his own stock bring the fertility of the west to his own farm; or, as one shrewd farmer once said, "If I wanted to buy manure I would buy corn." Tobacco for the last forty years has been a money crop, especially in the river towns, and though giving place in some degree to market gardening and fruit, still holds a prominent place. Onions with some are a specialty. Celery was hardly known as a market crop forty years ago; at one time it was claimed that celery could not be grown to the advantage of the producer in this locality. Now with our market gardeners

it is a leading crop, the consumption having increased a hundred fold within the last ten or fifteen years.

Farm Implements and Machinery.—It has been well said that before the introduction of improved implements and machinery, "So much bread meant so much sweat." The improvements which have been made in this direction are perhaps as great as in any other industry. The plow in crude form has been an implement of husbandry from ancient days. Our New England fathers used the wooden plow with wrought iron point while strap iron covered the other exposed parts, and this with the heavy drag harrow and the hand hoe were the principal tools in cultivating the soil, while planting and sowing all kinds of seeds was done entirely by hand; a small harrow for first hoeing and later a one-horse plow were run between the rows of corn and potatoes, always followed by hand hoeing.

The sickle of ancient days seems to have held its place as the only implement for harvesting grain till early in the last century, when the grain cradle came into use. Mechanics and others not generally employed on the farm were accustomed to help in harvesting the grain crop, an acre being considered a fair day's work for an able man to reap and bind. (There were no restricted hours in those days.)

Mowing was all done by hand, and small boys dropped their schooling that they might spread the swaths after the mowers, and turn and rake the hay. The horse rake seems to have been the first labor-saving implement introduced into the hay field; then came the mowing machine, which in some instances could be converted into the reaper for cutting grain; then the tedder, doing in the field with one or two horses guided by one man the work of twelve men turning hay by hand; along with these came the horse-fork for unloading—a wonderful relief to the overworked muscles of man.

One would need to go through the catalogue of one of our establishments for the manufacture of agricultural implements to be able to give a correct account of the advantages we now have or may have over the methods of our fathers.

Dairying is no longer a burden to the farmer's home, for the milk is either taken directly to market in cans furnished clean

by the dealer, or the cream gatherer takes the cream raised by modern appliances from the milk of hundreds of cows, and through summer's heat and winter's cold converts the same into uniform high grade butter.

When the total abstinence wave swept over the country in about 1840 many farmers destroyed their apple orchards as cumberers of the ground, not realizing that the growing markets would soon demand the choicest varieties of fruit which the more thrifty trees could easily have been made to produce by grafting.

Fruit growing as a specialty is receiving more and more attention, as the higher grounds are found to be peculiarly adapted to this branch of industry. In the autumn of 1900 a young and enterprising farmer in Chester gathered and sold over $1100 worth of apples from his farm.

For generations the farmer knew no way to maintain—much less to increase—the fertility of his grounds except by plowing in green crops and by the application of wood ashes and the barnyard manure of the farm. Within comparatively few years science has come to his aid showing the needs of growing crops and pointing out the sources of supply, directing also as to methods of destroying insect pests and overcoming fungus and atmospheric blight.

Our agricultural colleges and experiment stations, our boards of agriculture, the grange, the local agricultural and horticultural societies and farmers' clubs, all tend to awaken a desire for the possibilities within the farmer's reach.

The great variety of early and late fruits and vegetables, with the many modern conveniences at the command of the farmer household, do away largely with the monotony of the early days. Still the edict stands, though in modified force, "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread until thou return unto the ground."

(End of Vol. I)

F72 .H2C7 v.1
"Our county and its people;" a histoy of
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library
1 1012 00024 3958